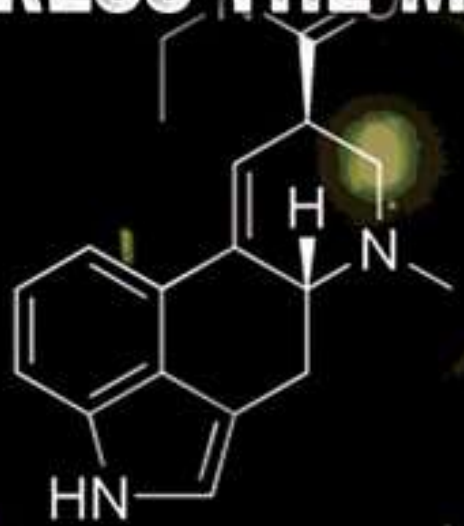
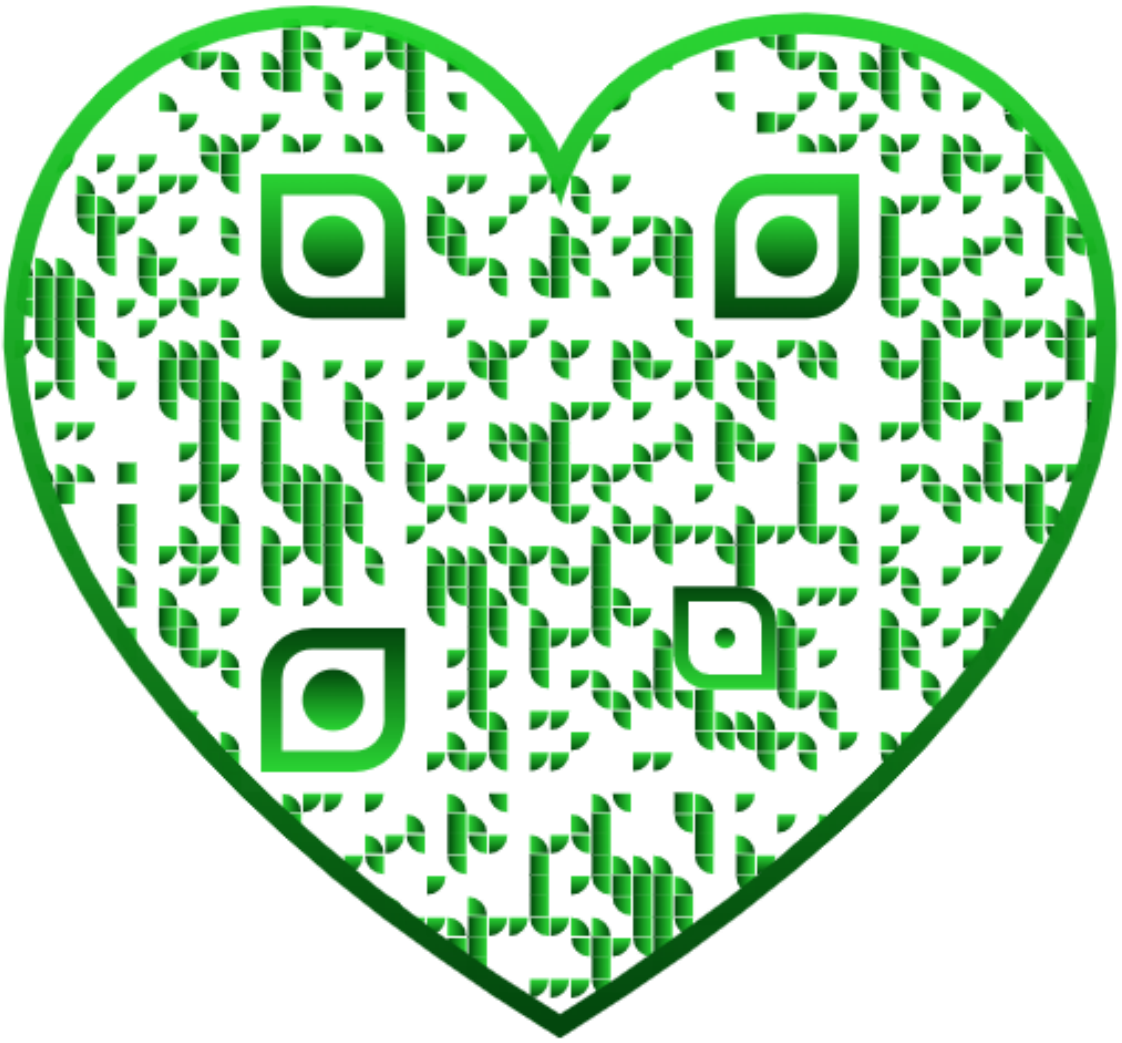
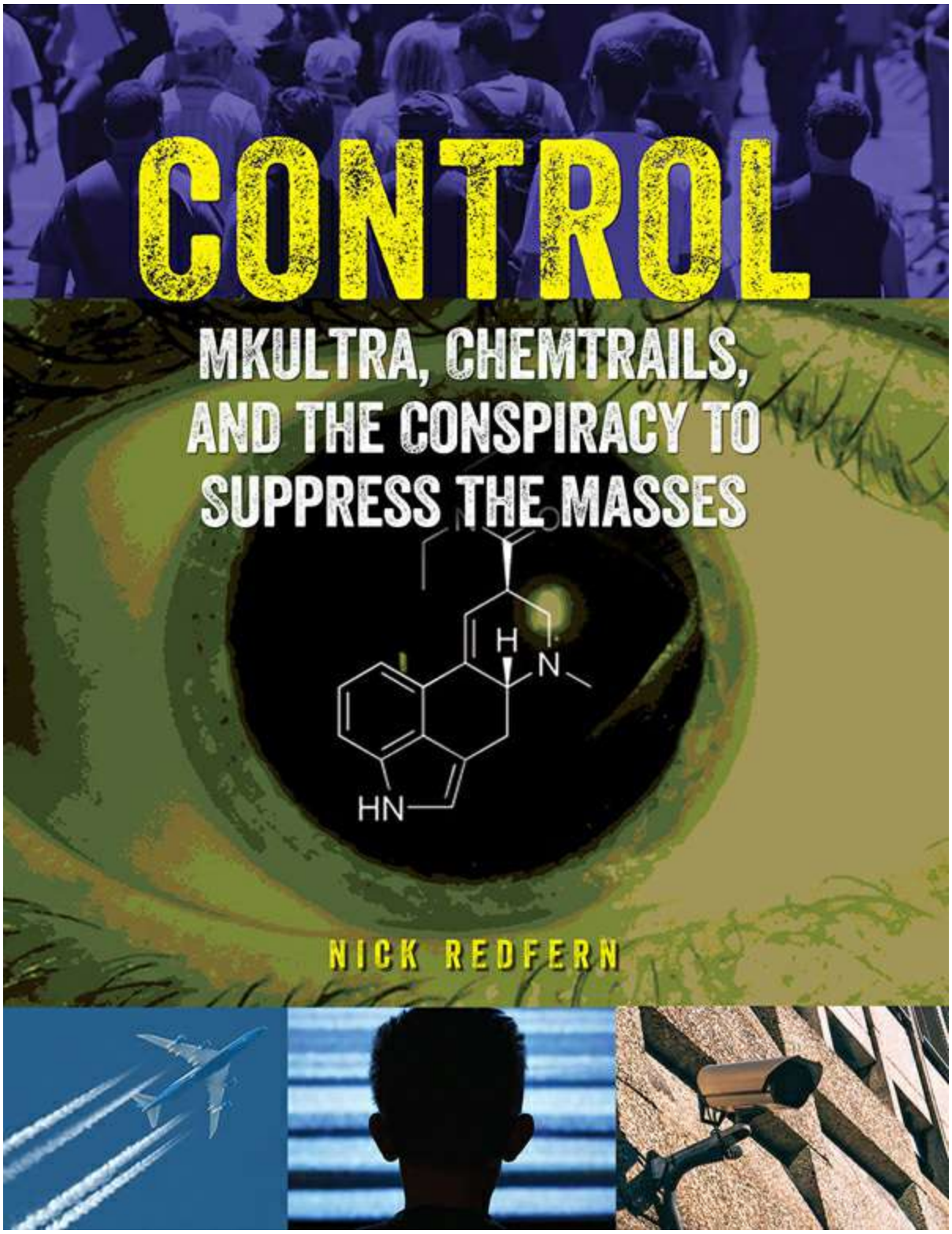
CONTROL

MKULTRA, CHEMTRAILS, AND THE CONSPIRACY TO SUPPRESS THE MASSES

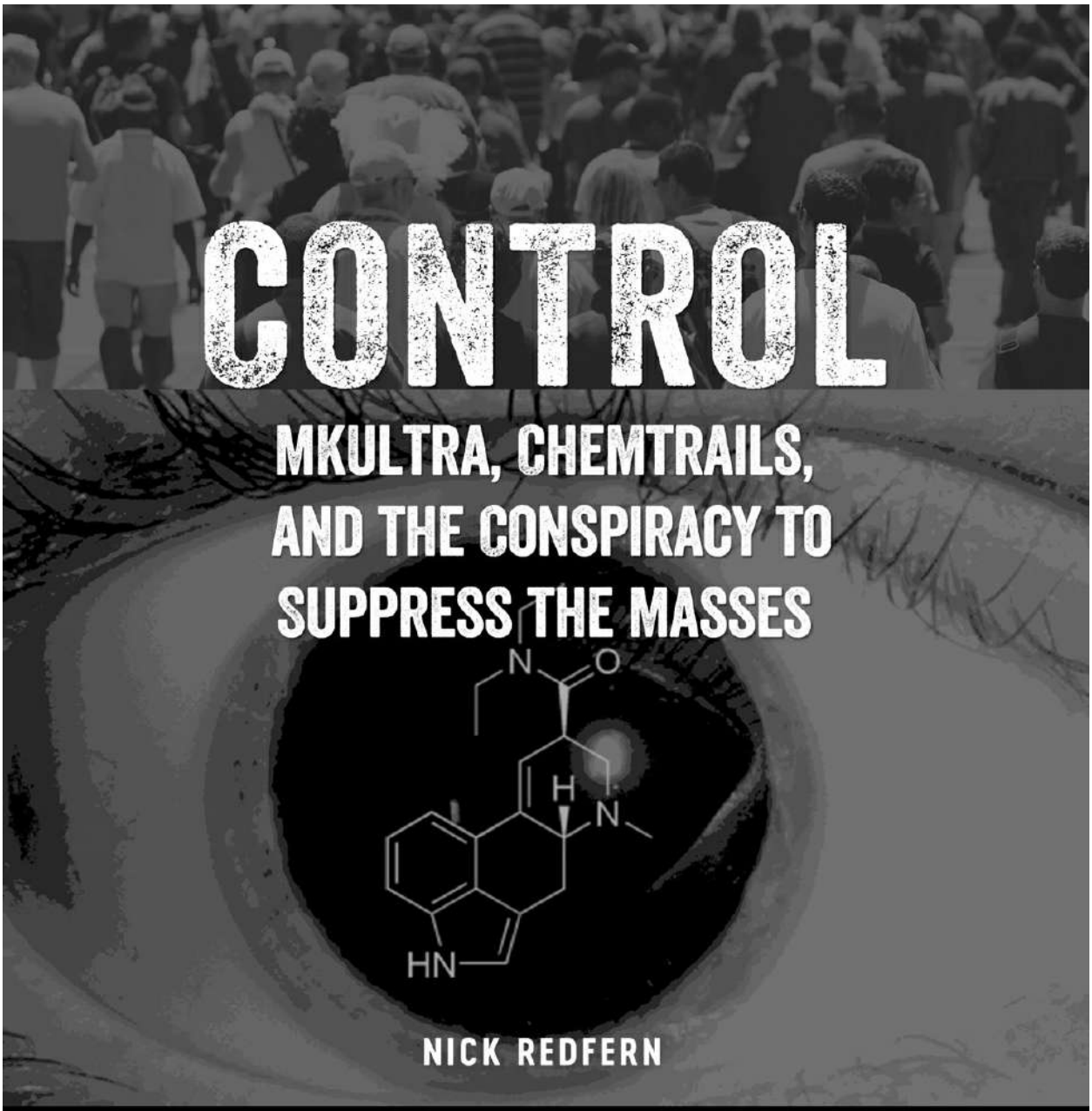


NICK REDFERN




CONTROL
MKULTRA, CHEMTRAILS, AND THE CONSPIRACY TO SUPPRESS THE MASSES
H
N
HN
NICK REDFERN

CONTROL:
MKULTRA, CHEMTRAILS, AND THE CONSPIRACY TO SUPPRESS THE MASSES



CONTROL

MKULTRA, CHEMTRAILS, AND THE CONSPIRACY TO SUPPRESS THE MASSES

NICK REDFERN

VISIBLE INK PRESS

Detroit

Contents

Acknowledgments
Photo Sources
Introduction

Control in the Home
Censoring the Internet
Drones Everywhere
Endless Surveillance
Control of Information
Making Americans Fat, Uneducated, and Uninformed
Sound Is Our Enemy
Books of the Dangerous Kind
Destroying History
Dangerous Skies
Designing a Baby
Policing Our Water
The Disarmament Agenda
Curfews Coming Everywhere
Implanted and Tagged
The False Flag Phenomenon
Orchestrated Attacks
Suspending the Constitution
There's a Storm Coming
Underground Conspiracies
Something in the Water
Secrets in Space
Beware of the Men in Black
Sexual Control
Mysterious Deaths
The Death List Grows

1984 Comes to Life
Culling the Herd
A Demonic Agenda
Controlling Religion
Immortality Secrets
The HAARP Affair
Montauk Conspiracies
Ralstonism
MKUltra Begins
Mind Warping
Iron Mountain Secrets
Controlling Us with Faked Alien Invasions
Viruses from the Stars
Murdering Ufologists
UFO Groups Under Control
Mind-Manipulation in the 21st Century
Conclusions

Further Reading
Index

Acknowledgments

I would like to offer my very sincere thanks to my tireless agent and agent, Lisa Hagan, and to everyone at Visible Ink Press, and particularly Roger Jänecke and Kevin Hile.

Photo Sources

Acme News Photos: p. 318.
Axelsaffran (Wikicommons): p. 88.
Gary Barker: p. 177.
BenFrantzDale (Wikicommons): p. 368.
Tim Bertelink: p. 323.
Branch of the National Union of Journalists: p. 2.
Bundesarchiv (Germany): pp. 119, 120.
Central Intelligence Agency: pp. 66, 246.
Ceridwen (Wikicommons): p. 50.
Zach Copely: p. 197.
Dallas Morning News: p. 69.
DooFi (Wikicommons): p. 148.
Executive Office of the President of the United States: pp. 224, 343.
Vladimir Fedorenko: p. 372.
C. H. Firmin: p. 199.
FlyingCoyote (Wikicommons): p. 51.
Freedom of the Press Foundation: p. 25.
Gotchick (Wikicommons): p. 207.
Milton H. Greene: p. 364.
Harvard Gazette: p. 348.
Life Magazine: p. 80.
Joël Lodé: p. 305.
Los Angeles Daily News: p. 200.
Andy Mabbett: p. 77.
Jim Marrs: p. 74.
Ministry of Defence (U.K.): pp. 29, 215, 353.
Marcelo Montecino: p. 258.
NASA: p. 158.
NASA/Goddard Space Flight Center: p. 91.

NASA/Marshall Space Flight Center: p. 260.
National Archives (UK): p. 229.
National Archives and Records Administration (US): p. 282.
National Reconnaissance Office: p. 212.
National Register of Historic Places: p. 285.
National Security Agency: p. 221.
Arnold Newman, White House Press Office (WHPO): p. 35.
Roswell Daily Record: p. 359.
Ed Schipul: p. 14.
Sfusare (Wikicommons): p. 339.
Shutterstock: pp. 4, 7, 10, 16, 19, 26, 33, 44, 48, 73, 83, 95, 96, 100, 106, 108, 116, 126, 130, 132, 141, 143, 151, 164, 167, 171, 185, 195, 227, 234, 237, 239, 243, 255, 275, 288, 299, 301, 308, 310, 313, 320, 330, 332, 375, 381.
Gage Skidmore: p. 12.
Smerus (Wikicommons): p. 113.
David Stanley: p. 268.
Brad and Sherry Steiger: p. 180.
Jeremy Sutcliffe: p. 128.
Swilsonmc (Wikicommons): p. 161.
Roberto Tenore: p. 325.
U.S. Air Force: pp. 135, 182, 272, 337.
U.S. Army: pp. 192, 266, 350.
U.S. Army Military History Institute: p. 173.
U.S. Congress: p. 222.
U.S. Department of Defense: p. 146.
U.S. Department of State: p. 53.
U.S. Geological Survey: p. 60.
U.S. Navy: pp. 361, 369.
U.S. Senate: p. 56.
Western State Normal School (Kalamazoo, MI): p. 41.

WNET-TV/PBS: p. 38.
Yamigos (Wikicommons): p. 156.
Taras Young: p. 63.
Public domain: pp. 248, 253, 264.

Introduction

Today's world is both strange and dangerous, and, you know what? It's getting even stranger and far more dangerous every single day of the week. At the absolute forefront of this dangerous and strange world is the way in which government control over us continues to increase to stratospheric levels. Whether it's monitoring our social media activities, listening in on our iPhones, finding ways to allow our televisions to spy on us (yes, really), and slowly turning police forces into armies, there can be no doubt that our civil liberties, our freedoms, and our way of life are rapidly going down the drain.

Who, exactly, is it that is taking away our freedoms by robbing us of our privacy? The list is long and filled with powerful figures—some are well known, some very well known; others, meanwhile, lurk in the shadows, manipulating and machinating as they see fit. We are talking about people in politics and government, in the intelligence community, in the military, and in clandestine groups that would most accurately be termed secret societies. We know the names of some of them. Many remain anonymous—at least to the public and the mainstream media.

There is a collective title for those in power who want to ruin our way of life, place us all under never-ending surveillance, and find more and more ways to manipulate us and dictate what we can and cannot do. Let's call them the Controllers. It's a most apt moniker. As you read the pages of this book, you will see just how controlling these people are when they want to be. You will also see how the Controllers are skillfully—although that is certainly not meant as a compliment—eroding everything we stand for. Their agenda is, to put it bluntly, abominable: the complete control of the human race. The list of things they have in store for us is decidedly grim. It includes:

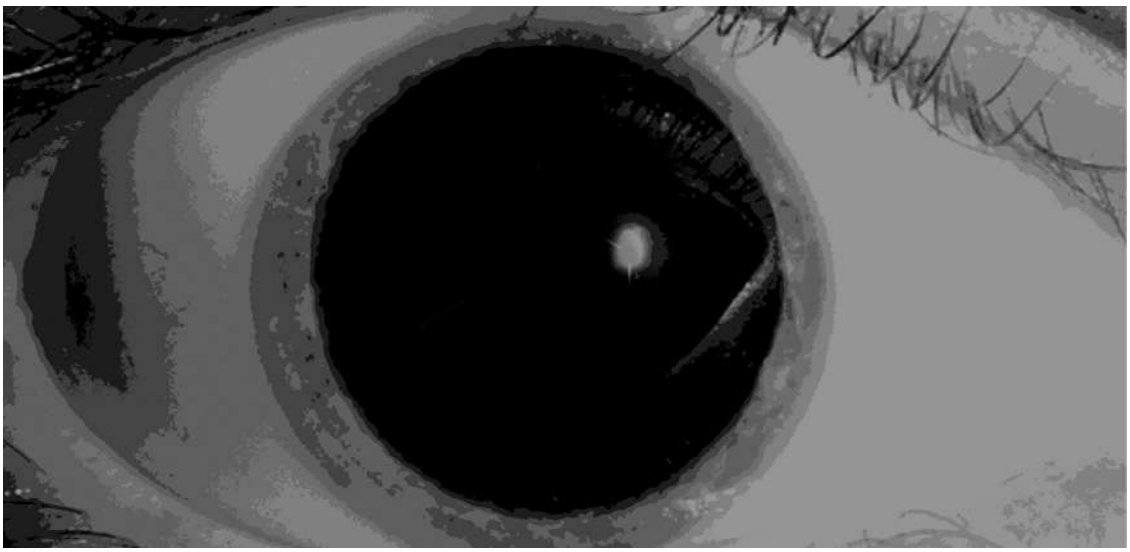
- Plans to use high-tech acoustic weapons to disperse crowds at demonstrations and events that are critical of government policy. Such sound-based devices can disable an individual in seconds. Side effects include dizziness, nausea, lightheadedness, and weakness. One day we might see such disturbing technology used at just about every event that has at its heart plans to highlight how we are being controlled, manipulated, and treated like slaves of The Man.
- Far-reaching programs to control us in our own homes. Think it can't happen? It already has. Our televisions monitor and record what we say and do. Our iPhones are ripe for penetration. Our laptop cameras can be made to watch us constantly.
- Goals to have countless numbers of drones constantly flying over our towns and cities, and it won't just be the bad guys who will be watched. It will be me, you, and every other law-abiding citizen. Why? Because that's the way the Controllers want it: permanent surveillance from the skies above.
- An agenda to turn our world into a dark and disturbing real-life equivalent of Aldous Huxley's Brave New World meets George Orwell's 1984. We're practically there already.
- Truly despicable operations designed to massively depopulate our planet. We're talking about reducing the current world population of around seven billion people to approximately one billion. Why? Because it will make things much easier when it comes to controlling us. How might such depopulation occur? By unleashing terrible, murderous viruses that only the Controllers will have the antidotes for. If you are not one of the, ahem, "chosen ones" you may find yourself, your family, and your friends going the way of the dinosaurs and the dodo bird.

- A careful plan to dumb down the population. By limiting our access to the media, by banning books, by spying on libraries, and by ensuring that the average schoolkid is denied access to crucial information on world history, the world of politics, and more, we will eventually become ignorant of what is going on around us.
- Encouraging increased usage of mind-altering medicines, such as antidepressants, mood-altering drugs, anti-anxiety meds, and sleeping-pills. In tandem with this program is one that is secretly aiming to encourage obesity, lethargy, and ill health. Why? Because sick, overweight people are easier to control than are the healthy and athletic, that's why. If you physically can't fight against the hordes of the Controllers, then you are already doomed.
- A very strange plan to deceive us into believing that we are being invaded by hostile extraterrestrials. The UFOs that we will all be seeing in the skies won't be piloted by little green men from some faraway star system. No, they will be flown by the minions of the Controllers. It is an incredible ruse designed to take away our freedoms under the guise of a bogus alien attack.
- A plan to increase the use of mind-altering and mind-controlling technologies to put us under an ironlike grip of terrible proportions.
- And a truly sinister project that will allow the Controllers to monitor just about every book and magazine we ever read —whether purchased online, in a store, or borrowed from a library. We may even see the banning of certain books that the Controllers view as being a threat to their agenda.

And that is just the start of things. As this book reveals time and time again, the Controllers are furthering their plans to the point that today's world may soon become nothing but a forgotten

one, a world transformed into the equivalent of a giant prison. The Controllers' agenda is proceeding at an astonishing speed, too. But, it's still not too late to turn the tables. It's up to us—each and every single one of us—to put the control back into our hands and not in the hands of manipulating, powerful, narcissistic, and rich figures who lack souls and consciences. It can be done. There is light at the end of the tunnel. The Controllers can be beaten. All it needs is for the billions of the rest of us to stand up and shout a combined "No!" Even more, our war-cry should be a collective and decisive "Hell, no!"

CONTROL IN THE HOME



Imagine the scene: It's a Saturday night, and you have a few friends over for drinks and dinner. At one point during the evening, you turn the conversation to the subjects of global politics and the ever-increasing intrusions of the surveillance state. Suddenly, and in unison, everyone in the room goes quiet. It's one of those classic, awkward silences. And it's not because your friends have nothing to say on the matter. Quite the opposite, in fact. They actually have a great deal to say. Or, rather, they have a great deal they wish they could say. The reason for the silence is as simple as it is sinister and chilling.

Everyone in the room is fearful that your television is listening to your every word. Not only is the TV listening to your words, it's also recording them. Worse still, because of a lack of encryption on the part of the manufacturer of the TV, the National Security Agency is able to access the set and listen in to every single word being said. So, rather than risk the wrath of the NSA and be forever labeled "a person of interest" by the Department of Homeland Security, your friends choose to change the subject and avoid a discussion of matters of a political nature that, one day, might come back to hurt them. And possibly, to hurt them big

time, too. In stark and almost surreal terms, you are now under the complete control of your television. Even George Orwell didn't see that one coming. Whereas Orwell's classic 1949 book 1984 was a work of highly thought-provoking fiction, the issue of entire swathes of the population being controlled and swayed by their primary form of entertainment—the TV—is not fiction. It's bone-chilling fact.

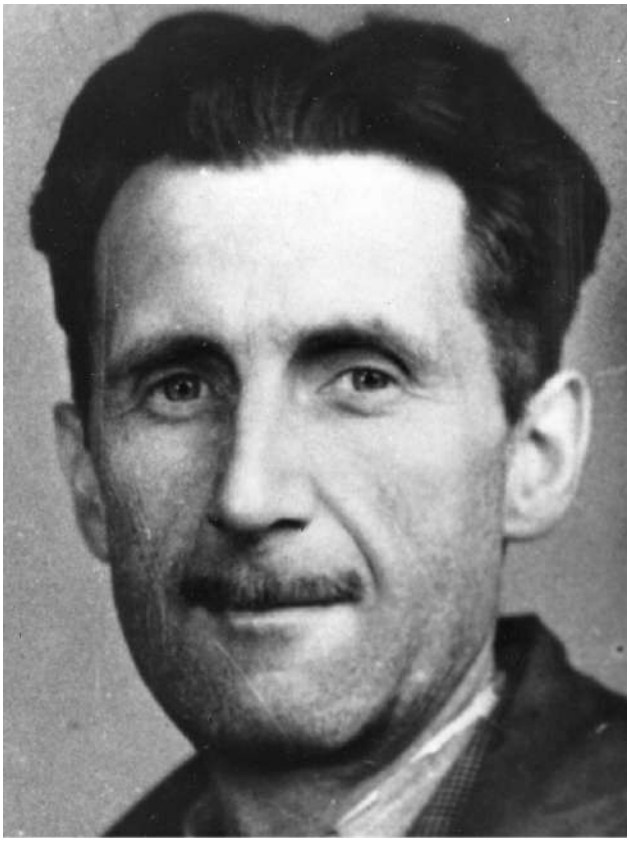
It was in early 2015 that the controversy surrounding this very disturbing issue first surfaced to a significant degree. And what an incredible story it proved to be.

Writer Clark Howard stated: "You've heard of the government spying on you and even businesses spying on you. But have you heard of your TV spying on you?! If you're not familiar with 'smart TVs,' they are modern flatscreen TVs with built-in apps allowing you to access online content like Netflix, Hulu Plus, or Amazon Prime much more easily than you would access traditional broadcast content."

As Howard also noted, the one company that was getting a great deal of justified flak was Samsung. Howard revealed to his readers a specific and important sentence that appears in Samsung's very own Terms of Service. The aforementioned George Orwell would undoubtedly be spinning in his grave had he the opportunity to read the words. Samsung employees don't hide the startling facts; in fact, they make them acutely clear: "Please be aware that if your spoken words include personal or other sensitive information, that information will be among the data captured and transmitted to a third party through your use of Voice Recognition."

Never mind just a third party; with the current, sophisticated state of hacking, we could be talking about fourth, fifth, and sixth parties. In fact, endless numbers of parties are secretly and carefully scrutinizing just about every word you utter while you sit

in front of your TV. That we should even have gotten into this situation is bad enough, but what came next in this saga was even worse.



Famous for his dystopian novels such as 1984, British author George Orwell (1903–1950) predicted that our governments would spy on citizens routinely.

Clark Howard was not the only person concerned by all this outrageous spying in the one environment where we should not have jackbooted scum listening to us. Also hot on the trail of this story were the people at Digital Trends. To a degree, at least, their words play down the conspiracy angle. While they admit that the idea of having a television that, in effect, is a spy in the home is "pretty nefarious," they also state that, in their opinion, much of what has been said of this particular issue has been "taken out of context." But is that really the case? Let's see.

On the matter of what Digital Trends refers to as Samsung's

“overly succinct description” of smart televisions, we are informed that when words and conversations may be recorded, we don’t know for sure what, exactly, happens from thereon. They continue that the specific nature of the conditions under which the transfer of that same data makes its way to what Digital Trends refers to as a “third party”—which is an ideal euphemism for an intelligence agency of the government—is not entirely clear.

In light of all this, Digital Trends decided to do the right thing and approach Samsung for the answers. According to what Samsung had to say about all this, Digital Trends suggested that “the conspiracy theorists might be giving these ‘smart’ TVs too much credit.” Digital Trends’ thoughts on this issue were prompted by the fact that, for the most part, smart TVs remain in the equivalent of a laptop’s sleep mode. They correctly note that such televisions are designed and programmed to respond to specific words and statements made by people within the home in which the TVs can be found. We’re talking about phrases like, “Hi, TV.” Or, “Hello, television.” Digital Trends assures its readers that without such phrases being specifically said, the TV does not—and cannot—take note of your spoken words and equally does not and cannot record and store any conversations that might conceivably be picked up in the home.

While the observations made by Digital Trends most assuredly played down the conspiratorial nature of this story—which, to this day, is showing no signs of going away at any time soon—there were other media outlets who were firmly of the opinion that the spies of the National Security Agency might very soon be in the living rooms of all of us, albeit in a strange and stealthy way.

Betanews, for example, revealed their findings on this matter, specifically with regard to Samsung. The news was not good; at least, not for us. For the likes of the NSA, however, it was an absolute dream come true: “The company had publicly

acknowledged that it was indeed logging users' activity and voice commands." Betanews also highlighted the following words from Samsung: "[T]hese functions are enabled only when users agree to the separate Samsung Privacy Policy and Terms of Use regarding this function when initially setting up the TV."

As Betanews dug further into the controversy, they noted the research in this field that had been undertaken by an English company, Pen Test Partners. The company's David Lodge and Ken Munro had gotten their hands on one of Samsung's smart TVs, chiefly to see if Samsung's claims were accurate. Or, if we were all being deceived. The startling conclusion was that no, Samsung was not telling the complete story. In fact, far from it.

Despite Samsung's bold assertions to the contrary, Lodge and Munro were firmly able to demonstrate that the claims that all of the user data on their smart TVs was completely encrypted and utterly safe from penetration was, frankly, complete and utter garbage. Secure was now insecure. The pair was able to prove that audio-based files, for example, were uploaded by Samsung's smart TVs in a wholly unencrypted fashion. This, of course, meant that any hacker with a high degree of smarts could access the material at the push of a button or several. And that doesn't just mean some four-hundred-pound guy in his mom's basement. It also means those who may wish to exert more and more control over us: the government and the intelligence community.

Smart TVs like the ones manufactured by Samsung store a lot of personal data. It is possible for hackers to access these televisions and your information.

There is another way in which television is controlling us—as in all of us. It's very different from the way in which our TVs might be hacked by the NSA and additional agencies—a situation that might very well deter significant portions of the population from airing their views on controversial matters. It is, however, no less disturbing in nature. In some ways, it's even more disturbing. To put it succinctly, we are becoming nothing less than slaves to our televisions—even mind-controlled slaves. And what is a slave?

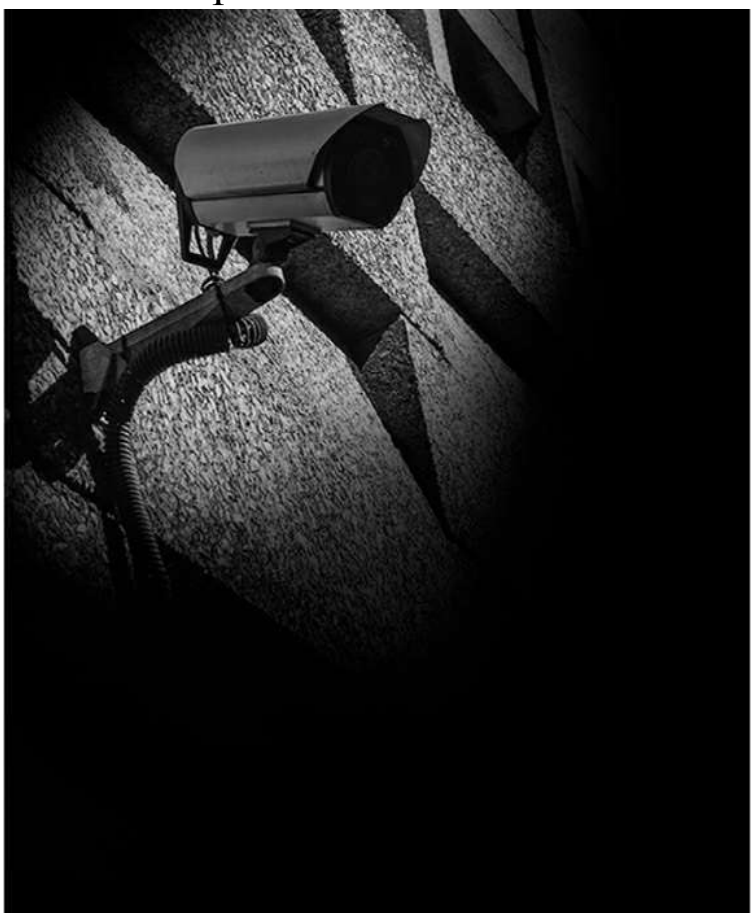
Someone who is under the control of someone else, that's what. The worst part of all this is that we don't realize what is happening to us—at least, we don't until it is graphically demonstrated to us. That's when the proverbial penny drops and we see what is being done to us—and at an ever-increasing speed.

An important point on this very issue has been noted by Alex Ansary. It gets to the heart of not just how our TVs are aimed at controlling us, but how the world's major media outlets are also a large part of the growing factor of control. Ansary makes no bones about the fact that our enslavement to our televisions amounts to, in certain situations, albeit certainly not all (yet), nothing less than brainwashing and mind control. Ansary correctly notes that the overwhelming majority of the content that we can access on our televisions is "run and programmed" not by small, independent companies but by an elite group of huge, influential, and powerful corporations—which is very different from how things were in decades now long gone. We're talking about the likes of General Electric and Westinghouse. In Ansary's view, this massive control of what we get to see on our TVs effectively ensures that the news we receive is both "warped" and "slanted." No surprises there: we all know that. Fox News, anyone?

Ansary didn't end there, however. He also focused on the sterling and eye-opening work of a man named Herbert E. Krugman, who died in July 2016 at the ripe old age of ninety-five. The New York Times noted of Krugman, in an obituary for him, that he "was a lifelong student of the process of learning. Combining survey techniques with his background in cognitive and physiological psychology, Herb was the leading theorist of his generation on how consumers react to advertising."

Krugman was far more than that. He was a trustee of the Marketing Science Institute and a director of advertising research; the manager of public opinion research for the aforementioned

General Electric; the president of the American Association for Public Opinion Research; and someone who was deeply plugged into the likes of various high-profile universities, including Columbia, Princeton, and Yale. And things don't end there. In terms of the issues that concern us today—with regard to how we are becoming controlled by our TVs—the most significant development, as it relates to Herbert E. Krugman, came in 1970. That was the year in which Krugman, with a colleague named Eugene E. Hartley, wrote an eye-opening paper titled "Passive Learning from Television." It was published by the American Association for Public Opinion Research.



In other words, we are becoming junkies. And the more television we watch, the more of an addict we become.

The combined work of Krugman and Hartley revealed more than a few things of a highly startling nature, all of them

worrisome. As the pair was able to conclusively confirm from clinical studies involving consenting individuals who took part in the duo's experiments, when we become engrossed in something on our televisions—whether a breaking news story, a movie, or our favorite television shows—our minds quite literally shift. The human brain has two hemispheres, as they are known. They are distinctly different. The left hemisphere is that which controls what is known as logical thought. The right side, however, is, we might say, completely uncritical. In contrast to the left hemisphere, the right absorbs data in an illogical fashion. Emotion takes the place of logic. When this shift occurs, the brain floods the body with endorphins. WebMD noted that endorphins "trigger a positive feeling in the body, similar to that of morphine."

And in the very same way that people can become seriously addicted to morphine, it is equally possible—in fact, all but inevitable—that we are all becoming addicted to television as a result of that left-right shift in the hemispheres of our brains. In other words, we are becoming junkies. And the more television we watch, the more of an addict we become. And the greater the addiction, the greater the need to watch more and more television. At that point, it's pretty much a case of being on an unstoppable roller-coaster that is increasing in speed by every minute.

Stunning statistics have been highlighted by Waking Times, specifically on the matter of how, in essence, our TVs control us, even if we are not fully aware of the situation. As they note, the average westerner spends almost a full decade of their lives doing nothing but watching TV. In effect, Waking Times said, the populace is "being hypnotized by a television screen without being conscious of the effects this activity has on them." Waking Times also notes that this issue of becoming slaves to our televisions has had a major, adverse impact on how we socialize—whether with family, friends, or people we work with. Waking Times then gets

to the absolute nitty-gritty: close to three-quarters of us eat our meals in front of a TV. Roughly one-third of children who are just one year old (or even younger) have televisions in their bedrooms. Almost 50 percent of eight-year-olds in the United States have a bedroom-based television. Consider these jaw-dropping words from Waking Times: "A typical U.S. child spends 3.5 minutes per week in meaningful conversation with a parent, but 1,680 minutes per week in front of the TV."

It gets worse: By the time that someone roughly reaches the age of retirement—sixty-five—the average person in the western world has watched a mind-boggling two million commercials, many of which are run over and over again. And if we dare to stop watching television, we find ourselves in states not unlike those of drug addicts going cold turkey. Again, it's all down to those endorphins that swarm around our bodies when we watch TV. When we stop? Anxiety, a sense of isolation, and even depression all kick in. And they kick in big time, too.

Controlled? Undoubtedly. The final word on this worrying and growing matter goes to Hal Becker, an author; his best-selling books include Hal Becker's Ultimate Sales Book and Can I Have 5 Minutes of Your Time? Becker, who has consulted for the likes of IBM, AT&T, United Airlines, and Verizon, said: "I know the secret of making the average American believe anything I want him to. Just let me control television.… You put something on the television and it becomes reality."

That is, unless each and every one of us breaks the shackles of control that lurk in our living rooms, bedrooms, and kitchens.

Never mind just the issue of being spied on in our very own homes, there is also the not insignificant issue of what happens when we leave our homes—whether it's to go to work, to run a few chores, to take the kids to school or to a game, and so on. As amazing and as disturbing as it sounds, the Controllers are now in

a prime and perfect position to take control of our cars and trucks. As if our homes were not enough. No, we're not talking about our vehicles being impounded and taken away by the police. Rather, we're talking about how advanced technology exists to completely disable our vehicles—whether temporarily or even permanently. If the Controllers want to keep us under their collective thumb, all they need to do is prevent us from using the one thing that would allow us to escape from their clutches: our very own vehicle, of course. When just about everyone is reliant upon a vehicle, for more than three hundred million Americans to find they no longer have such a vehicle that works at all would be a daunting thing, to say the least.

With Americans spending so much time in front of televisions, the opportunity is there to spy on and influence viewer behavior profoundly.

Many car and truck manufacturers are going down the Big Brother path by installing their vehicles with certain advanced technology that allows a remote control to completely cut the engine and bring the car or truck to a halt—whether sudden or

grinding. As far back as 2009, for example, General Motors set the wheels in motion (which is an ironic turn of phrase, to be sure) to ensure that close to two million of their vehicles could be brought to immediate halts at the touch of a button. It is all thanks to General Motors and to OnStar.

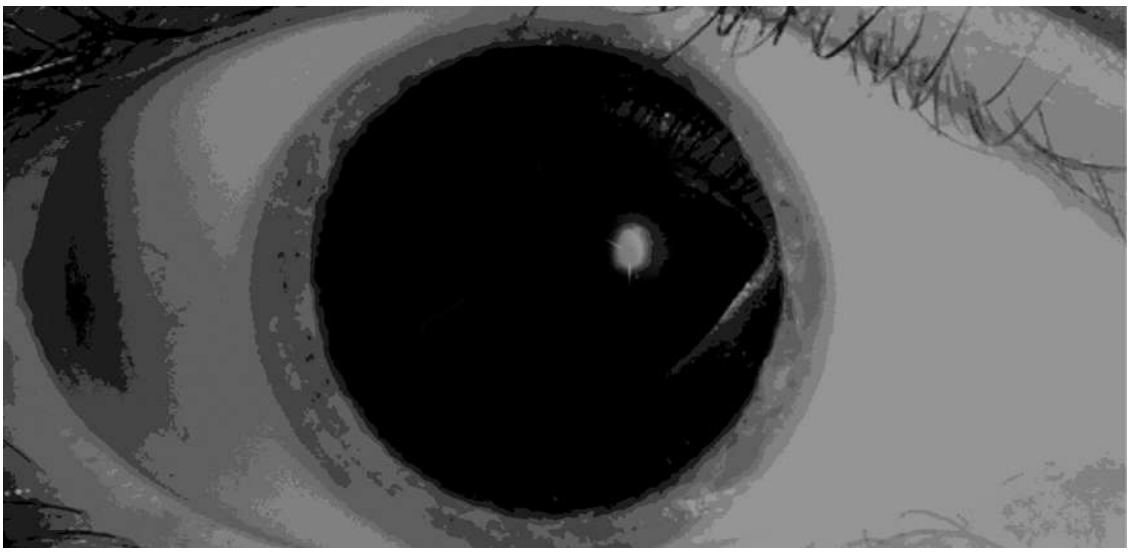
As OnStar noted: "If your vehicle is stolen, OnStar can use GPS to pinpoint it and help authorities quickly recover it. On many models, an Advisor can send a signal to slow the vehicle or prevent it from restarting. Thieves won't get far with Remote Ignition Block. Once a vehicle has been reported stolen, OnStar can send a remote signal that blocks the engine from starting. When a thief tries to restart it, he may think he's made a clean getaway, but he's not going anywhere. OnStar can send a Stolen Vehicle Slowdown signal to help authorities recover your vehicle and reduce high-speed pursuits. Once the police confirm that conditions are safe, we can send a signal that gradually slows the vehicle. The police can move in quickly, and it won't be long before you're headed out in your recovered car."

No one is saying that OnStar and General Motors are part of some vast conspiracy; in the right hands, like those of OnStar, the technology under scrutiny is both valuable and welcome. But the fact is that in the wrong hands, this vehicle-stopping technology could cause havoc, and particularly so if it's utilized during a national emergency: you may well find yourself out of a vehicle and out of luck and stranded at home—where you are being listened to on an unending basis.

Ostensibly, the technology is intended to cut down the need for highspeed chases—and particularly at night, which can be a very dangerous time for law enforcement to have to engage the likes of car thieves and fugitives from justice. If the touch of a button can bring such pursuits to an end, all the better. As long as the technology isn't turned against law-abiding citizens, all is good. If

the worst-case scenario does come, though, and the likes of OnStar are placed under government control—in a state of national emergency—then we may find ourselves effectively imprisoned in our homes—with absolutely nowhere to go. Under those kind of sinister circumstances, the fight for freedom will become ever more dangerous and deadly.

CENSORING THE INTERNET



In 2012, the BBC said: "About 70 countries throughout the world such as China and Iran have been known to use filters to cut their people off from the global web. Foreign news media, websites of political opponents, and pages flagging up human rights abuses are routinely blocked." In a control-driven society, it is all but certain that certain websites, blogs, and social media would suffer adversely—and to the point that, in all probability, they would all but vanish. Indeed, a clampdown on the Internet, and what appears on it, has already begun. Three years after its 2012 statement, the BBC offered the following:

"China's President Xi Jinping has called on countries to respect one another's 'cyber sovereignty' and different internet governance models. Mr. Xi said countries had the right to choose how to develop and regulate their internet."

Of course, in nations like China, the word "regulate" amounts to nothing but "control" and "censor." President Xi's statement was made at the Beijing-sponsored World Internet Conference, which was held in Zhejiang province.

Now let's talk about the matter of North Korea and its crazed and clearly unstable leader, Kim Jong Un. The Telegraph

newspaper has commented on the current situation in Korea on the matter of Internet access. Or, rather, in North Korea, the distinct lack of Internet access: "The only people to have true internet access are political leaders and their families, students at elite universities and members of the country's cyber warfare units." Incredibly, for a nation of around twenty-five million people, the number of people outside of the government who have Internet access is only in the thousands. This is, of course, something that makes it very easy for the North Korean government to keep a careful and clandestine watch on those who dare to go online. And to manipulate the rest of the population with outrageous propaganda.

Of course, one might expect to see such ironfisted activity in the likes of North Korea and China. But you may be surprised to learn that it is already on your doorstep in the United States. Natural News, in May 2015, stated: "In November 2013, a federal court ruled that the Department of Homeland Security must disclose previously secret plans the massive agency developed for an Internet kill switch—'Standard Operating Procedure 303,' also known as the 'Internet kill switch' from Homeland Security."

If you think that the Internet—which, in just a couple of decades, has gone from being a new and novel technology to something that effectively rules and dictates the way we live—cannot be shut down, you are wrong. While terminating the Internet on a worldwide scale would be very tricky and almost impossible to achieve, censoring the Net, here in the United States, and to a significant degree, is something that can certainly be achieved with chilling ease. The technology exists—as a result of the aforementioned "kill switch"—to shut down websites, blogs, and other forms of social media very easily. In other words, the Internet would still exist, but, entire reams of data and sites would become inaccessible and forbidden. Such legislation could even

make it illegal to try to access banned sites.

Google, the company most noted for its popular Web browser, is a receptacle for personal data and Internet searching behavior on literally millions of Americans and people all over the world. This valuable information is tempting to the U.S. government, which has requested data from Google tens of thousands of times over recent years.

It should be noted that the reason why the censoring of the Internet could be achieved in the United States is because many of the companies that have practically come to define the Internet-based world have rolled over and kissed governmental ass when it comes to the monitoring of the Net. For example, back in 2013, Fox News put out the following: "The U.S. government asked Google for data on its users more than 31,000 times in 2012, for example. And the government rarely obtained a search warrant first, Google recently revealed; in nearly all cases, the company ended up turning over at least some data." That's what happens when control—rather than enlightenment, information, and

learning—is the dominating factor in the online world.

Moving on to France, we have this from Heritage.org: "American Web users' access to Internet content may soon be limited, thanks to a recent decision by French regulators." This curious situation stems from something that, in some quarters, is perceived as a means to try to restrict Internet access, and that, in distinctly different quarters, is seen as a good thing for privacy advocates. It was an issue that came to the fore in the summer of 2015.

The government of France takes civil liberty-based issues very seriously, to the extent that they have a certain protective piece of legislation that falls under the auspices of what is called the National Commission on Informatics and Liberties. Essentially, and in a legal wrangle that is still going on, the French government is a champion of what, in the European Union, is known as the "right to be forgotten." In essence, it's the concept of for how long, and under what specific circumstances, information on any given individual can, or should be, kept online and available to anyone.

It was an issue that kicked off on a large scale in 2014 and that revolved around a Spanish man, Mario Costeja Gonzalez. Back in the late 1990s, Spain's equivalent of the Internal Revenue Service seized Gonzalez's home because of the fact that he was significantly in debt to the government. At the time, news of the sale of Gonzalez's home appeared in the pages of his local newspaper, something that hardly pleased Gonzalez. He became even more displeased years later when, as that same newspaper developed a presence on the Internet, the story of the sale of his home as a result of his tax debt became online knowledge. Gonzalez chose to take proactive action: he sued Google under European Union laws, arguing that his privacy was being violated by the fact that a private matter between him and the taxman could still be found by googling his name. All of which brings us back to

the EU's right to be forgotten.

For its part, Google hit back and refused to delete the data on Gonzalez's affairs of the tax kind. The battle still continues. Of course, personal privacy is very important—and particularly so with regard to what appears online and what doesn't. It would certainly not be a bad thing if we had greater online privacy. On the other hand, however, this issue might potentially open a far more controversial door, namely, a door to a world in which governments may be given the right to delete—permanently—and deny access to entire swathes of data, all in the name of the right to be forgotten. In that sense, the right to be forgotten might become a sinister Trojan horse, one that—in a huge state of irony—aids in the increasing monitoring of, and meddling with, the Internet by the intelligence community.

Is all of this censoring of the Internet, all around the world, merely coincidental? Or, are we seeing the early steps of massive control to erode the Internet—and access to it—and effectively destroy its ability to keep us informed of the things we have a right to know about and the things we have a right to discuss? Time may soon tell.

The words "alternative facts" sound like they have just been ripped out of the pages of George Orwell's 1984. It's actually not far from the truth. It is a term that was completely unused—unknown even—until late January 2017. Those very words "alternative facts" should quite rightly send chills down the spines of everyone who sees governments getting wildly out of hand when it comes to manipulation and control. The fact is, there are no "alternative" facts. There are just facts. Anything else is a lie, a distortion, or—to use a tedious, politically correct term that has become popular in the last year or so—a "falsehood." We should all strive to call a falsehood what it is: a blatant lie. Tellers of falsehoods are liars.

The counselor to U.S. President Donald Trump, Kellyanne Conway, infamously used the phrase “alternative facts” to mean, really, “the other side of the story,” but it has come to

mean "lies" and "falsehoods."

The controversy all began on January 22. That was the day on which President Trump's U.S. counselor to the president, Kellyanne Conway, used those very words on Meet the Press with Chuck Todd. How and why the term came to exist at all is laughable—except for the grim fact that there is certainly nothing to laugh about. President Trump reacted with anger when people began questioning the size of the crowd that was present at his inauguration. The ironic thing is that the crowd size was highly respectable. The problem, for Trump, is that photos showed that the turnout for him was nowhere near the size that Barack Obama got when he was elected. So, the Trump team decided to put out a blatantly false statement. The White House's former press secretary, Sean Spicer—in his first-ever briefing for the media—stated, and I quote, that when President Trump was sworn in, the event attracted the biggest audience "to ever witness an inauguration—period—both in person and the globe."

Not true. It wasn't a mistake; it wasn't a falsehood. It was a lie. Spicer's words were wildly inaccurate, as were the figures he gave for the approximate number of people who attended the event. All of which brings us back to Kellyanne Conway.

It was during the course of the interview with Meet the Press' Chuck Todd that Conway, when tackled by Todd on Spicer's blatantly incorrect statements, said that Spicer had not lied, nor was he mistaken. So, what was going on? Conway had the gall to tell Todd that Spicer had simply provided the media and the viewing public with a dose of "alternative facts." That this came from a significant figure in the Trump Administration immediately caught the attention of the rest of the U.S. media. It is an extremely telling fact that within ninety-six hours of Conway's words being spoken, George Orwell's 1984 book zoomed to number one on Amazon. The reason: Conway's words were widely described by

the media as being "Orwellian"—something that thrust the term into the public psyche and made it a big talking point. In fact, to put it graphically, sales for 1984 increased by close to 10,000 percent—proof that the public was not going to ignore this Orwellian-driven controversy, which is, of course, something that is deeply encouraging as many people are not the "sheeple" so many want us to be.

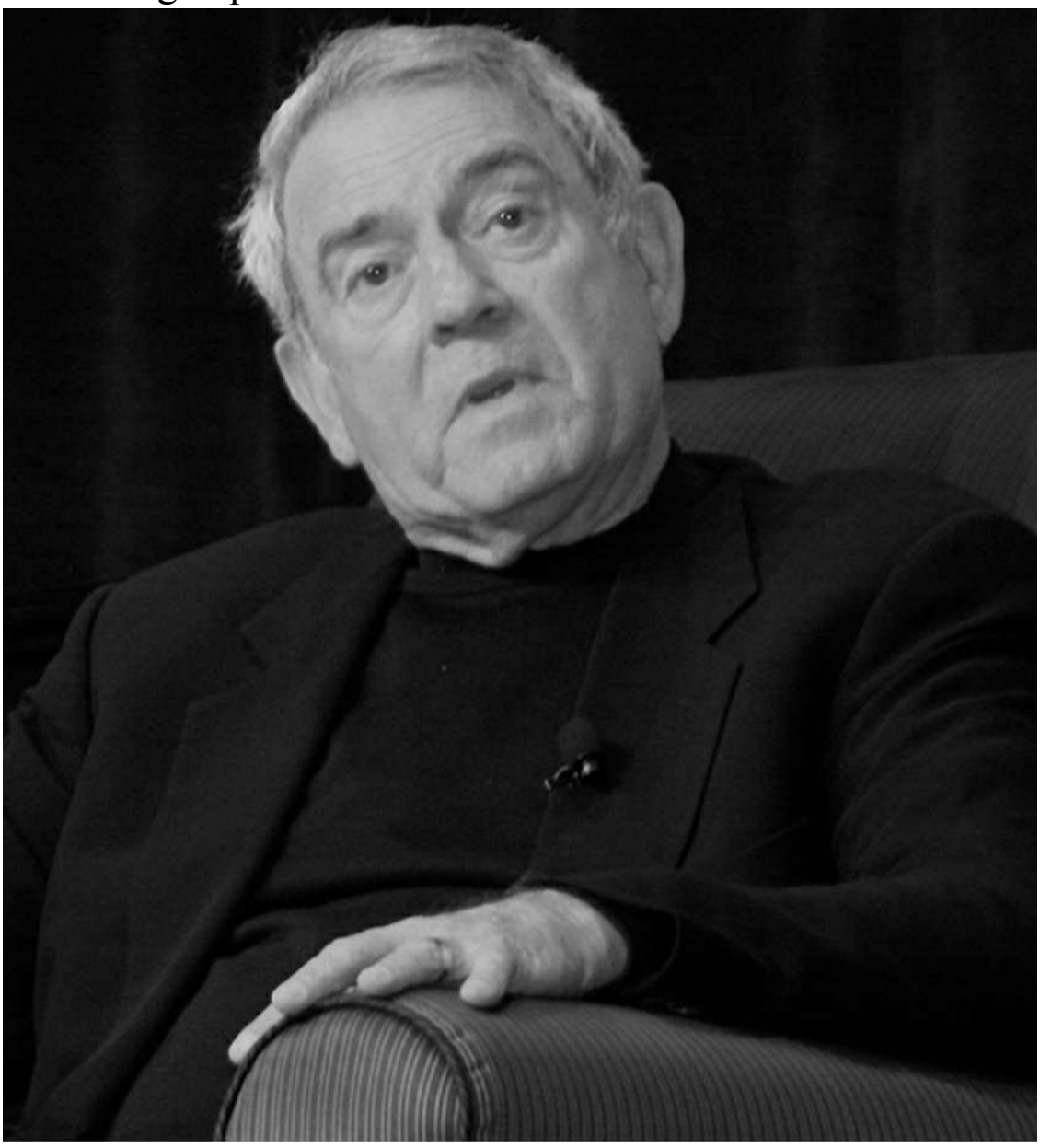
Conway's now infamous reply, when Todd put her on the spot about Spicer's incorrect words, was: "Don't be so overly dramatic about it, Chuck. You're saying it's a falsehood, and our press secretary, Sean Spicer, gave alternative facts to that."

Not surprisingly, and with complete justification, Todd hit back: "Look, alternative facts are not facts. They're falsehoods."

Things didn't end there. In fact, they only proceeded to get worse. Conway tried to offer some sort of defense to Trump's Muslim ban (which it was, despite claims by the administration that it was nothing of the sort) by citing a terrorist attack that didn't even occur (a so-called "Bowling Green Massacre") and that led Conway to retract her statement, noting that she really meant an incident that occurred in 2011 when a pair of Iraqis were arrested in Bowling Green, Kentucky, as supporters of al-Qaeda. Quite rightly, they were arrested and charged with federal terrorism. The important point, however, is that there was no massacre. Not even a single terrorism-connected death occurred anywhere in Bowling Green. Conway's facts were not facts. But her words were definitely alternative.

News legend Dan Rather was rightly outraged by Conway's words and actions—and by Sean Spicer's, too. Rather stated that Conway did nothing less than "wrap up a lie in the Orwellian phrase 'alternative facts.'" And Rather totally ripped Spicer a new one by noting how, in his very first appearance as the White House's press secretary, he threatened, lied, and bullied the

journalists present and exited the room "without the cojones to answer a single question."



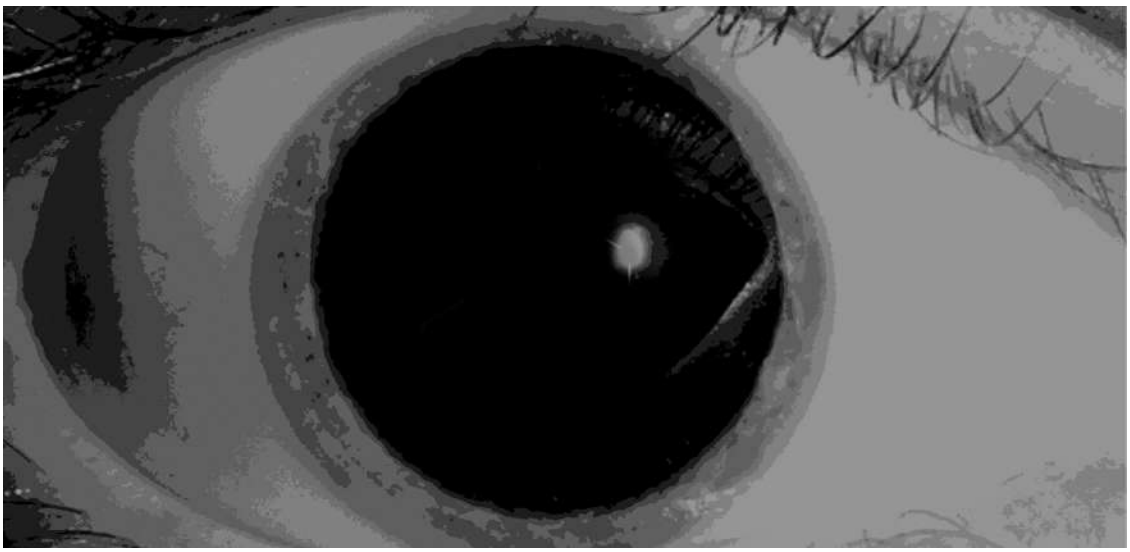
Legendary newsman Dan Rather reacted to Kellyanne Conway's assertion that there are "alternative facts" by describing the phrase as Orwellian.

There can be no doubt that Conway's words—and Spicer's claims about the size of Trump's audience at his inauguration—were outrageous in the extreme. They were words that millions have now heard, and they were words clearly designed to

manipulate the viewer into believing something that was completely untrue. Manipulating is only a step away from outright, definitive controlling.

Dan Rather clearly recognized this and said: “Facts and the truth are not partisan. They are the bedrock of our democracy. And you are either with them, with us, with our constitution, our history, and the future of our nation, or you are against it. Everyone must answer that question.”

DRONES EVERYWHERE



There can be very few people who have not heard of drones. Or, to give them their more accurate title, unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs). Many people own them and derive a great deal of entertainment from them, too. And there is nothing wrong with that. There is, however, a darker side to drones. It's a much darker side, namely, the ways in which—when in the hands of the government, the military, and the intelligence community—drones can be used to control us by spying on our every outdoors-based activity. Indeed, in recent years, the rise in the use of drones—not just to spy on enemy nations or to seek out terrorists but to watch us, too—has increased massively.

The RAND Corporation said: "An unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) is an aircraft that carries no human pilot or passengers. UAVs—sometimes called 'drones'—can be fully or partially autonomous but are more often controlled remotely by a human pilot. RAND research has contributed to the public discussion on the use of drones for warfare and surveillance."

RAND continues that drones were, initially at least, utilized in warfare—specifically to provide tactical data. The corporation notes that, today, things are very different. Drones are playing

significant roles in monitoring the likes of cell-phone towers and skyscrapers, primarily to ensure that there are no structural issues, and, if there are, to help ensure that they can be repaired in quick time. RAND also noted that drones are now being used more in commercial ventures, such as movies and television shows. Such is the clamor for drones by governments and the public that the Federal Aviation Administration has stated that based on current trends, an astonishing three million drones will be in the skies by 2020. They noted, too, that this figure is almost certainly destined to rise, specifically because of the huge plans that the likes of Google and Amazon have to employ drones in the workplace.

In other words, drones are everywhere. In some respects, that's good, particularly if the employment of such drones benefits us, the public. But what about when that groundbreaking technology is turned against us? That's when things get disturbing. We're talking about spies in the skies—here, there, and just about everywhere.

The Electronic Frontier Foundation, which has been at the forefront of warning people of the perils of drones becoming massive tools of control and surveillance, offered the following words:

"Surveillance drones or unmanned aerial systems (UASs) raise significant issues for privacy and civil liberties. Drones are capable of highly advanced surveillance, and drones already in use by law enforcement can carry various types of equipment including live-feed video cameras, infrared cameras, heat sensors, and radar."

The EFF also makes an important observation that few are aware of, namely, that certain high-tech drones—primarily those of the military, the intelligence community, and worldwide governments—are able to stay aloft not just for hours, but for days, endlessly spying, probing, and keeping watch on just about anything and anyone that their controllers decide needs to be

watched. Drones are not just watching us, though, as the EFF has pointed out: drones can also be equipped with bullets and Taser-style technology, effectively turning them from spies to weapons or both.

Surveillance drones are becoming omnipresent, not only over foreign battlegrounds but also over American cities. Government eyes are now everywhere.

The problem with all of this, the EFF correctly notes, is that while drone technology is advancing at a speedy and astonishing rate, the laws surrounding public privacy, and what can and cannot be done in the name of national security, are advancing at a far less speedy rate. For example, how many people are aware that drones of the government can monitor phone calls? Probably not many. But it doesn't end there: drones can access your messages on social media, read your texts, and check out your photos online. As for their ability to watch us intensively from the skies, U.S. military drones are so advanced that they can read handwritten words from a height of around 20,000 feet.

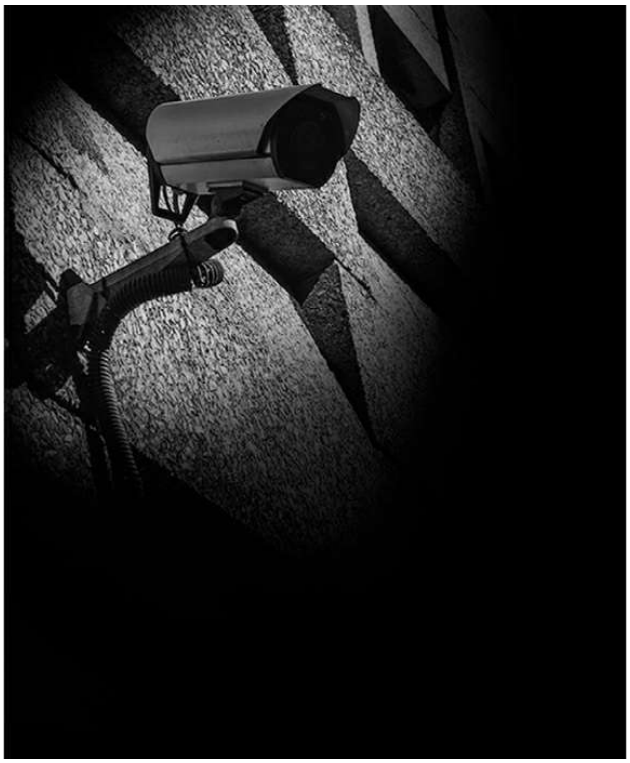
Of course, when it comes to defending the free world from the actions of rogue nations and terrorists, the rise of the drone is not a bad thing. But like all technologies, drones can be used to not just spy on the enemy but also to intrude upon the lives of normal, everyday, law-abiding citizens. Why? Because they can, as a result of the crazed culture of surveillance—whether it is warranted or not—that now dominates much of today's society. Indeed, the picture is both grim and disturbing.

At the time of this writing, plans are being initiated to extend the abilities of all government-owned drones to allow them to use infrared technology to monitor our towns and cities at night. The use of what is known as facialrecognition technology is now becoming a more relevant aspect of the drone programs of numerous governments all across the planet. Perhaps the most unsettling aspect of all this is the issue of what we might call minidrones. As incredible as it might sound, the highly visible drones of today are quickly going the way of the dinosaurs and the dodo. They are being replaced by drones that are, amazingly, only inches in size.

On the matter of how the use of drones is taking us down the path toward a definitive 1984 world, one only has to take a look at certain events that were revealed in April 2014. Of the affair in question, The Atlantic stated: "In a secret test of mass surveillance technology, the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department sent a civilian aircraft over Compton, California, capturing high-resolution video of everything that happened inside that 10-squaremile municipality. Compton residents weren't told about the spying, which happened in 2012."

The Center for Investigative Reporting was told by Persistence Surveillance Systems' Ross McNutt, "We literally watched all of Compton during the times that we were flying, so we could zoom in anywhere within the city of Compton and follow cars and see

people." PSS is currently making major headway in terms of selling such technology to the law enforcement agencies. PSS's drones can fly the skies for more than five hours. They have TiVo-style technology that not only allows drones to watch us in real time, but they can also rewind to view recordings made hours or minutes earlier.



It's decidedly disturbing that the very people who, in the United Kingdom, are tasked with investigating the misuse of drones are the same people who are using such drones—namely, the police.

Again, when used for positive, nonintrusive reasons, this is all good. The problem comes when the technology is abused. On this particular matter, The Atlantic also said something extremely thought-provoking: "A sergeant in the L.A. County Sheriff's Department compared the experiment to Big Brother, even though he went ahead with it willingly. Is your city next?"

And that's the problem: when government agencies know they are pushing us toward a domain filled with George Orwell's worst

nightmares, and when the employees of those same agencies just go along with it and fail to speak out about it, it's no wonder we are spiraling into a surveillance state. Moving on from the United States….

In the last few years, and particularly so in the wake of the Edward Snowden affair, the U.K.'s Guardian newspaper has been at the forefront of a concerted effort to wake people up to the intrusions in our society that threaten our privacy and our civil liberties. In 2010, in a chilling and eye-opening article, the Guardian noted: "More and more police forces and government agencies are exploring the potential of unmanned drones for covert aerial surveillance, security, or emergency operations across the UK, the Guardian has learned."

According to the Guardian, one of the departments of the British government that is at the forefront of keeping the population of the United Kingdom under surveillance is SOCA, the Serious Organized Crime Agency. SOCA has a close working relationship with MI5, which is the U.K.'s equivalent of the United States' FBI. Government documentation secured by investigative journalists of the Guardian revealed that the growth of the use of drones in the U.K., by regional police forces is growing at an extremely rapid rate. And it's not just the Guardian that has reported on such issues in the United Kingdom.

The BBC, in April 2015, told its readers, "Police guarding London airports will start using drones for surveillance following a review by counter-terrorism officers. An 18-month analysis by the National Counter Terrorism Policing Headquarters, which helps develop police policy, found the technology could be 'transformative.' Privacy campaigners said they were concerned about the plans. Police are also to take over investigations into drone misuse."

It's decidedly disturbing that the very people who, in the U.K,

are tasked with investigating the misuse of drones are the same people who are using such drones—namely, the police. The BBC had more to say on this issue. Revealing that, at the time of this writing, more than 50,000 drones were in use in the U.K.—whether owned by the public and/or law-enforcement personnel and the intelligence world—the BBC noted how this growing increase in the employment of drones threatened the privacy of the people of the U.K. It quoted the words of Big Brother Watch's Emma Carr, who said that, in regard to drones, it's vital that we have a fuller grasp of "how they're used and who they're being used by." Amen to that.

Now let us move on to Australia. In 2014, Australia's ABC News reported that "the Australian Federal Police has told a federal parliamentary inquiry that drones are among the latest tools it is using in major crime investigations. A parliamentary committee has begun examining the growing use and popularity of drone technology, as well as the privacy concerns it raises for Australians."

The extent to which the AFP was using drones, and the nature of the technology involved, became very clear in 2013. That was when the AFP used drone-based technology to search for the remains of an antidrug proponent in the New South Wales area of the nation. Mark Harrison, the commander of the AFP, told the Australian Press, "We assisted in the imagery and the recording of that search and excavation and the UAV provided a different and unique perspective to aid and assist in that process." Notably, this was the very first occasion on which the AFP acknowledged it had a drone program.

It's not just in America and Britain that drones are being used by the police, of course. In this photo, a Russian traffic inspector deploys a drone to view roads and highways from above.

As is the case in the United States and the United Kingdom, the citizens of Australia have their deep concerns about how drones may be misused, all in the name of what passes for national

security. Certainly, the provisions of the Australian Freedom of Information Act have demonstrated that more people have lodged complaints with the world of law enforcement, chiefly to express their outrage at what they see as flagrant disregard for personal privacy. Much of this was revealed by Australia's Office of the Privacy commissioner. Timothy Pilgrim the commissioner himself, admitted, "There are cases where people have woken up in the morning, pulled their curtains open and there's been a drone hovering outside. It's starting to suggest to us that there's a point in time at which we need to sit back and say: 'Do we have the right laws in place to make sure that we can regulate to the best extent possible how these devices can be used?' That is the challenge now facing lawmakers in Federal Parliament and across Australia."

In Australia, at least, there is some degree of oversight: the police, the military, and the intelligence community are now required to secure a warrant before any kind of drone-driven surveillance of citizens and residents can go ahead—which is very encouraging. We can only hope that such rules and regulations are being adhered to. Now, it's time to move on to the issue of how drones are practically mutating into the kinds of things one would expect to see in a sci-fi movie. It's an issue that revolves around what are now widely referred to as "insect drones."

The phenomenon of the insect drone is a growing one. Back in December 2014, Patrick Tucker, writing at Defense One, stated that DARPA (the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) "put out a broad agency announcement this week seeking software solutions to help small drones fly better in tight enclosed environments."

DARPA's statement concerning what is known as its Fast Lightweight Autonomy program said in part that the operation was based around "creating a new class of algorithms to enable small, unmanned aerial vehicles to quickly navigate a labyrinth of rooms,

stairways, and corridors or other obstacle-filled environments without a remote pilot." Tucker noted that while "urban disaster" was an environment in which small, insect-like drones could be used in a positive fashion, it was also now possible for DARPA and the agencies working with it to use these minidrones to "fly independently into rooms, find a perch, and serve as a fly on the wall in a very real (but robotic) sense of the world."

Moving on to the summer of 2016, that was when the United Kingdom's Daily Mail newspaper was hot on the trail of the expanding phenomenon of insect drones. The newspaper's defense correspondent, Larisa Brown, wrote that a new, small device, "modelled on an insect," was fast becoming the U.K.'s "latest weapon against terror." Brown added: "The Dragonfly drone—which can fit in the palm of a hand—will spy on enemy positions and gather intelligence for the military and British agents. It is inspired by the biology of a dragonfly, with four flapping wings and four legs to enable it to fly through the air seamlessly and perch on a windowsill to spy on terrorists."

The astute readers of the Daily Mail aired their grievances and concerns in the "Comments" section of the newspaper. In the words of one such person: "Only the blind would fail to see something that size flying into a room. More likely to be used by the establishment so that Big Brother can keep a closer eye on us."

Another stated: "It scares me that they have technology like this but does not surprise me. It is only a matter of time before they will be spying on every one of us just like George Orwell predicted."

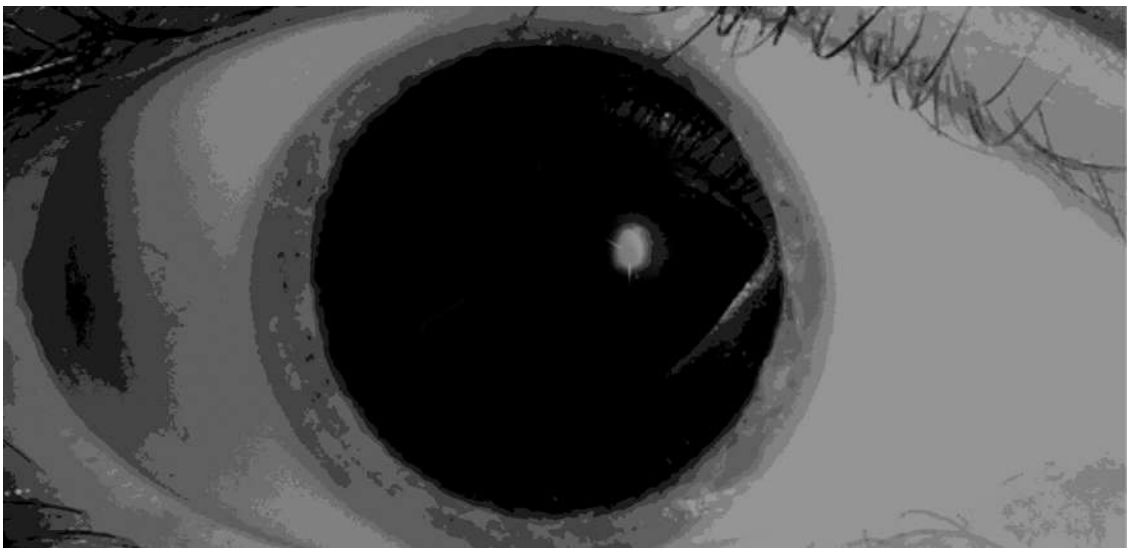
The final words on this sinister phenomenon of the rise of the insect drones goes to Paul Joseph Watson at the Infowars website. He stated: "Harvard Professor Margo Seltzer warned that miniature mosquito drones will one day forcibly extract your DNA on behalf of the government and insurance companies as she told elitists at

the World Economic Forum in Davos that privacy was dead."

Despite the controversial nature of this statement from Professor Seltzer, it's important to note she is no wild-eyed, paranoid conspiracy theorist. Indeed, she is nothing less than a professor in computer science at Harvard. She additionally told the audience at the World Economic Forum, "It's not whether this is going to happen, it's already happening. We live in a surveillance state today."

We certainly do. And as the control of the world's population grows, there is very little doubt that insect drones will play a leading role in that control. Unless we all band together to swat these annoying things, just like we would a real insect.

ENDLESS SURVEILLANCE



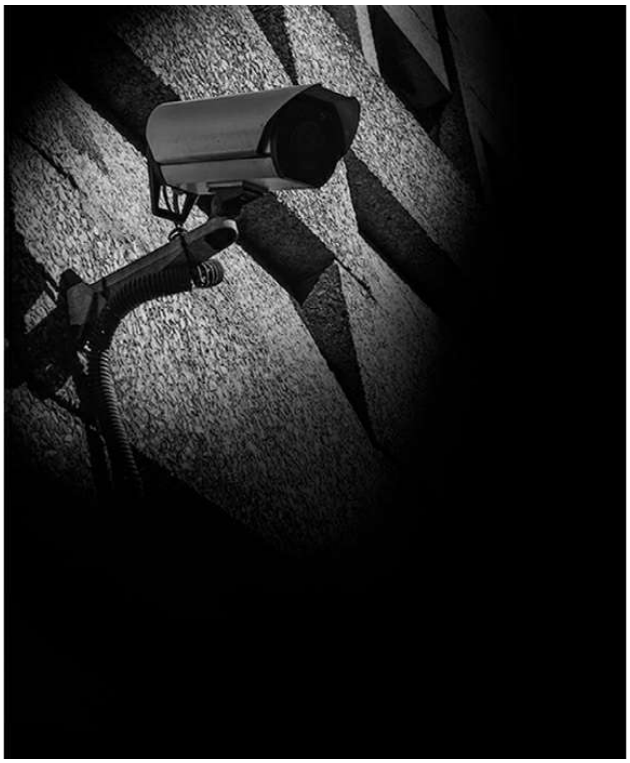
If, prior to 2013, someone were to ask you for your thoughts on Edward Snowden, you would almost certainly reply: "Who?" Indeed, his family, friends, and work colleagues aside, Snowden was unknown. Just about completely. That all changed—and changed radically—in the summer of 2013. That was when the shocking story of the National Security Agency's topsecret program of widespread surveillance came tumbling out into the public domain. It created shockwaves that are still reverberating right now. Not only was Snowden suddenly the most talked-about man on the planet, he was also—in many quarters—public enemy number one.

As Snowden revealed, and unbeknownst to just about everyone (the National Security Agency aside, of course), the NSA was spying not just on foreign nations but on U.S. citizens too—as in just about each and every one of them—potentially, anyway. Landlines, cell phones, email, Facebook, Twitter, and Skype: they had all been penetrated by the NSA, very often with the witting, subservient, and unforgivable help of those same companies. The data-collection process was so mind-bogglingly huge that it would likely have had even George Orwell himself shaking his head in

disbelief, except for just one thing: this was all too real. Control had just reached an entirely new level.

The response to Snowden's revelations was interesting and thought provoking. For some people, Snowden is the definitive American hero: someone who succeeded in demonstrating to the American people and to the world at large that the NSA is an agency run riot in its goal to place the entire United States under electronic surveillance. For others, however, he is a man who has massively jeopardized U.S. national security and placed our troops in danger. There were even calls for not just his lifelong incarceration but for his execution, too, as the ultimate traitor. For many people, however, Snowden falls somewhere between both camps. Before we get to the matter of what, precisely, Snowden revealed, let us take a look at the man's background.

Edward Snowden was born in 1983 in North Carolina. And he is someone who has had an intriguing, albeit turbulent, life. Although he is constantly referred to as an "NSA whistleblower," there is actually far more to him than that. Snowden has proved, in his thirty-something years, to have been way more than that. It's interesting to note that practically the entire Snowden family has had significant links to "officialdom." Snowden's mother, for example, works for the U.S. District Court. His grandfather, Edward J. Barrett, held a senior position in the Federal Bureau of Investigation. And his father served in the Coast Guard. It was, then, perhaps, inevitable that Edward Snowden would also gravitate to a government job—and he did, several of them, actually. His work for the government, however, was of a far more covert, secret, and sensitive nature compared to that of his family.



For some people, Snowden is the definitive American hero, someone who succeeded in demonstrating to the American people … that the NSA is an agency run riot in its goal to place the entire United States under electronic surveillance.

When he was barely into his twenties, Snowden was in the U.S. Navy Reserve until he had a very serious accident: both of his legs were broken, and he was forced to find another career. In 2005, Snowden held a position of sensitivity at the Center for Advanced Study of Language. Evidently, Snowden was seen as a potentially valuable asset to U.S. intelligence as in the following year, 2006, he signed up with none other than the CIA, where he was employed in the agency's Global Communications Division. He stayed with the CIA until 2009. That is something that many people who are only aware of the basics of the Snowden affair don't realize, namely that Snowden wasn't just someone who took a job with the NSA and then blew a massive whistle. No. In reality, he had been plugged into the world of secret, government intelligence-based programs for years.

Later in 2009, Snowden gained employment with Dell, Inc. But this was far from being an everyday job, as one might expect. Dell has secret contracts with a large number of U.S. government, military, and intelligence agencies. It was as a result of this little-known fact that Snowden—while still with Dell—was offered a position at a National Security Agency facility in Fussa, Japan (a city in the western part of Tokyo), where much of his daily work revolved around combating the threats posed by computer hackers.

By 2011, Snowden was on the move again—this time, back to the United States. He was still with Dell but now also working for the CIA. A year later, he headed off to Hawaii. This is where, and specifically when, things began to change for Snowden. The dutiful employee began to change, and the infamous whistleblower was molded into shape. It was while he was in Hawaii that Snowden saw something that shocked and outraged him. He began to see how the NSA was increasingly violating the Constitution of the United States, engaging in widespread surveillance of not just terrorists and those who were a threat to the nation but of the American people, too. The NSA, Snowden found out, was watching an untold number of individuals whose daily activities had no bearing upon national security or the defense of the nation and the free world—at all. So, having been exposed to a secret world that George Orwell would have had nightmares about, Snowden decided to do something about it: he blew the whistle in a way that ensured that he, the NSA, and the issue of personal privacy would never again be quite the same.

A former CIA employee hired to work on government computer systems, Edward Snowden leaked thousands of NSA classified documents to the American press to reveal a global system of spying.

The process by which Snowden revealed to the world the nature of the information he was in possession of, and how he came to have it, surfaced bit by bit, piece by piece. So far as can be

ascertained, it was around one month after he started working in Hawaii that Snowden started to download massive amounts of documentation that detailed the many and shocking violations of law that he wished to expose. The actual number of documents that Snowden accessed, downloaded, and released to the press (as well as others that still have yet to surface) was estimated in some media and government quarters to be close to a quarter of a million.

Then, in late May 2013, Snowden flew to Hong Kong. Given his actions, Snowden—who may have been reckless but who was certainly no fool—knew all too well that it would not be long at all before the authorities were on his tail, and so, the very last place he needed to be was Hawaii. It was while he was in Hong Kong that Snowden quietly told journalist Glenn Greenwald (of Guardian US) and film producer-director Laura Poitras of what was afoot in the top-secret world of the NSA. It was in early June that the story finally broke. The NSA's massive programs of surveillance were wide open. And Edward Snowden was a household name.

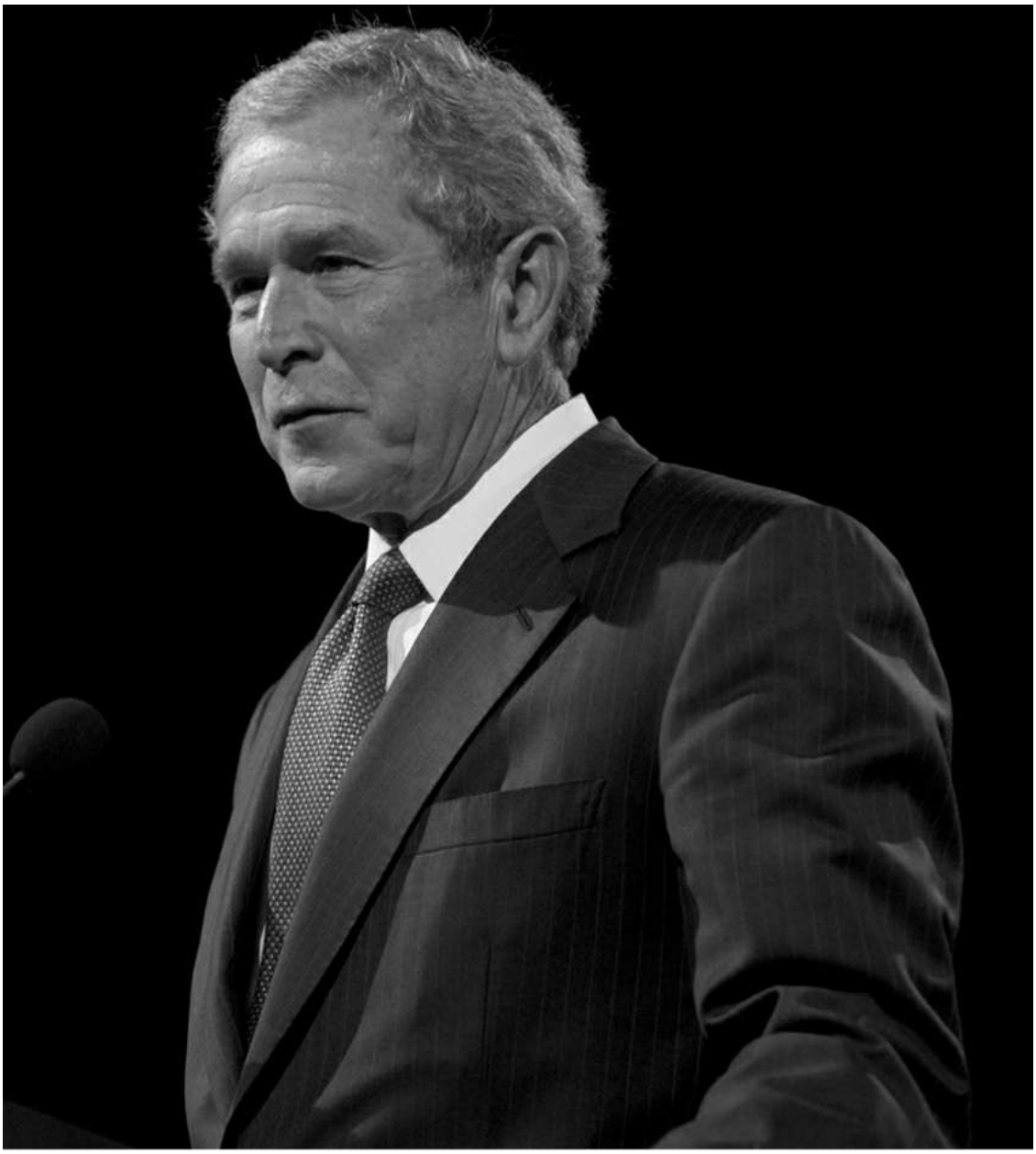
It is hardly surprising that, when even the smallest snippets of information first surfaced in the world's media, U.S. authorities were determined to stop Snowden in his tracks. Indeed, he faced (at the very least) a threedecades-long prison term for violating the terms of the Espionage Act, and his passport was revoked. Seeing what was in the cards for him, Snowden hit the road, so to speak. And where did he go? To none other than Moscow, Russia, specifically the Sheremetyevo International Airport. Despite initial concerns on Snowden's part that he would not be allowed to stay —because of certain visa issues—his fears were soon eased when he was given a 365-day period of asylum. That was then extended to a three-year period of asylum.

Snowden remains in Russia to this day, although, on February 10, 2017, the Russian government stated that it was pondering the

idea of extraditing Snowden to American authorities as a ploy to curry favor with newly elected President Donald Trump.

With Snowden's life, history, background, and motivations revealed, what, exactly, did Snowden reveal? It had to have been something of massive, controversial proportions, right? Yes, right.

There is no doubt whatsoever that the most inflammatory revelations revolved around something that quickly became a major talking point in both the media and government. It was known as PRISM. Basically, PRISM is a highly sophisticated program that both collects and stores electronic data—and on a massive scale. We have to "thank" President George W. Bush for pushing PRISM through via the terms of (a) the Protect America Act of 2007, which was implemented on August 5 of that year; and (b) the FISA Amendments Act of 2008—FISA stands for Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act. Collectively, the acts permit the gathering of electronic data from countless sources—and, in the process, protect those same sources from prosecution.



President George W. Bush pushed through the PRISM program of collecting and storing massive amounts of electronic data on the American people.

What outraged so many was who, precisely, the sources were that Snowden knew of and blew the whistle on. They included Sprint, Yahoo, AT&T, Facebook, YouTube, Verizon, Google, Skype, Microsoft, Apple, and Paltalk—and that was just the top of the long list. In no time at all, the world realized the implications of

all this: the National Security Agency practically had carte blanche to wade through the emails, photos, instant messages, Skype conversations (both audio and video), texts, file transfers, voicemail messages, and live conversations by phone and Internet of every U.S. citizen and resident—and without hardly a concern for the law or matters relative to personal privacy.

If all the NSA had gotten up to was diligently spying on the activities of potential or known terrorists, others that wish to do us harm, and those who are possible threats to the security of the nation, very few people would likely have any complaints. In fact, just about everyone would rightly say that such actions were wholly warranted. But as the Snowden revelations showed, that's not what was, or still is, going on. American hospitals, universities, private corporations, and even libraries were targeted, as were bank records, doctorpatient files, and more. In a mind-numbing piece of Orwellian fiction come to life, it was revealed that the reason why libraries were targeted was because the NSA was carefully, and systematically, creating a database of material on the reading habits of the entire U.S. population.

Glenn Greenwald, the journalist who broke the story of Snowden, said that the NSA's employees "listen to whatever emails they want, whatever telephone calls, browsing histories, Microsoft Word documents. And it's all done with no need to go to a court, with no need to even get supervisor approval on the part of the analyst."

Of course, the National Security Agency's people were not going to allow all of this to be said without having its say. And have their say, they most assuredly did. In the first week of June 2013, Director of National Intelligence James Clapper admitted that, yes, the NSA was working with the likes of Facebook and Google. But he clarified this by stating that the program only targeted overseas individuals and groups that were potentially

threatening to the United States.

Clapper had more to say: “The Guardian and The Washington Post articles refer to collection of communications pursuant to Section 702 of the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act. They contain numerous inaccuracies. Section 702 is a provision of FISA that is designed to facilitate the acquisition of foreign intelligence information concerning non-U.S. persons located outside the United States. It cannot be used to intentionally target any U.S. citizen, any other U.S. person, or anyone located within the United States. The unauthorized disclosure of information about this important and entirely legal program is reprehensible and risks important protections for the security of Americans. The unauthorized disclosure of information about this important and entirely legal program is reprehensible and risks important protections for the security of Americans.”

This statement was made on the back of another statement from Clapper—on March 13, 2013, when he said the NSA wasn’t “wittingly” collecting data on hundreds of millions of Americans. It turned out this was all nothing but a bald-faced lie; the Snowden files showed the NSA was doing exactly that. Clapper said, when caught: “I responded in what I thought was the most truthful, or least untruthful manner by saying no.”

“Least untruthful” is a phrase that should send chills up the spines of just about everyone and anyone who cares about the truth, government control, and personal privacy.

On June 7, 2013, President Obama waded in on the matter of Edward Snowden and his revelations: “What you’ve got is two programs that were originally authorized by Congress, have been repeatedly authorized by Congress. Bipartisan majorities have approved them. Congress is continually briefed on how these are conducted. There are a whole range of safeguards involved. And federal judges are overseeing the entire program throughout. You

can't have 100 percent security and then also have 100 percent privacy and zero inconvenience. You know, we're going to have to make some choices as a society."

More stories and revelations were on the horizon just waiting to be unleashed. In March 2014, in a feature written by Glenn Greenwald and Ryan Gallagher, it was said: "Top-secret documents reveal that the National Security Agency is dramatically expanding its ability to covertly hack into computers on a mass scale by using automated systems that reduce the level of human oversight in the process.

"The classified files—provided previously by NSA whistleblower Edward Snowden—contain new details about groundbreaking surveillance technology the agency has developed to infect potentially millions of computers worldwide with malware 'implants.' The clandestine initiative enables the NSA to break into targeted computers and to siphon out data from foreign Internet and phone networks.

"The covert infrastructure that supports the hacking efforts operates from the agency's headquarters in Fort Meade, Maryland, and from eavesdropping bases in the United Kingdom and Japan. GCHQ, the British intelligence agency, appears to have played an integral role in helping to develop the implants tactic."

What was, almost certainly, the biggest and most disturbing revelation hit the world's media in July 2014: the Washington Post discovered that, from information provided by Snowden, around ninety percent of those secretly watched by the NSA had no ties to matters of a national security nature—at all. They were, as the newspaper simply put it, "ordinary Americans." Snowden, then, was right all along.

The newspaper's investigative team said: "Some 160,000 emails and instant-messages and 7,900 documents from 11,000 online accounts, gathered by the NSA between 2009 and 2012, have been

examined by the Washington Post, which alleges that nine out of ten of the account holders were not the intended targets."

The story continued that the information gathered provides a startling insight into the lives of ordinary Americans but is not of any intelligence value. For the most part, the electronic data that was under the scrutiny of the NSA revolved around "love and heartbreak, illicit sexual liaisons, mentalhealth crises, political and religious conversions, financial anxieties and disappointed hopes."

The Government Communications Headquarters, or GCHQ, in Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, England, appears to have cooperated with the United States and Japan on developing surveillance technology.

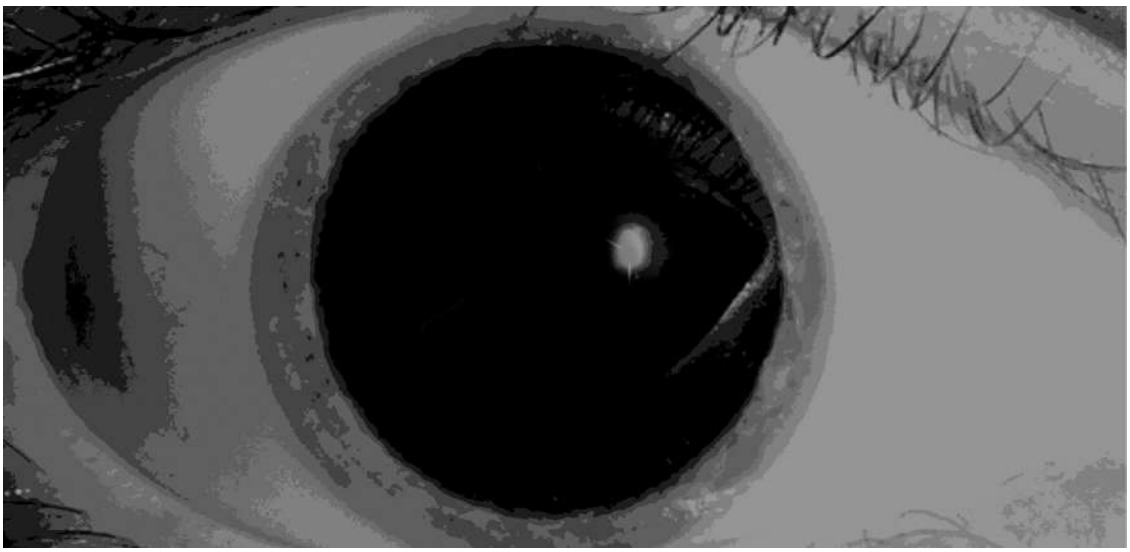
There can be no greater example in the modern era of the ways and means by which we are controlled than the ongoing saga of Edward Snowden. Now, many might say—or assume—that the Snowden story is far more focused on surveillance than it is on control. But think about it: knowing that they are possibly being

listened to by the National Security Agency (and possibly by who knows how many other agencies of government, too) may make many people fearful of airing their views on government via their cell phones, landlines, and the likes of Skype. So, in other words, yes, the Snowden affair is about surveillance—primarily, at least. But the unfortunate side effect is that knowing we are being listened to has had an adverse effect on the part of many to say what they really think of the world today. The result of all this? People stay quiet. Not because of a particular law or mandate. But out of fear and concern for their own safety. In that sense, the effects and potential blowback of surveillance on a massive scale do control us and they do dictate what we say. Or, what we prefer not to say on social media or on our phones.

And finally, when any mention is made of Edward Snowden, it inevitably conjures up imagery of one of the most important novels of all time: George Orwell's 1984. Although ostensibly a satire, Orwell's book, which was published in 1949, is actually a chilling story of a world plunged into a state of dystopia of the very worst kind possible. In the book, the world of 1984 is one in which the iron fist of the government is all dominating. People live in constant states of fear. Paranoia is rampant. The human population lives under the control of a ruthless regime. Propaganda, indoctrination, lies, and alternative facts are the order of the day.

In 2017, sales of 1984 soared in the immediate wake of Kellyanne Conway's absolutely chilling comments about those aforementioned "alternative facts." Thankfully, just the fact that Orwell's book was once again in the news meant that a large number of people had, and still have, significant worries about the possibility that 1984 could become a reality.

CONTROL OF INFORMATION



One of the easiest ways that governments can exert control over us is by withholding information from each and every one of us. A nation of people that is oblivious to facts, data, and information—material that we should know about—is a nation that is definitively asleep. A nation wallowing in ignorance. A nation that is controlled. It's almost as if we have been rendered into a situation where "ignorance is bliss" is the word of law. To see how very easy it is to keep us in the dark, take careful note of all the following. We should all be very concerned when it comes to the matter of how easy it is to withhold information that we should know about.

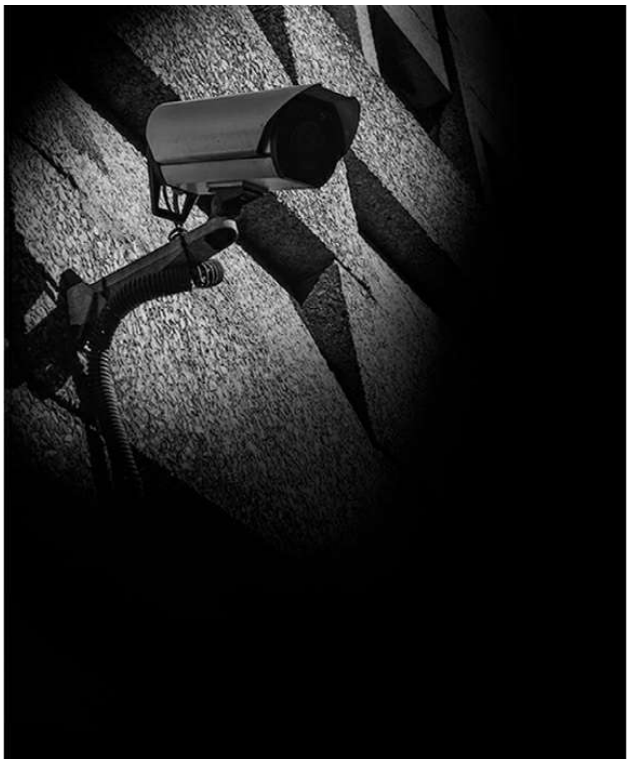
It is very important to note that when it comes to the nature of classified information that may be denied to us, there are varying levels of secrecy and classification within numerous agencies and offices of government. Behind closed doors, a significant amount of thought goes into what specific information should be classified at one particular level vs. another level. The primary issue is to what extent, or whether, such data has a bearing on the national security of the nation. Of course, this inevitably provokes worries that material that we, the public, should have access to may be

deliberately placed at a higher level of classification than is actually warranted—thus preventing us from seeing certain data that specific agencies and powerful figures have no desire for us to see. And possibly, for multiple reasons. Then, there are those operations and information that are deemed so sensitive that they fall under a category called Special Access Programs, or SAPs. It is within the domain of SAPs that much of the control of data exists. You will learn more about them shortly.

Within the United States, issues relative to the nation's security are, essentially, identified by what are known as Executive Orders of the President. As EOs show, in the worlds of the government, the military, and the intelligence community, secrecy has three particular tiers. They are: Top Secret, Secret, and Confidential. We'll focus our attention on the most important level of classification—which is, of course, Top Secret. The U.S. government defines Top Secret in the following fashion:

"Top Secret shall be applied to information, the unauthorized disclosure of which reasonably could be expected to cause exceptionally grave damage to the national security that the original classification authority is able to identify or describe."

As for the Secret level, it is described as any and all data that, if improperly placed into the public domain or illegally and clandestinely shared with representatives of potentially hostile nations, could cause what is termed "serious damage" to the security of the United States and its people. Confidential is the lowest category of all, but, even so, that does not mean that the material that falls into that category is of little or no consequence. It is still of great significance. Executive Order 13526—which was passed on December 29, 2009, by President Barack Obama—makes that abundantly apparent. "Significant damage" could be the result of the leaking of confidential information and files to the likes of North Korea, Russia, Iran, and China.



“Significant damage” could be the result of the leaking of confidential information and files to the likes of North Korea, Russia, Iran, and China.

When it comes to the matter of the specific issues that Executive Order 13526 oversees, it covers, as the U.S. government carefully noted: “(a) Army, Navy, and Air Force strategies and programs; (b) the current state of U.S. military capabilities; (c) information on overseas—and potentially—enemy nations; (d) the means by which the U.S. government secures intelligence-based data; the names and locations of both domestic and foreign covert sources of material; (f) the ways America can defend its nuclear arsenals; and (g) matters relative to one of the biggest, potential problems facing the free world today: weapons of mass destruction.”

Despite what many might assume, it is most certainly not the case that all documentation is eventually placed into the public domain. Yes, massive amounts of once-classified material are routinely released every year—whether by the government itself or

as a result of Freedom of Information requests from journalists and the public. But huge amounts of highly classified material never see the light of day. And in all likelihood, never will. Executive Order 13526 makes it clear that when it comes to revealing highly classified material via legal means, "the original classification authority shall establish a specific date or event for declassification based on the duration of the national security sensitivity of the information."

When, on December 29, 2009, President Obama passed EO 13526, he said, "No information may remain classified indefinitely." That is true. On certain occasions, however, problems may occur when agency staff cannot fully agree upon which material should be released and when. Under such circumstances, EO 13526 provides the following words: "Information shall be marked for declassification 10 years from the date of the original decision, unless the original classification authority otherwise determines that the sensitivity of the information requires that it be marked for declassification for up to 25 years from the date of the original decision."

A careful study of Section 3.3 of EO 13526 is critical to understanding the means and ways by which files can be held back from public and media scrutiny. It notes the following: "All classified records that (1) are more than 25 years old and (2) have been determined to have permanent historical value shall be automatically declassified whether or not the records have been reviewed."

President Barack Obama signed Executive Order 13526, which states who can originate classifications of documents and how they are to be eventually declassified.

Nevertheless, that twenty-five-year-long period is not the final word on this issue. In fact, quite the opposite is the case. If certain documentation is deemed to be so highly classified, and so important that its release might cause major damage to the security of the United States and its people, then there is a piece of

legislation that allows for files, materials, and data to be withheld, in theory, for many years. But there are reasons behind this particular legislation.

Within the pages of Executive Order 13526, there is a certain clause that makes it very clear that the final word is not actually the final word, after all. It makes it clear that when circumstances dictate it necessary, there are provisions that allow for the continued denial to declassify records—almost forever, even. According to the government's laws, this continued denial covers a wide variety of areas. They include: "U.S. military technology," "sources and methods of gathering intelligence data," "safety issues surrounding the president and his staff," "plans for war," and "relations with overseas nations," whether they are our allies or our potential foes.

If such highly classified information does get leaked into the public domain, then action can be taken via the use of the Espionage Act of 1917.

On December 7, 1915, U.S. President Woodrow Wilson, in his State of the Union address, said: "There are citizens of the United States, I blush to admit, born under other flags but welcomed under our generous naturalization laws to the full freedom and opportunity of America, who have poured the poison of disloyalty into the very arteries of our national life; who have sought to bring the authority and good name of our Government into contempt, to destroy our industries wherever they thought it effective for their vindictive purposes to strike at them, and to debase our politics to the uses of foreign intrigue."

President Wilson added: "I urge you to enact such laws at the earliest possible moment and feel that in doing so I am urging you to do nothing less than save the honor and self-respect of the nation. Such creatures of passion, disloyalty, and anarchy must be crushed out. They are not many, but they are infinitely malignant,

and the hand of our power should close over them at once. They have formed plots to destroy property, they have entered into conspiracies against the neutrality of the Government, they have sought to pry into every confidential transaction of the Government in order to serve interests alien to our own. It is possible to deal with these things very effectually. I need not suggest the terms in which they may be dealt with."

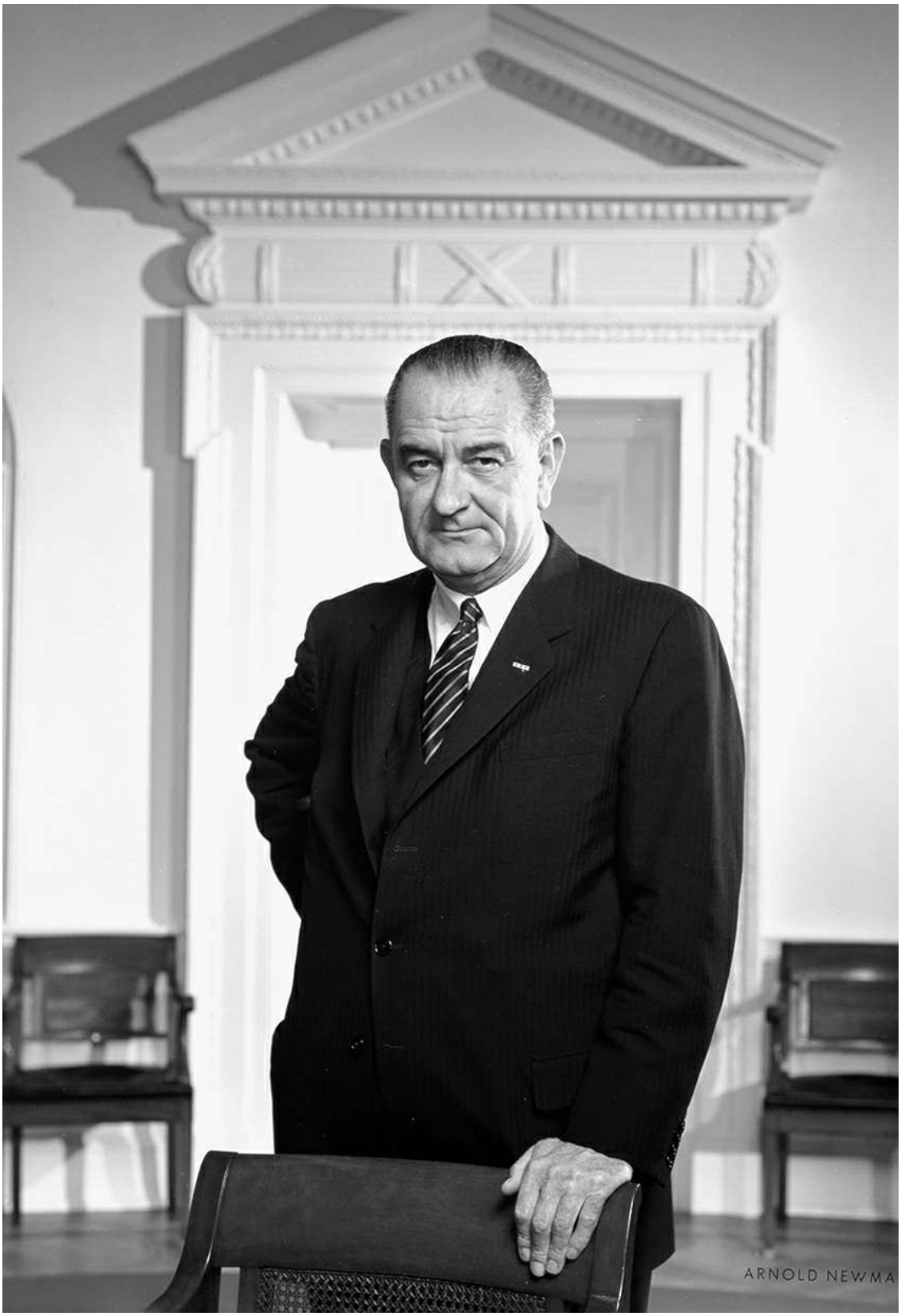
Thus was born the groundwork for the creation of the Espionage Act. Although the Act itself dates back to 1917, it is still utilized to this very day—the Edward Snowden affair being a perfect, relatively recent example. In addition, it was used in the affair of Bradley Manning (now Chelsea Manning after undergoing gender transition surgery), who, in 2010, was serving with the U.S. military and who secretly provided Julian Assange's Wikileaks with documentation that was still classified. Then, in 2012, John Kiriakou, formerly an officer with the Central Intelligence Agency, was charged under the terms of the Espionage Act. The reason: he shared classified materials with news reporters relative to matters concerning al-Qaeda.

Now, it's time to take a careful look at the Freedom of Information Act. While, in theory, it is designed to allow American citizens access to government, military, and intelligence files, that doesn't always prove to be the case.

The U.S. government said of the FOIA: "Since 1967, the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) has provided the public the right to request access to records from any federal agency. It is often described as the law that keeps citizens in the know about their government. Federal agencies are required to disclose any information requested under the FOIA unless it falls under one of nine exemptions that protect interests such as personal privacy, national security, and law enforcement. The FOIA also requires agencies to proactively post online certain categories of

information, including frequently requested records. As Congress, the President, and the Supreme Court have all recognized, the FOIA is a vital part of our democracy.

"The FOIA provides that when processing requests, agencies should withhold information only if they reasonably foresee that disclosure would harm an interest protected by an exemption, or if disclosure is prohibited by law. Agencies should also consider whether partial disclosure of information is possible whenever they determine that full disclosure is not possible and they should take reasonable steps to segregate and release nonexempt information. The Office of Information Policy at the Department of Justice is responsible for issuing government-wide guidance on the FOIA as part of its responsibilities to encourage all agencies to fully comply with both the letter and the spirit of the FOIA."



President Lyndon Johnson signed the 1966 Freedom of

Information Act to allow the public access to information that affects them—with certain exceptions involving security and other important restrictions.

Signed on July 4, 1966, by President Lyndon B. Johnson, the Freedom of Information Act is an important piece of legislation when it comes to the matter of the public's right to know on all matters of relevance to issues that impact on our lives, and particularly so in relation to widespread control of the public. There are, however, various clauses within the FOIA that permit the widespread withholding of files, if such a thing is seen as warranted and justified. Indeed, no fewer than nine exemptions exist that allow for the denial of files under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act. They are as follows:

- classified information for national defense or foreign policy
- internal personnel rules and practices
- information that is exempt under other laws
- trade secrets and confidential business information
- inter-agency or intra-agency memoranda or letters that are protected by legal privileges
- personnel and medical files
- law-enforcement records or information
- information concerning bank supervision
- geological and geophysical information

What all of this tells us is that the flow of information that might surface under the FOIA can, at times, be reined in—and significantly so, too.

Freedom of Information Acts exist in numerous other countries, too. The long list includes the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, Brazil, Chile, Belgium, Israel, the Netherlands, South Africa, and Uruguay. In fact, the overall number of nations that, today, have Freedom of Information acts, is in excess of seventy. It's notable, however, that the acts of all

those nations have certain clauses built into them that allow for the non-release of government papers if such is perceived as being necessary, such as national security. And just like the United States, all of the above nations have varying levels of security classification. As just one example of many, the U.K. has six levels. They are: Unclassified, Protected, Restricted, Confidential, Secret, and Top Secret.

Then there is the matter of what are known within government circles as Special Access Programs, or SAPs. In essence, they are highly classified projects that are buried so deeply that not even the U.S. Congress knows much about them—if, indeed, anything at all. There is another important issue to note when it comes to Special Access Programs: just because a person may have a Top Secret clearance, it does not mean that he or she automatically has the "magic key" that opens just about every door in the government, every secure facility, and every well-guarded underground bunker. In fact, quite the opposite is the case. On the matter of Special Access Programs, the concept of "need to know" is as significant as one's level of security clearance.

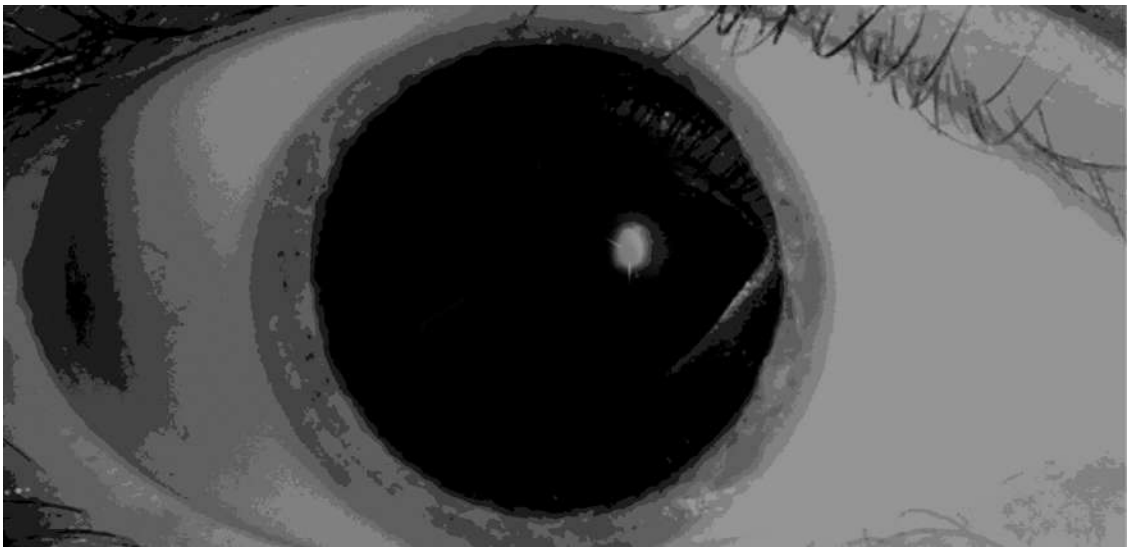
Let's say that, purely hypothetically, there is a secret Special Access Program that is sitting on the smoking gun that would reveal the full story of the November 22, 1963, assassination of President John F. Kennedy in Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas.

"John Smith" and "Bill Jones" may both have Top Secret clearances. Smith is tasked with hiding the truth of the death of the president. Jones, however, is an expert in North Korea's plans to develop and deploy nuclear weapons. There would be no need for Jones to have access to the JFK-themed Special Access because it has no bearing on his work and expertise in the field of North Korea's military. That both men have identical security clearances has no bearing, at all, when it comes to SAPs. In fact, it is wholly irrelevant. It all comes down to what a person needs to know to do

their job or, more specifically, what they don't need to know. That is the way in which secrets are kept. In other words, the control that oversees what we can know, and what we can't be told, doesn't just apply to the public and the media. It also applies to the government itself.

No one wants reckless people within government leaking highly classified materials to our potential enemies. On the other hand, the "national security card" cannot be played just to ensure that agency A or B doesn't want to reveal something that may embarrass them. There has to be a balance. If not, the control that we are seeing right now will only get steadily worse.

MAKING AMERICANS FAT, UNEDUCATED, AND UNINFORMED



There is no doubt that the two definitive novels that present scenarios of complete control are George Orwell's 1984 and Aldous Huxley's Brave New World. Although the plotlines are very different, both novels are decidedly grim in terms of presenting a futuristic world, one in which the human population is utterly controlled, watched, and monitored. There is, however, another—less well known—story that most assuredly is worthy of a place in the pages of this book. Its title: "Harrison Bergeron." Just like Orwell's and Huxley's novels, "Harrison Bergeron"—written by acclaimed author Kurt Vonnegut—is focused on a world very different to that of today but which could easily be looming large on the horizon.

Whereas 1984 and Brave New World are full-length novels, "Harrison Bergeron" is a short story. It does not, however, lack anything when it comes to storytelling and getting across to the reader the disturbing nature of the world ahead.

Vonnegut's story is set in the latter years of the twenty-first century, specifically in the United States. It is a United States that has been dumbed down to just about the lowest level possible.

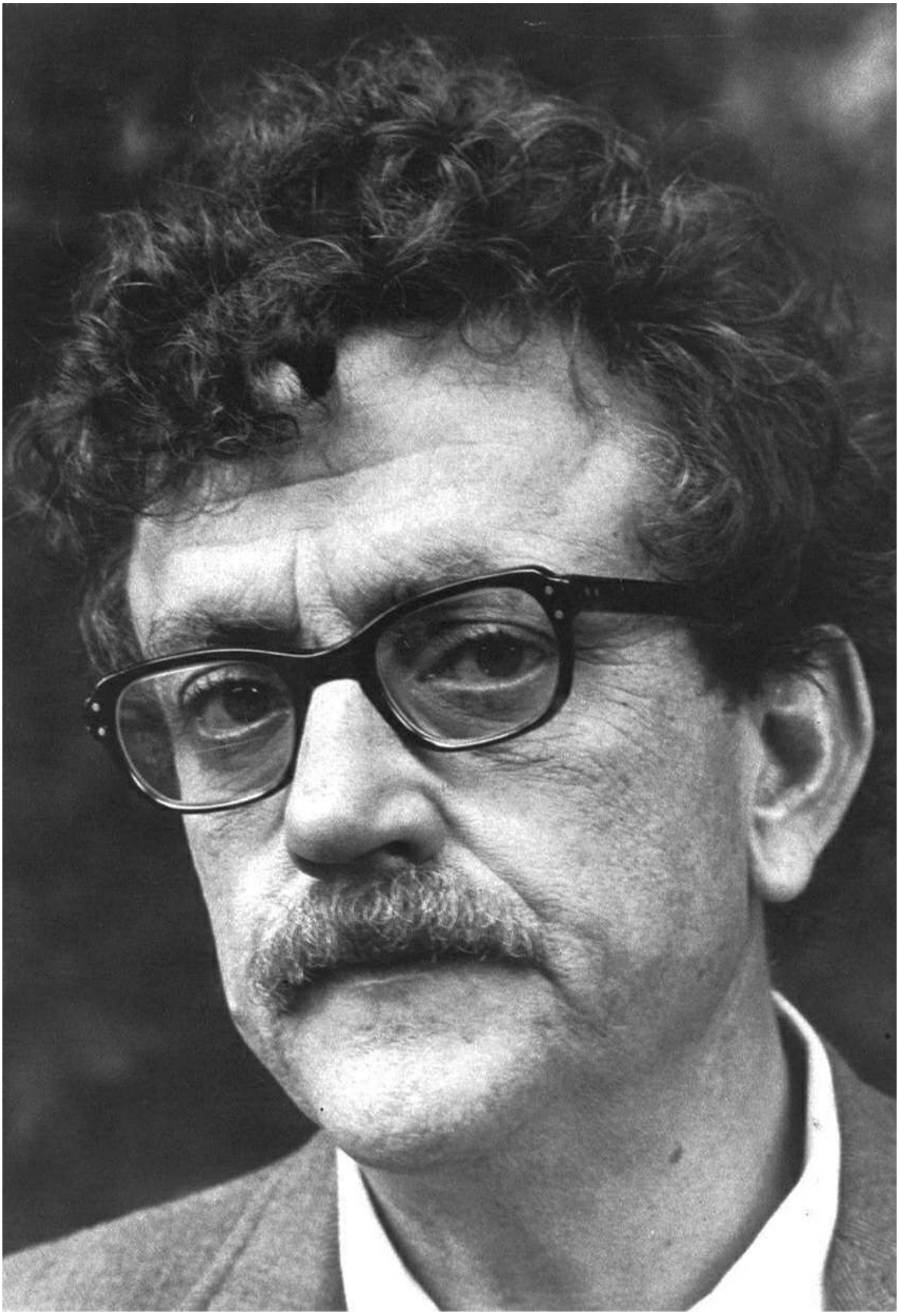
Intelligence on the part of the general public is not just frowned upon, it is also carefully and ruthlessly regulated to the extent that the entire nation is almost disfunctional. At least, compared to our world of today.

Civil liberties, freedom of speech, and the Constitution of the United States are not what they were; in fact, they are nonexistent. The population is controlled and manipulated by the ominously named Office of the Handicapper General. It is the role of this particular agency to ensure that everyone is equal. In theory, that sounds fine: a body of people who live in a world without poverty, stigma, or problems. In the story, however, equality equates to a nation of dumbness. It is important to note, however, that this is not the fault of the public. In fact, quite the opposite: it is all down to the Handicapper General.

Those who are born with high levels of intelligence are implanted with radio devices that lessen their intelligence and ensure that their otherwise high IQs are kept in check. That means lowering their intelligence via mind-numbing technology. People considered overly sexually attractive are made to wear masks. Those who exhibit strength and athleticism are made to haul around heavy weights, effectively preventing them from utilizing their natural abilities. After decades of generation after generation being dumbed down to the lowest levels possible, the people of the United States are by now little more than cattle. Enter Harrison Bergeron of Vonnegut's story of the same name.

He is a teenager who is tall and athletic and possesses a very high IQ: all the things that the United States of 2081 is vehemently against. When Harrison is arrested by the stormtroopers of the U.S. government—for being a potential threat to the enforced order of idiocy—his parents, George and Hazel, who are carefully kept in check by the Handicapper General, have no real understanding of what is going on. Instead, they are content to do nothing but watch

television in their befuddled state.



Author Kurt Vonnegut's short story "Harrison Bergeron" is about a future world where the populace is deliberately made to be stupid and unexceptional as a twisted way of achieving equality.

Harrison realizes that something is very wrong with late twenty-first-century American society. As a result, he decides to do something about it: he invades a television station, removes all of his own handicaps—as well as those of a group of musicians and a ballerina who are performing on what passes for TV-based entertainment. At first, the music is played badly and the dancing is practically nonexistent—thanks to the heavy weights that dancers are forced to haul around.

When, however, Harrison removes their handicaps and proclaims that he can overthrow the oppressive regime, there is a sudden change in mental faculties. That is, until the Handicapper General—one Diana Moon Glampers—clearly realizing that the potentially millions of people watching the show may be thinking of removing their very own handicapping technology, arrives at the studio and shoots and kills Harrison. The story ends with Harrison's parents, George and Hazel, barely understanding what has happened to their son as they watch the show, only retaining a vague sense that something tragic took place.

"Harrison Bergeron" is a chilling story that—taking into consideration the clear and current dumbing down of society that is afoot right now—could become all too plausible in the decades ahead. Let us hope that millions of real Harrison Bergerons will resist such a terrible change, should it ever come to pass in American society.

If there is one thing that the controllers want, it's a population that doesn't ask questions—chiefly because it has no idea of what the hell is going on. And if there is one surefire way of guaranteeing that the people of Earth will be turned into

unintelligent, uninformed, and ignorant masses, it is by ensuring that a long-term program of "dumbing down" the population goes ahead. The scary thing about this is that it is already happening. Joachim Hagopian, at Global Research, made that abundantly clear in 2014:

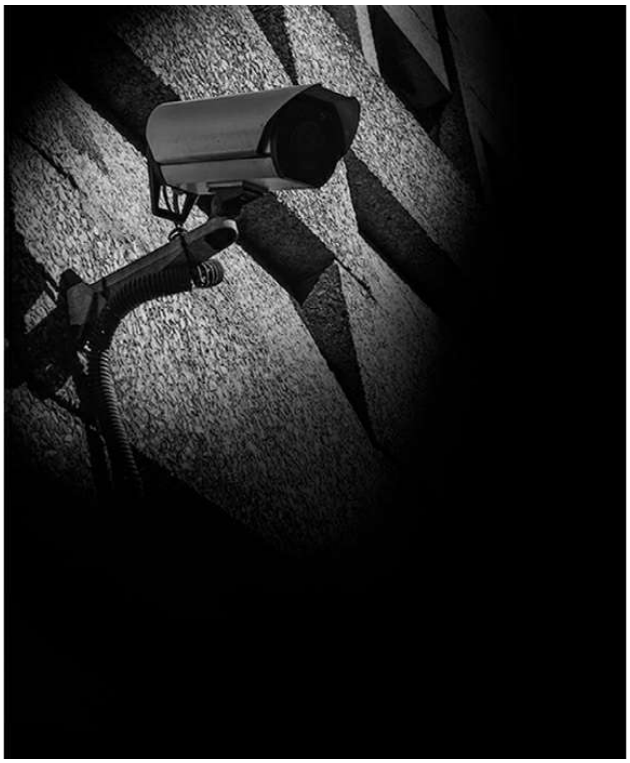
"The most obvious example of how Americans have been dumbed down is through this nation's failed public education system. At one time not that long ago America reigned supreme as a leading model for the rest of the world providing the best quality free public K-12 education system on the planet."

Hagopian admits, though, that today, things are very different, radically so, too. He stated that over the course of a number of years, a dangerous plan has been in effect that, in stark terms, is designed to prevent people from reaching their peak—in terms of their education and general awareness of what is afoot in the world around us. Hagopian sees a situation in which brainwashing is rife in the schools of the United States, a situation that amounts to nothing less than an "insidious federal agenda" to dumb us down. If you think Hagopian is wrong, then I have a few words for you: you are wrong. Current statistics are truly disturbing. For example, consider the following. The U.S. Department of Education has officially stated that around twenty percent of all high school graduates either cannot read or cannot read to any meaningful degree. Yes, that is one in every five. The percentages are almost identical for adults: approximately twenty-one percent of all American adults are barely able to read at a fifth-grade level today. You may not be at all surprised that things are getting worse. What is around twenty percent today—for both kids and adults—was, around ten years ago, roughly seventeen percent. Ten years before that, it was around ten percent. Something is going wrong, badly wrong—and it's occurring with phenomenal speed.

This issue of the dumbing down of the United States is an issue

that has caught the deep attention of Psychology Today, which offered the following words that are succinct and right on target: “There is a growing and disturbing trend of anti-intellectual elitism in American culture. It’s the dismissal of science, the arts, and humanities and their replacement by entertainment, selfrighteousness, ignorance, and deliberate gullibility.”

The Age of American Unreason is a chillingly revealing book written by Susan Jacoby. Jacoby’s publisher stated: “A cultural history of the last forty years, The Age of American Unreason focuses on the convergence of social forces—usually treated as separate entities—that has created a perfect storm of anti-rationalism. These include the upsurge of religious fundamentalism, with more political power today than ever before; the failure of public education to create an informed citizenry; and the triumph of video over print culture. Sparing neither the right nor the left, Jacoby asserts that Americans today have embraced a universe of ‘junk thought’ that makes almost no effort to separate fact from opinion.”



The percentages are almost identical for adults: approximately twenty-one percent of all American adults are barely able to read at a fifth-grade level today.

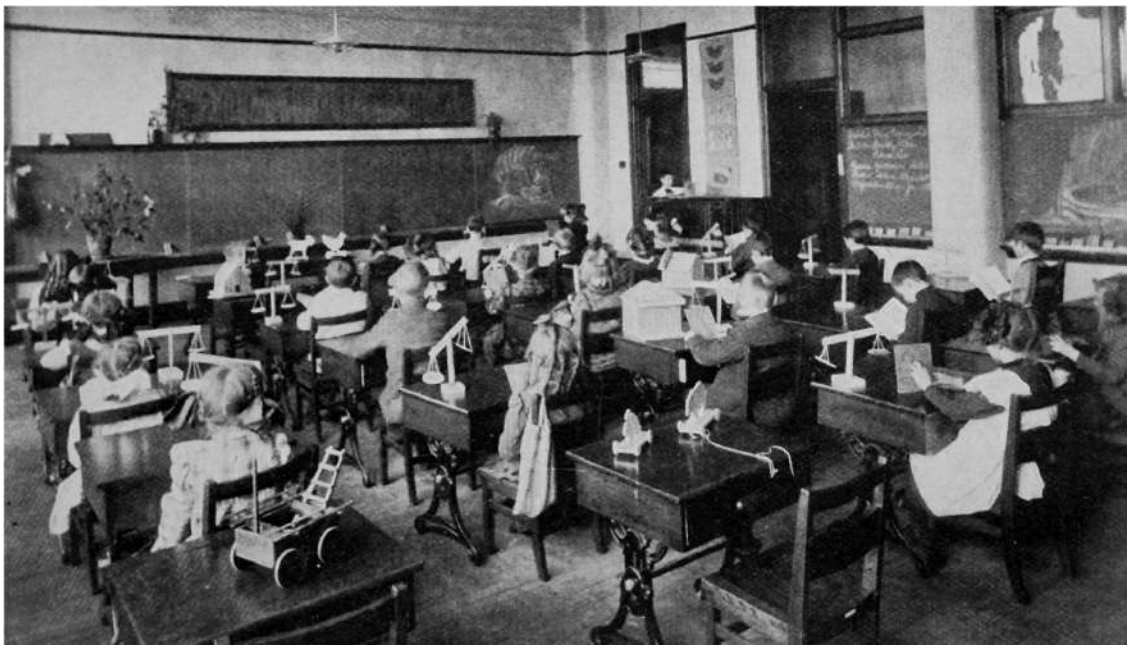
Such was the interest in Jacoby's book, when it was published in 2009, that she was invited to write an article on the subject for the Washington Post. She told the readers of the Post: "Dumbness, to paraphrase the late senator Daniel Patrick Moynihan, has been steadily defined downward for several decades, by a combination of heretofore irresistible forces. These include the triumph of video culture over print culture; a disjunction between Americans' rising level of formal education and their shaky grasp of basic geography, science and history; and the fusion of anti-rationalism with anti-intellectualism."

None of this has been overlooked by Infowars. One of the contributors to Infowars, Michael Snyder, said in 2013: "Have you ever seen the movie Idiocracy? It is a movie about an 'average American' that wakes up 500 years in the future only to discover that he is the most intelligent person by far in the 'dumbed down' society that is surrounding him. Unfortunately, that film is a very accurate metaphor for what has happened to American society today."

Snyder made a very interesting observation: prior to having written his article, Snyder was provided with a copy of a 1912-era eighth-grade exam paper. It came from the Bullitt County History Museum in Kentucky. He noted—and was shocked by—how difficult the exam was. Snyder admitted that, never mind eighth-graders today, he doubted he himself could pass the exam. Snyder could only see this as yet another outrageous way in which America is being deliberately dumbed down. Taking into consideration Snyder's words about the 1912 exam, it surely begs the question: where will things be at in another century? It's a question that is almost too terrifying to ask. And profoundly

depressing, too.

The Huffington Post is no stranger, either, when it comes to this outrageous trend. Writer Clarence B. Jones stated in 2016: "With hundreds of thousands of homeless people sleeping on our sidewalks nationwide, the continuing potential terror threat of ISIS to our homeland, rising health care costs, interest on our national debt being the third highest expenditure in our Federal Budget, the highest incarceration rate worldwide, and income and wealth inequality remaining unabated, should we be seriously more concerned about who should be able and qualified to use a public restroom?"



A photo of a classroom in 1912 Kalamazoo, Michigan. Infowars writer Michael Snyder noted that an eighth-grade test from this era would be challenging for a modern-day American adult because education was much more rigorous a century ago.

In other words, it's the trivial things that are being focused on more than the issues that really matter and that have direct impacts upon all our lives. Indeed, trivia is rapidly replacing news. The worst part of all: many school kids don't care about the news. For

them, trivia is news.

There is another way in which the United States is becoming more dumbed down. It's a way that few give much thought or attention to. Is it feasible that the Controllers are seeking to keep the population in check, and under control, by actively but secretly promoting obesity in the American population? Is lethargy—driven by an ability to walk far without getting out of breath and by the effects of obesity and out-of-control diabetes—resulting in a lack of an ability to take on the Controllers in a head-to-head situation? The answer is almost certainly "Yes."

Statistics from the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services paint a disturbing picture:

> Data from the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey, 2009–2010: More than 2 in 3 adults are considered to be overweight or obese. More than 1 in 3 adults are considered to be obese. More than 1 in 20 adults are considered to have extreme obesity. About one-third of children and adolescents ages 6 to 19 are considered to be overweight or obese. More than 1 in 6 children and adolescents ages 6 to 19 are considered to be obese…. By 2010, the percentage of adults considered overweight, obese, or extremely obese had climbed to about 75. About 33 percent were considered overweight, about 36 percent were considered obese, and about 6 percent were considered extremely obese.

Even more alarming, in 2011 it was revealed that recent studies undertaken by the Department of Defense showed that close to five percent of all military personnel were either overweight or obese. By 2016, the figure was almost eight percent. Significant weight gain, the Department of Defense said, was having a notable effect on the part of troops to perform their operations at expected levels. The term "medically unfit" is being used more by the

military. And make no mistake, the effects of obesity can be crippling. One only has to take a look at the words of the Centers for Disease Control to see:

> People who are obese, compared to those with a normal or healthy weight, are at increased risk for many serious diseases and health conditions, including … Type 2 diabetes, Coronary heart disease, Stroke, Gallbladder disease, Osteoarthritis (a breakdown of cartilage and bone within a joint), Sleep apnea and breathing problems, [and] some cancers.

The side effects of obesity lead to a greater reliance upon drugs and medicines to control such conditions as high blood pressure, diabetes, and heart disease. This permits the Controllers—who are hand in hand with the pharmaceutical companies—to reap billions upon billions of dollars every year from people who are being encouraged to quite literally eat themselves to death. There is no doubt about that. We have just seen the figures for the U.S. military, but what of the overall population? The statistics are, there can be no doubt, incredible in the extreme—and far from in a positive way.

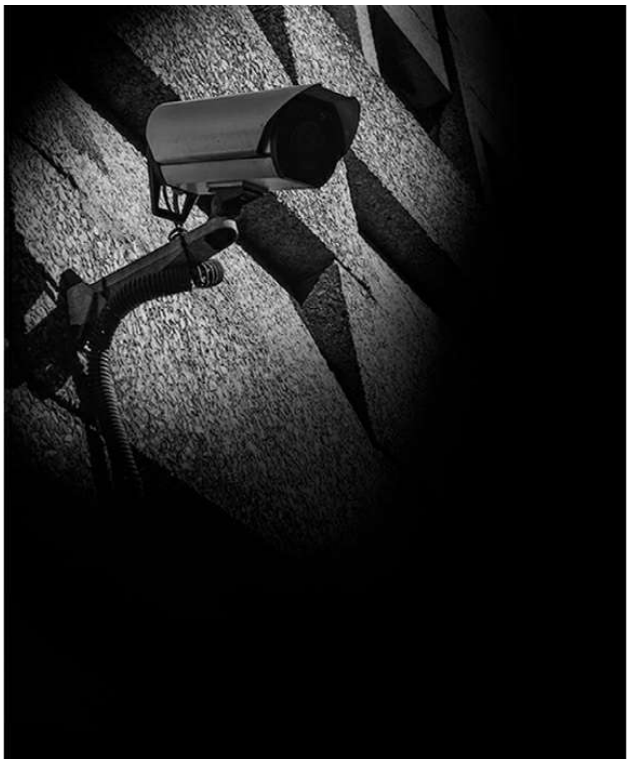
A recent study undertaken by the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey shows that roughly thirty percent of all American men, and around thirty-seven percent of women—all specifically under the age of forty—are either overweight or full-blown obese. Those figures, in the next few years, are estimated to reach forty percent—for both sexes. Let's take a look now at the issue of diabetes.

The American Diabetes Association said: "In 2015, 30.3 million Americans, or 9.4 percent of the population, had diabetes. Approximately 1.25 million American children and adults have type 1 diabetes. Of the 30.3 million adults with diabetes, 23.1 million were diagnosed, and 7.2 million were undiagnosed. The

percentage of Americans age 65 and older with diabetes remains high, at 25.2, or 12.0 million seniors (diagnosed and undiagnosed). Annually, 1.5 million Americans are diagnosed with diabetes. In 2015, 84.1 million Americans age 18 and older had prediabetes."

That close to ten percent of all Americans have diabetes is troubling. To put things in perspective, in Sweden, the figures are 2.08 percent for males and 1.95 for females. In the Netherlands, it's around four percent. The healthrelated issues aside, the sicker and more immobile the population becomes, the less they will have the ability—the physical ability—to take on the Controllers when their grip on us increases—as it surely will.

As we have seen, one of the key and instrumental ways in which the Controllers stand a very good chance of achieving their dangerous and deadly goals is to "dumb down" the population. Unfortunately, they are doing a very good job of it, too—as we have seen from current statistics, and particularly so with regard to schoolchildren, who, today, are not so much taught but hardly informed. There is, however, an alternative to the Orwellian-like school system. It's called homeschooling.



The side effects of obesity lead to a greater reliance upon drugs and medicines to control such conditions as high blood pressure, diabetes, and heart disease.

Dr. Samuel L. Blumenfeld said: "Since public school authorities always complain of lack of parental interest in their children's education, it's a great pleasure watching parents at homeschool conventions poring over books, listening attentively to speakers, purchasing curricula. If anything, homeschooling has made these parents intensely interested in the education of their children. This can only benefit the family and the society we live in. America is at a very crucial period in its history. Our national sovereignty is being continually diminished by the New World Order clique that wants us to spearhead the movement into world government. This century of wars has been politically plagued by two insane ideas: communism and world government."

Blumenfeld adds that the children of the United States are not what we would call educated but are indoctrinated in the concepts of world citizenship and ethnocentrism, which is defined as the

"evaluation of other cultures according to preconceptions originating in the standards and customs of one's own culture."

Homeschooling is one of the very few high points in an educational system that is blighted and dominated by endless low points. Indeed, it's almost as if it's seen as acceptable to be dumb, stupid, and uninformed—which eerily parallels the grim future as portrayed in Vonnegut's "Harrison Bergeron." None of us should wish for a future like that. On the other hand, every one of us should aspire to actively prevent it from happening.

Homeschooling one's own children is a way to get around government school indoctrination and the low standards of public schools.

Now, let's see another—and very different—way in which the Controllers are doing their absolute best to dumb us down—it's by trying to erode to the point of extinction what still just about passes for investigative journalism. There is no doubt at all that there is a secret war on journalism—chiefly to prevent the media from being able to inform us of the world issues that is our very right as citizens of the Earth to know about. And it's a war that is being fought with incredible and disturbing speed.

The United Kingdom's Telegraph newspaper has been very careful to make sure we are all informed of this potentially very grave situation. In 2015, they reported the following, which should outrage just about anyone who believes that we should have control over our own lives and access to data that we should know—even if there are those in power who prefer we don't know about it:

> Investigative journalism will be "stopped dead in its tracks" and local newspapers may be "driven out of business" when new laws restricting Britain's free press come into force next month, a report warns. Media organizations face "the most substantial threat to press freedom in the modern era" as a result of the "menacing" laws passed in the wake of the Leveson Inquiry. An independent report into the implications of the Crime and Courts Act, which comes into force on November 3, said that The Telegraph's landmark investigation into MPs' expenses would have been all but impossible under the new regime. Campaigners for free speech are demanding the repeal of the "pernicious" new law.

The Leveson Inquiry itself—which was named after Lord Justice Leveson—stated the following:

> An independent regulatory body for the press should be established. It should take an active role in promoting high

> standards, including having the power to investigate serious breaches and sanction newspapers. The new body should be backed by legislation designed to assess whether it is doing its job properly. The legislation would enshrine, for the first time, a legal duty on the government to protect the freedom of the press.

This is Orwellian-speak at its highest. No one should be in any doubt about what the Leveson Inquiry means when it refers to the investigation of "serious breaches" and sanctions: we're talking about the press digging into areas we should be aware of but which those in government are determined to keep us away from.

The conclusions of the committee also stated:

> An arbitration system should be created through which people who say they have been victims of the press can seek redress without having to go through the courts. Newspapers that refuse to join the new body could face direct regulation by media watchdog Ofcom. The body should be independent of current journalists, the government and commercial concerns, and not include any serving editors, government members or MPs. The body should consider encouraging the press to be as transparent as possible in relation to sources for its stories, if the information is in the public domain. A whistle-blowing hotline should be established for journalists who feel under pressure to do unethical things.

While the above paragraph contains some encouraging words, they are also worrying. The hazy reference to "victims of the press" leaves wide open the issue of what amounts to being a victim. Under these new laws, could a politician argue that he or she was a "victim" if he or she had engaged in illegal or unethical fashion? Maybe not right now, but a broad interpretation of the law by a skilled lawyer for the Controllers just might sway the balance.

Human Rights House commented in the following way on the words of the Leveson Inquiry: "As Leveson indicated himself, the media has a vital role to play in monitoring and reporting the political scene, challenging and criticizing and holding to account those in power. If journalists cannot do this robustly and without fear of interference or other political consequences, press freedom is constrained."

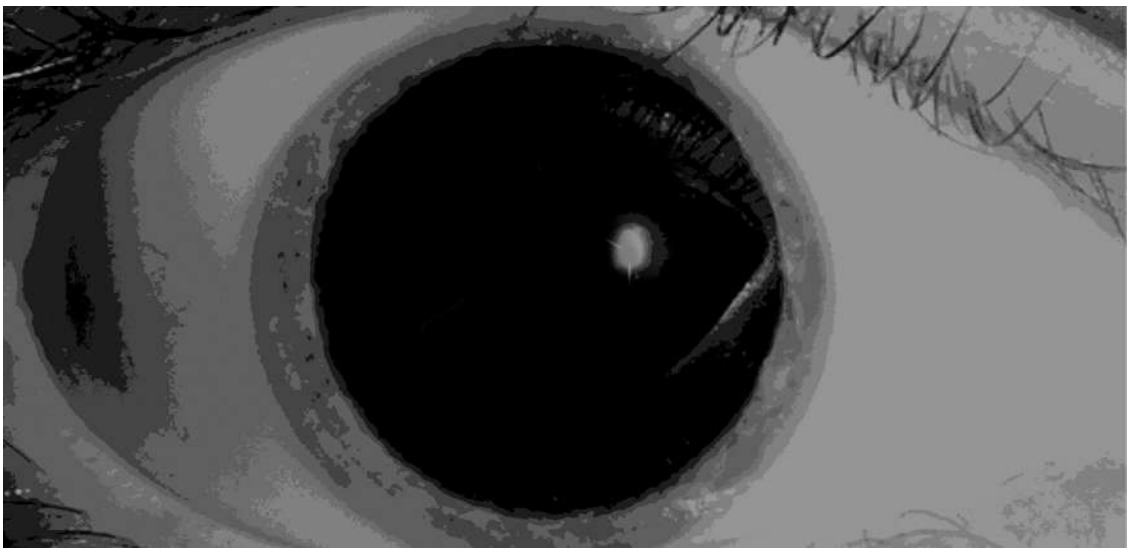
And as Journalism.org has said:

> About two-thirds of IRE journalists (64%) believe that the U.S. government probably has collected data about their own phone calls, emails or online communications. This perception is especially prevalent among those who cover national security, foreign affairs or the federal government. Fully 71% of this group said the government has likely collected this data. Eight-in-ten of all journalists surveyed (80%) express the belief that being a journalist increases the likelihood that their data will be collected by the U.S. government.

What we have learned in this chapter is that there is a multi-pronged attack on our freedoms and on who we are as people on a massive, obscene scale. Children are being deliberately denied the kind of education that was provided (and expected) for decades. But now, those days are gone. Today, it's all about schools ensuring that our kids are raised as uninformed—and often illiterate—souls who know little to nothing about their history or of the world stage. "Thanks" to the links between the Controllers and the food industry, people are being turned into overweight, diabetic cattle—people for whom food is their god. The time is coming when much of the population will be too unhealthy to stand up against the Controllers. And even if people do stand up to them, there is the possibility that if investigative journalism goes out the window, there may be next to no one to report on the

situation anyway. Do any of us really want to live in a world like that? Of course not! Yet again, we have solid reasons why we should all band together and return the country—and the world—to the way that it once was and should be—and still can be—if we all do what needs to be done: smash the Controllers.

SOUND IS OUR ENEMY

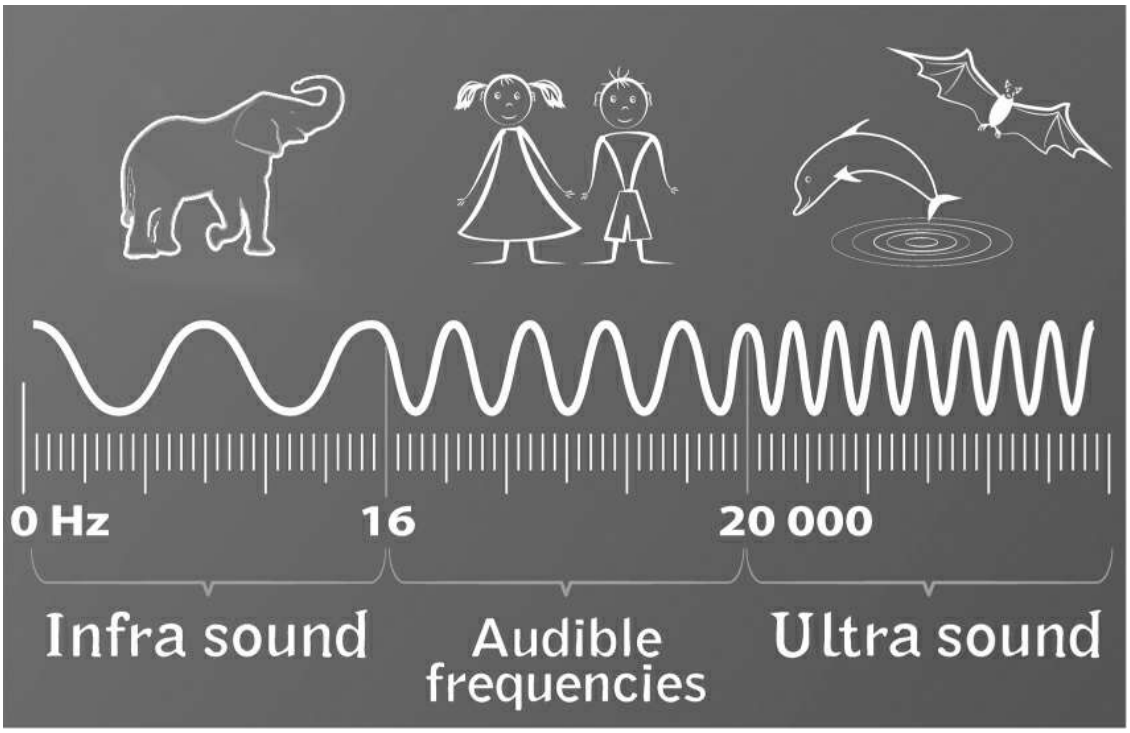


Imagine the scene: You and a group of friends—concerned about the everincreasing level of surveillance of, and spying on, the public by agencies of government, the intelligence community, and the military—decide to head off to a local, peaceful demonstration that is being held in your hometown. In total, a couple hundred people are there to voice their concerns that way too much control is being exerted upon the population. Suddenly, however, things go distinctly awry. No, we are not talking about the police turning up with water cannons or Tasers. We are talking about something much worse and far more disturbing. In no time at all, everyone in the crowd suddenly feels nauseous. Some lose their balance and fall over. Others vomit. More than a few are overwhelmed by dizziness and have to lie on the ground. Some develop the shakes. None of this is due to the hot weather or hysteria. Quite the opposite: you have been targeted, and hit by, a weapon that has disabled you via sound.

Although it is something we give little specific thought to, there is no doubt that sound plays a massive role in our lives and in various ways. The sound of the voice of an old friend we haven't seen in years can make us happy. The screams of someone late at

night provoke concern and worry. The sirens of fire trucks might provoke anxiety. And music can be uplifting, relaxing, or energizing, depending on the type of music one prefers. There is, however, another aspect to sound: it can be used as a weapon against us, a weapon of control. But before we get back to the issue of control, an important question needs to be asked: what, exactly, is sound?

Apple provides a concise and on-target explanation: "All sounds are vibrations traveling through the air as sound waves. Sound waves are caused by the vibrations of objects and radiate outward from their source in all directions."



Humans can generally hear sound waves in the 20 to 20,000 Hz range, but there are animals who can hear higher frequencies (ultrasound), such as dolphins and bats, or lower frequencies (infrasound), such as elephants, whales, and cats.

With that said, let us now look at the ways in which sound can be used to control us, to alter our perceptions, and to even destabilize us—physically and mentally. We'll begin with

something called infrasound. It is an extremely low frequency sound, one that is below the 20 Hz mark and that is undetectable to the human ear. A number of animals use infrasound as a means to communicate with each other. The long list includes giraffes, whales, and elephants. It's a form of communication in the animal kingdom that can be highly effective for significant numbers of miles.

There is another important aspect of infrasound: when it is directed at humans, it can provoke a wealth of unsettling physical and psychological sensations as well as hallucinations of both the audible and visual kind. Many are interpreted as supernatural events when, in reality, they are simply the mechanisms of the brain misfiring when hit by infrasound. Consider the following:

"Mysteriously snuffed out candles, weird sensations and shivers down the spine may not be due to the presence of ghosts in haunted houses but to very low frequency sound that is inaudible to humans," reported the Associated Press in September 2003, continuing: "British scientists have shown in a controlled experiment that the extreme bass sound known as infrasound produces a range of bizarre effects in people.…"

"Some scientists have suggested that this level of sound may be present at some allegedly haunted sites and so cause people to have odd sensations that they attribute to a ghost—our findings support these ideas," noted Professor Richard Wiseman of the University of Hertfordshire in the United Kingdom.

Startling and disturbing information relative to how sound can be used as a tool of control and manipulation can be found in the pages of a formerly classified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency document, dated March 1976: "Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation (Radiowaves and Microwaves)" Eurasian Communist Countries. Written by Ronald L. Adams and Dr. R. A. Williams of the U.S. Army (specifically of the Medical

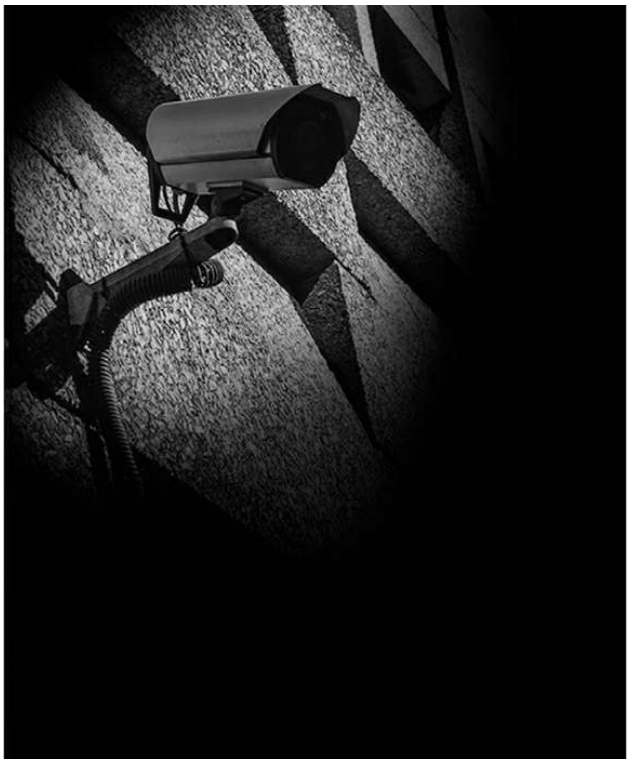
Intelligence and Information Agency), it notes in part:

"The Eurasian Communist countries are actively involved in evaluation of the biological significance of radio-waves and microwaves. Most of the research being conducted involves animals or in vitro evaluations, but active programs of a retrospective nature designed to elucidate the effects on humans are also being conducted."

Of deep concern to the United States military and intelligence community was the incredible revelation that the Soviets had developed technology that allowed them to beam "messages" into the minds of targeted individuals. Rather notably, the DIA and the Army concluded that such messages might direct a person to commit suicide. Even if the person was not depressed, said Adams and Williams, the technology could be utilized to plunge them into sudden states of "irritability, agitation, tension, drowsiness, sleeplessness, depression, anxiety, forgetfulness, and lack of concentration."

The authors added: "Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating intra-cranially can be induced by signal modulation at very low average-power densities."

They concluded: "The Soviets will continue to investigate the nature of internal sound perception. Their research will include studies on perceptual distortion and other psycho-physiological effects. The results of these investigations could have military applications if the Soviets develop methods for disrupting or disturbing human behavior."



As a direct result of this alarming and highly suspicious development, theories began to quickly develop and circulate to the effect that the women were being specifically targeted with electromagnetic weaponry.…

When, in the mid-1980s, plans were formulated by the ironfisted regime of Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher to base nuclear "cruise" missiles at strategic military bases in the British Isles, it provoked massive demonstrations on the part of the general public—and particularly at a military establishment called Royal Air Force Greenham Common, a now-closed installation in Berkshire, England.

As a result of the planned placement of missiles at Greenham Common, a large group of women peace protesters set up camp outside the base. It wasn't long, however, before many of the women began to experience a series of disturbing symptoms, including deep depression, overwhelming anxiety attacks, intense, migraine-like headaches, alarming losses of short-term memory, and much more of a distinctly mind-destabilizing nature.

As a direct result of this alarming and highly suspicious development, theories began to quickly develop and circulate to the effect that the women were being specifically targeted with electromagnetic weaponry as part of an intensive effort to bring their demonstrations—which had generated a large amount of support—to an abrupt and permanent end.

This was no wide-eyed conspiracy theory, either: even Britain's highly respected Guardian newspaper reported the story in a serious fashion. In a March 10, 1986, article for the newspaper titled "Peace Women Fear Electronic Zapping at Base," it was reported that the military possessed "an intruder detection system called BISS, Base Installation Security System, which operates on a sufficiently high frequency to bounce radar waves off a human body moving in the vicinity of a perimeter fence."

As the research into what was afoot at Greenham Common continued, a further theory surfaced: that the women who were protesting were targeted by extremely low-frequency weapons. This begs an important question: how effective is such technology? The answer is simple and disturbing: it is extremely effective. It has been suggested by conspiracy theorists that at least some of this technology was secretly tested, in the early 1990s, in and around the area of Taos, New Mexico.

Live Science noted that it "seems to have first been reported in the early 1990s. Joe Mullins, a professor emeritus of engineering at the University of New Mexico, conducted research into the Taos Hum. Based on a survey of residents, about 2 percent of the general population was believed to be 'hearers,' those who claimed to detect the hum. Sensitive equipment was set up in the homes of several of the 'hearers,' measuring sounds and vibrations but after extensive testing nothing unusual was detected."

In more recent years, such hums have been heard all around the world. In 2015, the U.K.'s Independent newspaper reported:

“In Britain, the most famous example was the ‘Bristol hum’ that made the news in the late 1970s. One newspaper asked readers in the city: ‘Have you heard the Hum?’ and at least eight hundred people said they had.” Alarmingly, it was revealed that when the humming was at its absolute height, people were affected by intense migraines and even nosebleeds. When the humming stopped, so did the side effects. As for the specific sound, it was likened to a car engine that was “idling” some distance away from the people affected.

Women protesters are shown in this 1982 photo at Greenham Common in England. They maintained their vigilance against missiles deployed there by the United States. Some claim they were targeted by a low-frequency sound weapon.

In a 2016 article titled "A Maddening Sound," writer Colin Dickey detailed a number of such examples, including this one: "Sue Taylor first started hearing it at night in 2009. A retired psychiatric nurse, Taylor lives in Roslin, Scotland, a small village

seven miles outside of Edinburgh. 'A thick, low hum,' is how she described it, something 'permeating the entire house,' keeping her awake."

Taylor's initial thought was that perhaps the annoying—almost destabilizing—noise was coming from a factory close by. Maybe a generator. As a result, Taylor decided to do a bit of detective work, checking out the surrounding area, and even hanging out outside the homes of her friends and neighbors in an effort to try to resolve the mystery. Unfortunately, and although the hum was clearly a real phenomenon, she failed to crack the mystery. Things proceeded to get worse: the hum plagued her during the night—to the extent that she even had her ears examined by a doctor—who could find no problems at all. She began to suffer from a cross between vertigo and dizziness—to the point that she felt sick. Even the house itself felt as if it was shaking slightly.

In 2011, Andrew Liszewski wrote an article for Gizmodo with an eyecatching title: "Future Riot Shields Will Suffocate Protestors with Low Frequency Speakers." Sci-fi, this was not. It was all too disturbingly real. Liszewski said: "It's not the first crowd control tool to use sound waves, but Raytheon's patent for a new type of riot shield that produces low frequency sound waves to disrupt the respiratory tract and hinder breathing, sounds a little scary."

Liszewski was not wrong. He revealed that the "LRAD Sound Cannon," as it is known, is one such device—and that provokes migraines and sickness, specifically by targeting people with incredibly loud noises that rattle people's heads to a point where they become pretty much destabilized. Liszewski noted that Raytheon's new device was a far more disturbing one. The so-called "non-lethal pressure shield" creates what is known as a "pulsed pressure wave" that targets the parts of the body that regulate breathing—and specifically scrambles those same parts of the body. In other words, the targeted individual finds themselves

briefly unable to breathe or even catch their breath. The result is that the person under attack will temporarily faint, or become light-headed, because of the lack of oxygen to the brain, effectively rendering them unable to do pretty much anything—that is, until they come around, which is generally a couple of minutes later.

A New York City police officer stands by a Long Range Acoustic Device (LRAD) mounted on a Hummer. The LRAD can be used for communication as well as for crowd control.

Raytheon doesn't shy away from confirming that it has created such technology and makes no bones about the fact that their

destabilizing technology would be the perfect tool for law-enforcement officials. They stated: “Since the early 1990s there has been an increasing interest—mainly in the U.S.—in so-called non-lethal weapons (NLW) that are intended to disable equipment or personnel while avoiding or minimizing permanent and severe damage to humans. NLW are thought to provide new, additional options to apply military force under post-Cold War conditions, but they may also be used in a police context.”

Raytheon sees the day coming when their acoustic weapons will be utilized regularly in warfare, in “riots,” in “hostage-taking,” and in what are termed “peace-keeping operations.” The latter category may simply be normal, everyday citizens exercising their right to demonstrate against things they see as inherently wrong. Should those of us who choose to take to the streets and make our feelings known to our government one day find ourselves effectively “zapped” by such technologies, it will be a very dark and disturbing day for freedom of speech, to be sure.

In August 2014, journalist Lily Hay Newman revealed that such technology was utilized during the so-called “Ferguson Riots,” also of 2014. Newman revealed that the specific devices were LRAD Cannons. For those who may not know, LRAD stands for Long Range Acoustic Devices. She added: “The idea … was to create acoustic technology that could clearly transmit sound, like verbal directions, over a long distance. The devices also began to employ intense sound as a deterring weapon against pirates at sea.”

Newman also notes that LRAD cannons might be utilized against “protesters,” such as those allied with Occupy Wall Street. Of course, Occupy Wall Street is a legitimate body that stands up against the man. Newman notes that LRAD cannons would cause Occupy Wall Street supporters to “flee from painful sound waves.” Again, targeting U.S. citizens who are only exercising their outrage at the current state of the government might be perceived as one of

the first steps to a slippery slide into a full-blown police state.

Global Security tells us the following: "High-intensity low-frequency sound may cause … organs to resonate, causing a number of physiological results, possibly including death. Acoustic weapons pose the hazard of being indiscriminate weapons, potentially imposing the same damage on friendly forces and noncombatants as on enemy combatants or other targets."

They also noted that it's not just people who can be affected by such technologies but that when directed at vehicles—cars, trucks, etc.—they too can be affected, specifically when targeted with low frequencies, such as the aforementioned infrasound technology.

It should be noted that these so-called "non-lethal technologies" (at least, they are supposed to be non-lethal) are not just being deployed in areas where crowd control is needed or when Big Brother types want to break up peaceful protesters. The technology can also be targeted at specific individuals. The list of side effects that can result from direct exposure of sound-based weaponry make for decidedly grim reading and includes—as Ronald L. Adams and Dr. R. A. Williams of the U.S. Army's Medical and Information Agency show—"headache, fatigue, perspiring, dizziness, menstrual disorders, irritability, agitation, tension, drowsiness, sleeplessness, depression, anxiety, forgetfulness, and lack of concentration."

Whatever the specific technology was that Adams and Williams were talking about (and that was perfected more than four decades ago) is anyone's guess. I say "anyone's guess" because most of the post-1970s government documents on the topic of sound-based weaponry and when and where it has been used remain hidden behind closed doors.

There was a startling development in the saga of acoustic weapons in August 2017; it was a story that provoked worldwide commentary. It was revealed that going back to 2016, U.S.

Embassy staff stationed on the island of Cuba started to fall sick. Symptoms included deafness, confusion, memory loss, problems staying focused on things, tingling in the fingers, and vertigo. Although the events began in 2016, it was not until a year later that the story surfaced publicly—demonstrating the undeniable secrecy that surrounded the events. When staff at the embassy were interviewed by intelligence agents, it quickly became clear that there was a distinct trend in evidence. It was a trend that showed that when staff were at the embassy, they got sick. When they were in other government buildings, they got sick. When they were at home, they did not. Someone was directly and specifically targeting the employees of the U.S. Embassy.

The staff at the U.S. Embassy building in Havana, Cuba, was made ill as a result of acoustic weapons planted in these offices.

The CIA, Defense Intelligence Agency, and the U.S. Army were all secretly contacted to determine if an answer could be found. An answer was found, and quickly too. The unanimous

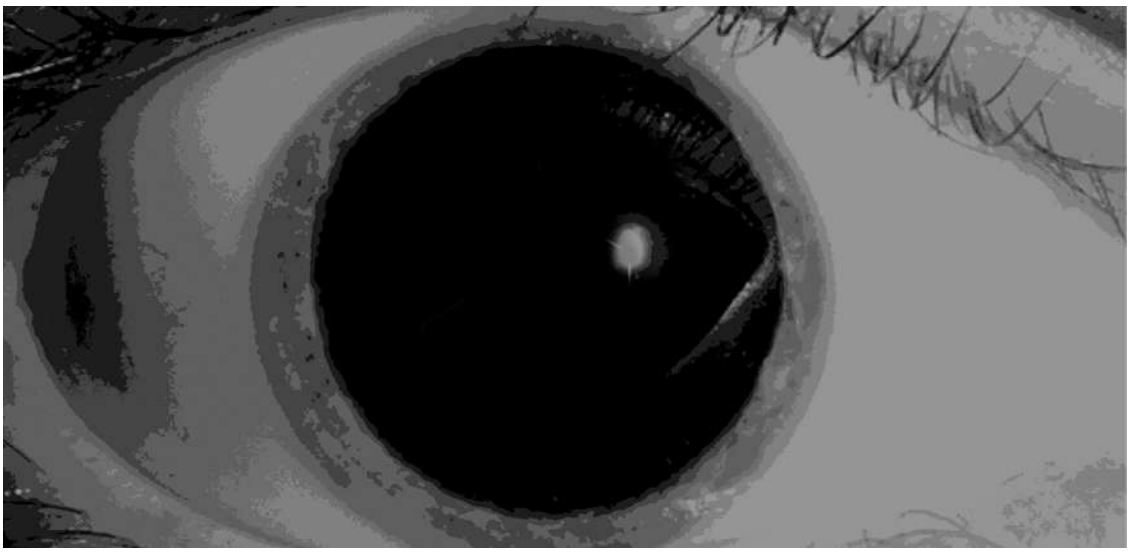
belief on the part of the agencies and offices contacted was that in all probability the source of all of the problems were acoustic weapons—highly advanced versions of the kinds of technology that have been studied and used for decades.

There were significant doubts on the part of the U.S. intelligence community and the military that this was the work of the Cubans alone. No one within the Department of Defense believed that the Cubans possessed such sophisticated technology, never mind had the ability to implement it on a large, ongoing scale. The overwhelming conclusion was that, given the close links between the Cuban government and that of Russia, the Russians had probably supplied the Cubans with the technology—and they chose to use it against the United States. Speculation was rife that this new acoustic technology was probably still in its infancy and that, as a result, the staff at the U.S. Embassy amounted to the first wave of "guinea pigs."

As the story grew and more revelations surfaced, it was revealed that both the State Department and the FBI were also caught up in the controversy, doing their utmost to figure out who was behind the acoustic attacks. Predictably, the Cuban government, via the Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs, denied it was testing or using any kind of acoustic weapon on anyone. It also denied collusion with the Russians on this particular issue. And talking of the Russians, they chose to remain silent. At the time of this writing, that is where things stand.

Acoustic weapons: coming to a peaceful rally near you soon. And eventually, to everywhere—unless we rise up and stop the Controllers in their tracks and maybe even turn their technology on them and away from us.

BOOKS OF THE DANGEROUS KIND



Without a doubt, the creepiest part of the Patriot Act was that alluded to earlier—namely, the government's legal and wide-reaching ability to monitor the reading habits of every single American citizen. This relates to what are termed National Security Letters, or NSLs. They are, essentially, subpoenas that are used "to protect against international terrorism or clandestine intelligence activities." That is one hundred percent correct. The fact is, though, that such NSLs can—and have been—used by the Controllers on more than a few occasions. The reasons are far from positive. In fact, they are downright disturbing.

Such NSLs can permit agencies to demand access to—and with potential imprisonment for those who do not comply—bank account data, email history and address books, telephone numbers (both called and received), and books bought, borrowed, and read. All of this falls under Section 215 of the Patriot Act. In a decidedly hazy fashion—that conveniently allows for widespread interpretation on the part of those who employ it—the act notes that certain "tangible things" may be accessed, such as "books, records, papers, documents, and other items."

Four years after the Patriot Act was passed, Library Connection

—a Connecticut-based body—joined forces with the ACLU to highlight and curtail the government's ability to monitor the average reading matter of the average American: "Librarians need to understand their country's legal balance between the protection of freedom of expression and the protection of national security. Many librarians believe that the interests of national security, important as they are, have become an excuse for chilling the freedom to read."

The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) elaborated on this by accurately demonstrating that the Patriot Act has actually made it much easier for agencies of the government, the military, and the intelligence community to seize and study our most private files, paperwork, and data. The long list includes even what are termed "third-party" files. We're talking about our private medical records, our university- and college-based records, and even our online purchases of books—as well as the books we borrow from our local libraries, the latter two issues being those central to this particular chapter.

Surveillance orders, notes the ACLU, "can be based in part on a person's First Amendment activities, such as the books they read, the Web sites they visit, or a letter to the editor they have written."

Slate.com has aired its concerns on the matter of the Patriot Act, too: "Post-Patriot Act, third-party holders of your financial, library, travel, video rental, phone, medical, church, synagogue, and mosque records can be searched without your knowledge or consent, providing the government said it's trying to protect against terrorism."

As for the situation in more recent years, in May 2011 in Wired, Spencer Ackerman said: "You think you understand how the Patriot Act allows the government to spy on its citizens. Sen. Ron Wyden said it's worse than you know.… Wyden (D-Oregon) said that powers they grant the government on their face, the

government applies a far broader legal interpretation—an interpretation that the government has conveniently classified, so it cannot be publicly assessed or challenged."

U.S. Senator Ron Wyden has warned that the federal government is taking liberties with the interpretation of privacy laws, as well as classifying information that should be made transparent.

In Senator Wyden's own words: "We're getting to a gap

between what the public thinks the law says and what the American government secretly thinks the law says. When you've got that kind of a gap, you're going to have a problem on your hands."

April Glaser, a contributor to Slate's Future Tense, highlighted the concerns and developments in this Orwellian saga: "Librarians were among the first to raise concerns about the Patriot Act while it was being debated in Congress. The American Library Association was a signatory on the earliest coalition-led opposition to what became the Patriot Act, which passed in October 2001. Within a few months, a University of Illinois survey found that 85 libraries had been contacted with government requests—and that's likely a low figure, considering that Patriot Act requests came with a gag order."

Glaser notes that back in 2005 a group of librarians based in Connecticut took their case to court after a National Security Letter was issued to them in an effort to obtain what is known as "patron data." In effect, the group said not just "No," but "Hell, no!" They quite rightly saw matters as being wholly outrageous, particularly because all of this, in theory, could be undertaken without any kind of judicial review or an authorized warrant. Thankfully, people had the good sense to object to a particularly Orwellian affair. Such was the outrage that the American Library Association went to the Supreme Court in 2005 in an effort to get rid of this outrageous piece of spying of the deeply personal variety.

On October 14, 2015, The Hill informed its readers: "Librarians are warning that a cybersecurity bill about to hit the Senate floor could help the government spy on people using library computers. On Wednesday, the head of the country's largest advocate for libraries urged senators to oppose the 'privacyhostile' bill known as the Cybersecurity Information Sharing Act (CISA)."

The Hill also noted that libraries were warning fellow staff how

a new "cybersecurity bill" was in danger of taking away more civil liberties within libraries. The warning was focused on how the government was pushing to have the ability and the permission to access library-based computers used by their customers. In other words, it's not enough to have your laptop monitored or your iPhone, but even computers that you don't own but are using when away from home could be monitored.

The Hill quoted Sari Feldman, the president of the American Library Association, as saying, "As Sens. Wyden, Paul and Sanders have courageously pointed out in opposition to it, the Cybersecurity Information Sharing Act would dramatically over-share the personal information of tens of millions of Americans who depend upon library computer networks, and could function, as a practical matter, as a new warrantless surveillance tool."

In November 2016, the United Kingdom's Guardian newspaper stated the following:

> Public and private libraries are reacting swiftly to the election of Donald Trump, promising to destroy user information before it can be used against readers and backing up data abroad. The New York Public Library (NYPL) changed its privacy policy on Wednesday to emphasize its data-collection policies. Last week, the NYPL website stated that "any library record or other information collected by the Library as described herein is subject to disclosure pursuant to subpoena, court order, or as otherwise authorized by applicable law."

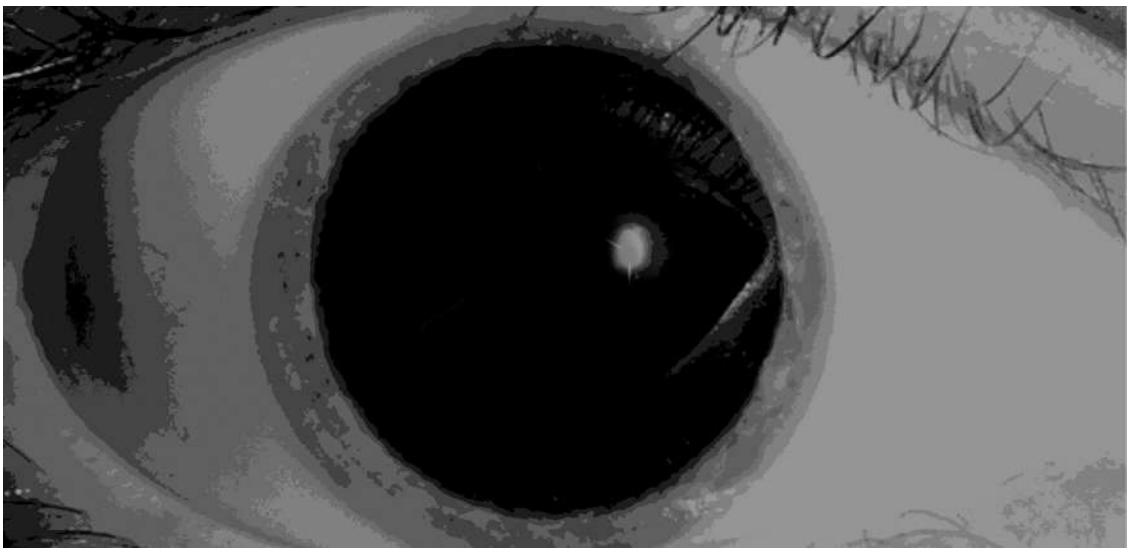
On January 6, 2016, writer Brian Tashman, in an article for Rightwingwatch.com titled "Ben Carson: Government Should Spy on Classrooms and Libraries," said:

> In a meeting with The Des Moines Register's editorial board today, Ben Carson defended his proposal to crack down on political bias on college campuses by saying that

> the Department of Education should have the power to secretly monitor classrooms and libraries to root out and uncover potential bias. He said that the same surveillance could also root out inefficiencies in federal government agencies. Carson, ironically, then railed against the "craziness" of "safe zones" on campus that try to "shelter" students from offensive language. He has regularly claimed that the "P.C. Police" wants to restrict "the freedom of speech [and] the freedom of expression. In the meeting, Carson again wildly misrepresented an incident at Florida Atlantic University to justify his position."
>
> The Des Moines Register got onto this story, too, and stated:
>
> Ben Carson suggested on Wednesday that the Department of Education and other government agencies should secretly enter classrooms, libraries and other government offices to track instances of political bias and inefficiency. Carson, a Republican presidential candidate, was responding to a question from The Des Moines Register's editorial board regarding prior statements he's made calling for federal monitoring of colleges and universities for political bias. "Basically, when complaints are heard, you know, from students or from other faculty members, you would go in and investigate," Carson said. "You can do that rather surreptitiously."

Precisely where all of this growing desire on the part of government to intrude on our reading habits is going is as worrying as it is obscene. This is one issue, more than many others, that we have to find a way of stopping.

DESTROYING HISTORY



The ways and means by which we are currently being controlled are many and varied. We have seen how information has been hidden—even with the Freedom of Information Act in effect. Entire aspects of history are being concealed from us. There is, however, yet another way in which we are being controlled: it involves not so much the denial of information but the destruction of it. There are numerous examples that show the Controllers have successfully destroyed certain data that, had it not been relegated to the shredder and the furnace, could have answered key questions about some of the world's mysteries and conspiracies. Moreover, this has been going on not just in the United States but also all across the planet—which suggests a combined effort on the part of several nations to, essentially, not only hide history but to wipe it off the face of the Earth. Let's now take a look at a number of perfect examples of this widespread activity of making the past disappear as a means to prevent us from knowing certain things that it should be our right to know about. We'll begin with UFOs and the most famous case of all: Roswell.

It was in the summer of 1947, when something crashed on the Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico. Whatever it was, it

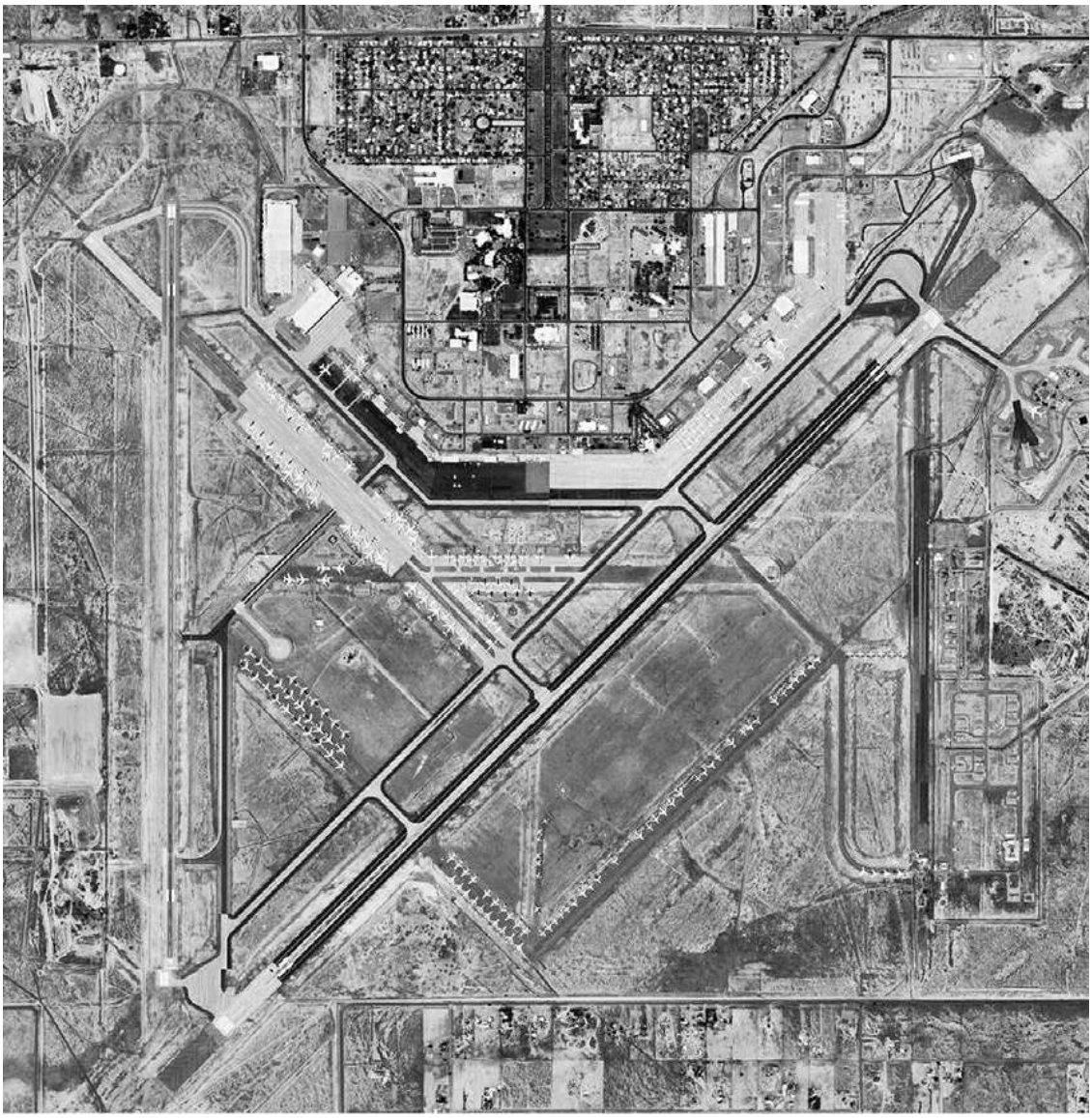
left huge amounts of strange debris across the ranch. There was talk of strange bodies also having been found in the area, thrown out of the craft that exploded on impact. Within no time at all, personnel from the Roswell Army Air Field were on the scene, preventing anyone outside of the military from getting anywhere near the crash site. Cordons were created, and people were warned never to talk about what they had seen. The problem for the military, though, is that the rancher who found the materials, William Brazel, had told friends and fellow ranchers in the area about his find before the military was informed—which meant that at least parts of the story were out there before the military's coverup began.

There was even confusion at the Roswell Army Air Field. Before orders were put into place to prevent anyone from talking, the press office at the base issued a statement saying that a flying disc (as UFOs were known back then) had been recovered and was due to be inspected. One such statement from the Associated Press read as follows:

> The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chavez County.
>
> The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence Office.
>
> Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up

at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters.

The military quickly knocked that statement down, claiming that what had been recovered was nothing stranger than a weather balloon. As for the bodies, the Air Force would not even address that matter until years later, when they claimed that the bodies were, in fact, crash-test dummies used in high-altitude parachute experiments. It was also in the nineties that the Air Force changed its mind again on what came down on William Brazel's ranch. It was no longer a weather balloon but a Mogul balloon, designed to monitor for Soviet atomic bomb tests.



An aerial view of the Roswell Army Air Field, which is now known as the Roswell International Air Center, where a UFO was housed for decades.

In 1993, all of this chopping and changing caught the attention of Steven Schiff, at the time the congressman of New Mexico—the state in which the Roswell event occurred. Far from happy by what he saw as some kind of cover-up, Schiff approached the Government Accountability Office (at the time, it was known as the General Accounting Office [GAO]) and asked them to look into the Roswell affair and see what might be found. The GAO

was enthused about the idea of looking into Roswell. It was, however, not so much what the GAO found that intrigued them but what they couldn't find. As the GAO dug deeper and deeper, they learned to their amazement and concern that every single outgoing message from the old Roswell Army Air Field, from 1945 to 1951, could not be located. The files were gone. All of them. The GAO approached the Air Force and the National Archives for answers. There were no answers. Only puzzles. The National Archives checked their files: no luck. The Air Force came up blank, too.

Rumors began to surface that when Steven Schiff approached the GAO in 1993, someone who was sitting on the Roswell story quickly realized that the truth of the 1947 incident was now in danger of being compromised, so a decision was quickly made to have the original papers—wherever they were stored—destroyed. There is a very good reason for that: the GAO is an extremely powerful office of the U.S. government and certainly had the power and ability to demand access to just about anything it wanted access to. Shredding the old Roswell Army Air Field papers may have been the only way to ensure that the GAO didn't get what it and Congressman Schiff wanted. It was just another layer of conspiracy in the quest to understand what really happened at Roswell. The outcome: the GAO concluded that the files had been destroyed. Congressman Schiff was irate, but the cover-up remained.

It's much the same in the United Kingdom, with the nation's most famous UFO incident: the landing of an extraterrestrial spacecraft at Rendlesham Forest, Suffolk, in December 1980—an incident that involved numerous military personnel from the nearby Royal Air Force Bentwaters facility. Witnesses saw a strange, roughly triangular-shaped object come down. Strange lights filled the skies over the base, and a huge cover-up was put

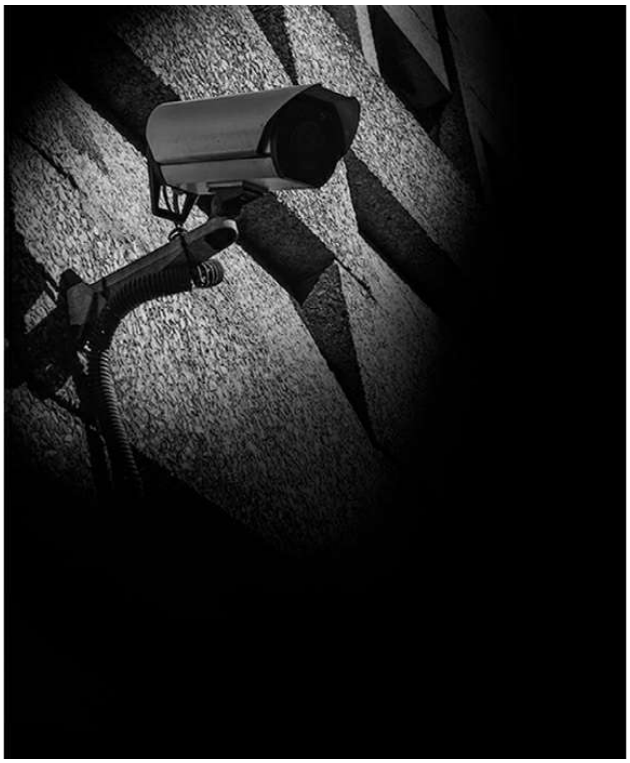
into place.

Attempts to try to understand what happened in Rendlesham Forest have been thwarted by the fact that a sizeable number of official files on the case have been destroyed or, rather, that's the story told to us. It wasn't long after the events occurred that rumors began to circulate that on the second night of what were three nights of encounters, the U.K. planned to evacuate a nearby prison, HM Prison Highpoint North. Other stories surfaced, suggesting that Blundeston Prison and Hollesley Bay Youth Correctional Center were also primed for evacuation. Clearly, something of a deeply serious nature was going on at the height of the encounters.

One of those who took a deep interest in the Rendlesham Forest events was Lord Hill-Norton, who, from 1971 to 1973, was the chief of the U.K.'s defense staff. He pressed for answers—not just on the case itself but on those evacuation orders, too. Just like Roswell, the paperwork was gone.

It was on January 23, 2001, that Lord Hill-Norton raised the evacuation issue with the government's House of Lords. Hill-Norton wanted answers to what he said were "instructions to prepare for a possible evacuation at some time between 25 and 30 December 1980."

It didn't take long for the government to get back to the by-then-retired Lord Hill-Norton. Available records from Blundeston Prison and Hollesley Bay Youth Correctional Center didn't reveal anything odd at all. HM Prison Highpoint North, however, was quite another story. It turned out that the December 1980 log book from the base could not be found. Log books for the other months were intact. When pushed for further information, the only thing that was offered by the government was the notion that the log book had been mistakenly destroyed. Right.



When pushed for further information, the only thing that was offered by the government was the notion that the log book had been mistakenly destroyed.

Lord Hill-Norton didn't stop there: he demanded access to the radar tapes of various military bases in the area on the nights in question. Baroness Symons of Vernham Dean responded that all of the tapes had been routinely wiped clean with nothing to see. A trend was clearly developing.

What was certainly the most amazing—and suspicious—aspect of all this reared its head in May 2011. Freedom of Information Act documents on the Rendlesham Forest case surfaced that caught the attention of not just UFO researchers but by the U.K.'s media, too. The files were notable because of what they said about the case specifically. Rather, they were files that revealed that there was a massive gap in the Defense Intelligence papers where the Rendlesham papers should have been kept. Internal memos released via FOIA legislation showed that the Ministry of Defense suspected that "a deliberate attempt had been made to eradicate the

records covering this incident." Precisely who had done the eradicating was never proved. Like the Roswell files, though, the papers were gone, and no one had any kind of solid answer.

Further files were found to have been destroyed, too: not just on Rendlesham but on other cases. Film footage of a UFO taken by a military pilot in U.K. airspace in 1956 was said by the government to have been destroyed. In 1999, the crew of a military vessel, the HMS Manchester, encountered a UFO during a naval operation in the North Sea. All aboard were unanimous that they had seen a large, circular-shaped craft flying in close proximity to the ship. I am not exaggerating when I say that the U.K. government failed to respond properly for data on the case because "an unusually strong gust of wind" blew the ship's log book overboard!

Moving on to Australia, in the summer of 2011, the Australian Department of Defense admitted to having, ahem, misplaced a UFO file that should have been packed with reports. Natalie Carpenter, of the nation's Freedom of Information Office, responded to media inquiries by stating, "The files could not be located and Headquarters Air Command formally advised that this file is deemed lost."

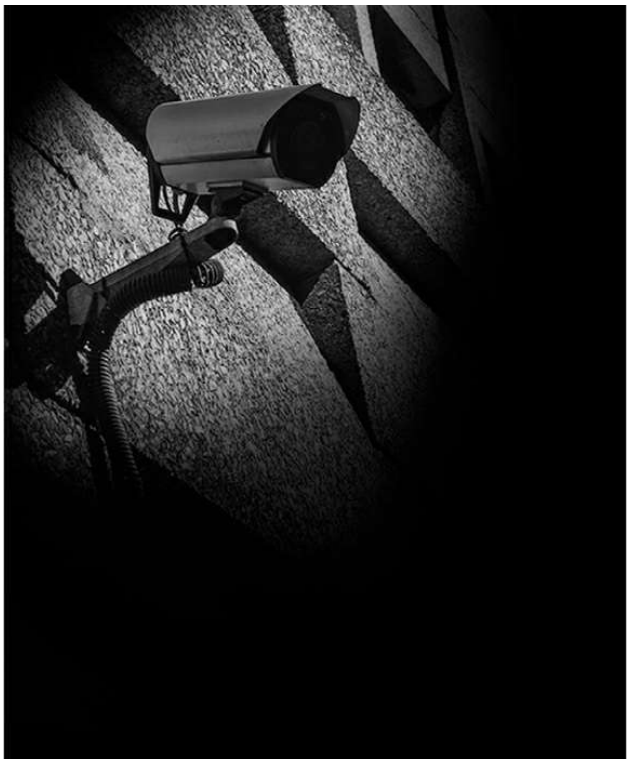
The gate to the Royal Air Force Base at Woodbridge in the Rendlesham Forest.

UFO researcher-author Whitley Strieber made a very good observation on June 6, 2011: "Last week, the Australian government announced that it has 'lost' its UFO files. Thus it joins the United States, which 'lost' all the files relating to the Roswell AFB dating from 1947 through 1952, and the United Kingdom, which recently announced that it has 'lost' all the files relating to the Rendlesham Forest UFO Case. Rendlesham and Roswell are the two most important UFO cases ever to have taken place. Australia is a UFO hotspot, and sightings are frequent in the area of the US's Pine Gap signals intelligence facility."

Strieber later said: "Recently, many of the Rendlesham witnesses have spoken frankly about their experiences, and there is no longer any question but that an encounter between base personnel and an unknown presence took place there. Congressman Steven Schiff, who initiated the General Accounting Office's investigation of the Roswell Incident said to me that the

files were illegally destroyed—'if they were destroyed.' I asked him, 'Do you think they might not have been destroyed?' He said, 'We are being told that they were destroyed.' So the investigation came to an end."

Now, let's move away from UFOs into equally controversial but very different fields and famous names and faces.



Clearly, Marilyn Monroe's diary of secrets would have been of deep interest—and major concern, too—to the U.S. intelligence community.

In the chapter on "Murdering Ufologists" later in this book, we will learn more about how Marilyn Monroe may have been secretly aware of the Roswell affair by President John F. Kennedy at some point in the early 1960s. The CIA was reportedly concerned by the fact that Monroe kept what she termed her "diary of secrets." It was said to have contained just about everything told to Monroe by JFK and also by his brother Robert Kennedy, the attorney general during JFK's time in office, which came to a deadly end on November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas.

That such a diary did exist is not in doubt. There would have been no diary had it not been for Monroe's second husband: he was one of the most revered figures in the sport of baseball, Joe DiMaggio. He encouraged the diary to be written as he felt that given all the high-powered people she mixed with, such a diary would be the perfect place in which to record her historic encounters. DiMaggio was largely thinking about the world of Hollywood, but as Monroe got more popular, those encounters spilled over into the world of politics and the White House.

The number of people who saw, or who knew of, the diary is long and winding. One of those was Dr. Jack Hattem. As someone who has spent a great deal of time investigating the circumstances surrounding Monroe's controversial death in August 1962, Dr. Hattem said that "the CIA long considered Marilyn Monroe a threat to national security from the time she had married Arthur Miller, because they thought of him as a leftist." Dr. Hattem said that much of the diary of secrets dealt with what he termed "pillow talk" in relation to Robert Kennedy.

One of Monroe's closest friends was Robert Slatzer. He, too, knew of Marilyn Monroe's secret journal. Like Dr. Jack Hattem, Slatzer confirmed that the diary contained a lot of data on Robert Kennedy. Indeed, Slatzer said that he saw the diary only days before Monroe was found dead. What happened to the diary after that, Slatzer didn't know. One person who was able to fill in at least some of the gaps was Lionel Grandison. When the Hollywood legend died, Grandison worked in the Los Angeles, California, coroner's office as a coroner's aid. It was while working in the office that Grandison saw Monroe's effects brought in by the police—which included the diary. While Grandison would not reveal the contents of the diary, he did admit that they were sensational. Finally, there are the words of Mike Rothmiller. He served in the Organized Crime Intelligence Division of the Los

Angeles Police Department. Rothmiller has gone on record as saying that among the contents of the diary were references to the government of Cuba, the criminal underworld and organized crime, Russia, and Frank Sinatra.

Clearly, Marilyn Monroe's diary of secrets would have been of deep interest—and major concern, too—to the U.S. intelligence community. After all, few people outside of the government itself would have known of the large list of secrets to which she was exposed by the Kennedy brothers. Rumors suggest that the CIA, after carefully scrutinizing every page of the diary of secrets, had the journal burned. Just like the air of mystery that surrounds the death of Marilyn Monroe, the matter of her diary of secrets will forever be shrouded in intrigue, too.

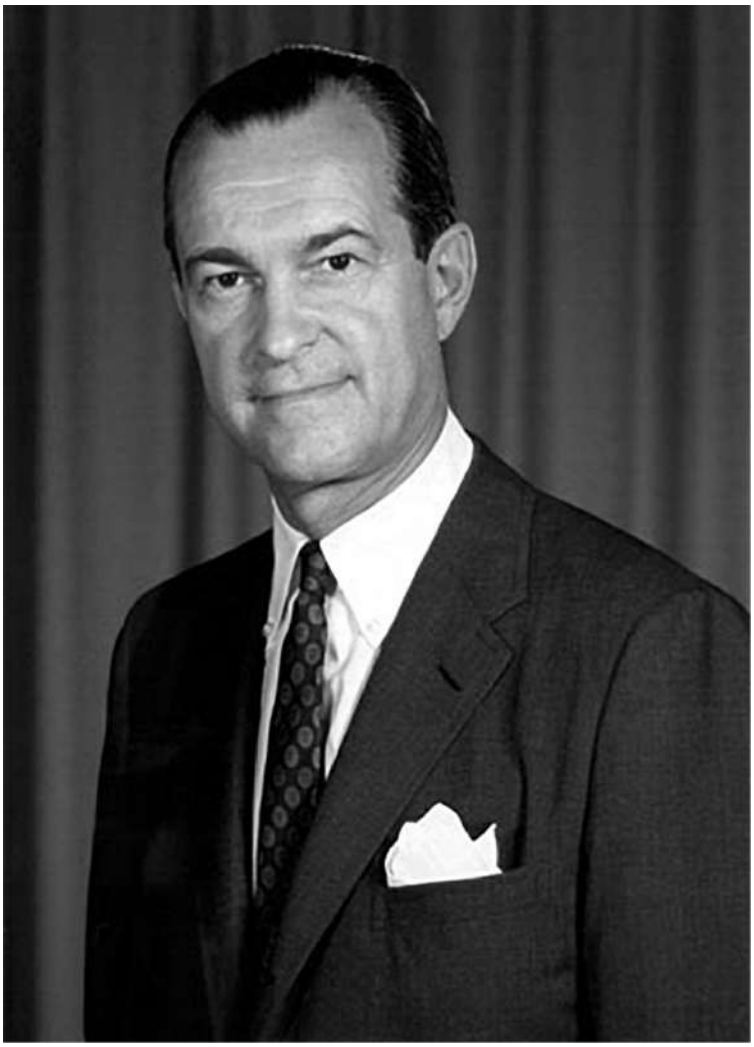
The infamous occultist Aleister Crowley, who died in 1947, was also the subject of top-secret files that are said to have been destroyed. In this case, the files were said to have originated with MI5, which is the U.K.'s equivalent of the FBI. Richard B. Spence, of the International Spy Museum, has done his utmost to try to unravel the connections between Crowley and the intelligence community. Spence said of Crowley: "He was such a disreputable and even evil character in the public mind that arguably no responsible official would think of employing him. But the very fact that he seemed such an improbable spy was perhaps the best recommendation for using him."

MI5 had consistently denied any claims linking them with Crowley. They would never have employed such a man, said MI5 staff. That stance was blown out the window in 2003. That was when Spence found not a file on Crowley per se, but a file on another, which referenced Crowley's file. The claim that a Crowley file did not exist and that he had never been in the employ of MI5 was now untenable. Caught in an awkward situation, MI5 referred back to its previous stance and claimed that, yes, there had been a

Crowley file after all, but it had been destroyed back in the 1950s. Spence dug deeper and found further references to Crowley-based files. They, too, were destroyed, claimed MI5.

W. Adam Mandelbaum, who worked for U.S. intelligence, said, "Given the political fallout that would have resulted from making this involvement public, it should be no surprise that there is a paucity of documentation concerning Crowley's intelligence efforts."

In the pages of this book, we will learn a great deal about the secret world of the CIA's mind-control program, MKUltra. We could have learned much more about the program had it not been for one particular thing: In early 1973, massive amounts of MKUltra files were destroyed on the orders of the CIA director at the time, Richard Helms. The reasoning behind the destruction was simple: the program was in danger of being compromised by the U.S. media and the U.S. Senate. And as the work of MKUltra, by 1973, had long been perfected, the historical records—which told the stories of the abuses that went on in the program—were deemed essential to be destroyed. But how did this situation come about? Let's see.



Former CIA director Richard Helms ordered the destruction of MKUltra files.

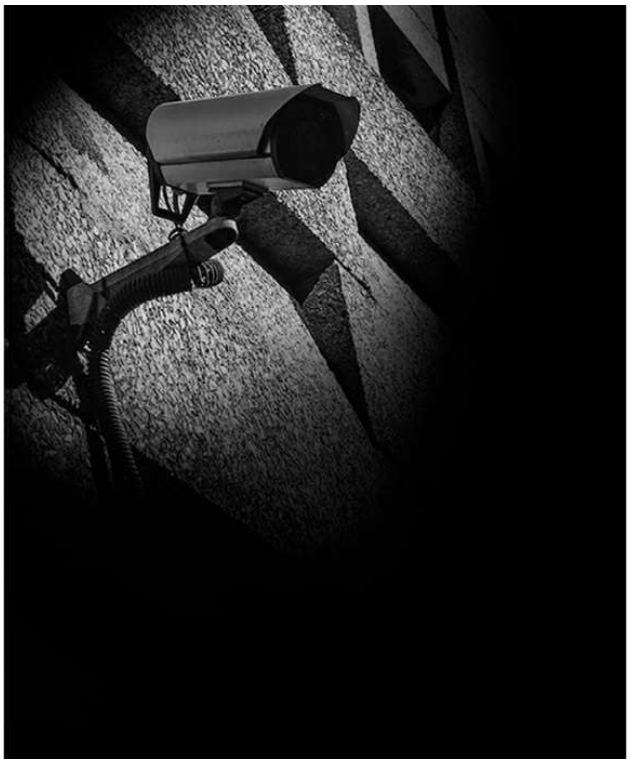
It was in late 1972 that certain highranking figures in the CIA had been carefully and quietly providing U.S. journalists with highly classified information on MKUltra. And it wasn't just information that was being clandestinely shared but official MKUltra documents, too. With such secret papers in the hands of the press—which revealed the long and shocking story of how the CIA had been using people, against their will, in its mind-manipulation programs—all hell broke loose in the CIA, and Helms demanded to know who was doing the leaking. It was imperative, he said, that whoever was doing it should be found

and arrested as soon as possible. The answer to who it was that was giving such material to the media was never firmly proved, but undoubtedly, it was a "Deep Throat"-meets-Edward-Snowden-type character. When the U.S. media began to write what it knew about MKUltra at the time (which was limited but certainly growing in clarity), the U.S. Senate took notice, too. Matters were in danger of spiraling out of control. And rapidly so, too. Director Helms knew that something had to be done; otherwise, just about everything MKUltra had ever done would soon be in the public domain.

Helms chose none other than Sidney Gottlieb to take control of the situation—Gottlieb having been the man who ran the occult-driven Operation Often program, which began in the latter part of the 1960s. Helms ordered Gottlieb, on the morning of January 30, 1973, to drive over to a certain installation owned by the CIA in Warrenton, Virginia. It was a facility that just happened to house hundreds of thousands of pages of MKUltra-themed documents. The director of the facility was outraged—after all, we're talking about massive amounts of documentation from one of the CIA's most significant projects being destroyed at what pretty much amounted to a whim. But that same director was hardly in a position to argue as the orders were coming from the most senior figure in the CIA, Richard Helms.

Sidney Gottlieb arrived early in the morning and ordered that every single piece of paper on MKUltra be made available to him. Cart upon cart of files were taken to the facility's furnace. Gottlieb then ordered personnel from the Technical Services Division to destroy the files by burning them all. Gottlieb stood in grim-faced silence as the documents were destroyed. It was an operation that took most of the day. When the task was over, Gottlieb returned to CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia, and told a relieved Helms that the job had been completed. That was not the end of things,

though: an order went out to every CIA substation, to every college and university that may have conducted research on MKUltra for them, and to every other arm of the intelligence community to destroy anything and everything linked to the program. Inevitably, some—in fact, many—survived the order of destruction.



The government's position on the assassination is that this was a solo job, and that lone gunman was Lee Harvey Oswald….

A number of the pages that did survive Helms' orders were leaked to the media in much the same way that they had been back in 1972. Then, in December 1974, journalist Seymour Hersh wrote an article on MKUltra for the New York Times. For Helms and the CIA, this was just about the worst news possible. It got even worse: the U.S. Senate decided it was time for them to get involved. Thus was created the U.S. Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence

Activities. It became far more well known as the Church Committee—because it was overseen by Senator Frank Church. The whole story came tumbling out and created shock waves throughout the government, the CIA, and the media. Most of the files were destroyed, but that didn't prevent the story from surfacing. Bad news for the CIA; good news for us.

Nineteen Seventy-three was also the year in which there was another large-scale burning of documents. This one was said to have been because of a disastrous accident, but that may not have been the case. In the early hours of July 12, 1973, a huge fire destroyed much of the National Personnel Records Center, which housed millions of pages on military personnel. So devastating was the fire, it wiped out files on about seventeen million people. Within the domain of conspiracy theorizing, rumors circulated suggesting that the fire had been deliberately started to destroy files on those military personnel who had been experimented on during MKUltra. True or not, the story endures within MKUltra lore.

It's a fact that files on some of the most historic events in U.S. history have also been destroyed. Let's take a look at the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963. The government's position on the assassination is that there was just one gunman. And that gunman was Lee Harvey Oswald, who was fatally gunned down on November 24 by Dallas nightclub owner Jack Ruby. It's an often overlooked fact that because Oswald was killed before he could come to trial—just two days after Kennedy was murdered—it was never formally proved or established that Oswald really was the gunman. Nevertheless, the government believes him to have been the killer—which is, of course, a very different thing.

The fact is that there are numerous theories for who may have killed the president on November 22, 1963. They include the Mafia, the government of Cuba, assassins of the Soviet Union, the

FBI, the CIA, or a cabal of powerful, right-wing businessmen in the Deep South who were vehemently against JFK's policies—both domestic and abroad. In some of these scenarios, Oswald was a central player and one of several gunmen in Dealey Plaza on that deadly day. In other scenarios, though, Oswald has been viewed as exactly what he claimed to be: a patsy. We'll probably never know for sure whether Oswald really was innocent or if he was part of a gigantic conspiracy. But of one thing we can be fairly sure: even if he was involved, Oswald did not act alone. Now, and with that all said, let's see what happened to certain nowmissing files on Oswald himself and the killing of the president. The revelations show that—just like every case presented in this particular chapter—someone, or some entity, went to extraordinary lengths to make the truth go away, as in permanently. In other words, regardless of who shot and killed JFK, there were—and still are—those who are fearful of having certain information on the case falling into the hands of the media and the public.

We'll begin with the story of a man named Robert E. Jones. At the time of the assassination, Jones was a colonel in the U.S. Army. When, in the 1970s, the House Select Committee on Assassinations launched a deep inquiry to try to answer, once and for all, the riddle of who killed JFK, Colonel Jones claimed to know something significant. In 1978, he went before the committee and shared what he knew—that when the president was murdered, around a dozen Army personnel were on-site. It was Jones' impression at the time that the group was there to help provide protection for the president in much the same way that the Secret Service did. The inference, though, was that the military team was not there to protect the president but that it was really a carefully camouflaged hit squad. Jones claimed to have read files that confirmed all of this. Despite the best efforts of the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), no such files were ever

found.

The interesting afterword to all of this is that as far back as the summer of 1963, the HSCA learned, Colonel Jones had been involved in a top-secret investigation of Oswald's activities. As a result of this investigation, official files were, of course, compiled. The files were held, said Jones, by the 112th Military Intelligence Group. They contained data on how, in the immediate aftermath of the shooting of JFK, Jones contacted the FBI with what he knew of Oswald and his actions leading up to the events of November 22, 1963. Suspiciously, the FBI outright ignored Jones and his words. But the House Select Committee on Assassinations certainly didn't ignore what Colonel Jones had to say.

The HSCA did its best to track down the military intelligence file on Oswald, which Colonel Jones knew of because he was a key figure in the collation of it. Unfortunately, the HSCA's best was not good enough. According to the HSCA's records: "Access to Oswald's military intelligence file, which the Department of Defense never gave to the Warren Commission, was not possible because the Department of Defense had destroyed the file as part of a general program aimed at eliminating all of its files pertaining to non-military personnel."

A photo taken by Jack Beers Jr. for the Dallas Morning News captured the moment just before Jack Ruby gunned down Lee Harvey Oswald. It was never proven that Oswald did, in fact, assassinate John F. Kennedy, and theories abound about cover-ups.

The HSCA asked the military about the nature of the destruction. The response amounted to a farce. The HSCA was told that it was "not possible" to state with certainty when the Oswald files were destroyed. It was also impossible to determine "who accomplished the actual physical destruction of the dossier." Nor could it be ascertained who ordered the "destruction or deletion." And just for good measure, the military added to the HSCA, the exact material contained in the dossier "cannot be determined."

It was, in other words, the same thing we have seen time and again in this chapter: the convenient destruction of important—and potentially history-changing—files to prevent a significant story or development from surfacing.

Let's now take a look at the destroyed files of yet another powerful figure in American history. This one isn't a president, but in many ways, he was even more powerful than any president ever was. That man was J. Edgar Hoover, who served as the director of the FBI up until his death on May 2, 1972. When news surfaced in the FBI that Hoover had died at the age of seventy-seven, his close friend, Associate Director Clyde Tolson, and his secretary, Helen Gandy, quickly set about taking control of what were referred to as Hoover's "secret files." Yes, there were the regular files that Hoover and his special agents had compiled on millions of Americans. The secret files, though, were not a part of the regular archives and were held secretly at FBI headquarters. At Hoover's direct order, some of the files had been destroyed up to two years earlier.

One of those who was deeply concerned by what Hoover might have had on him was President Richard M. Nixon. With Nixon calling the shots, the acting director of the FBI, Louis Patrick Gray II, sought to take control of the secret files and have them transferred to his boss at the White House. It didn't quite work like that. Gandy and Tolson were skillfully able to keep the untold numbers of documents out of Gray's hands.

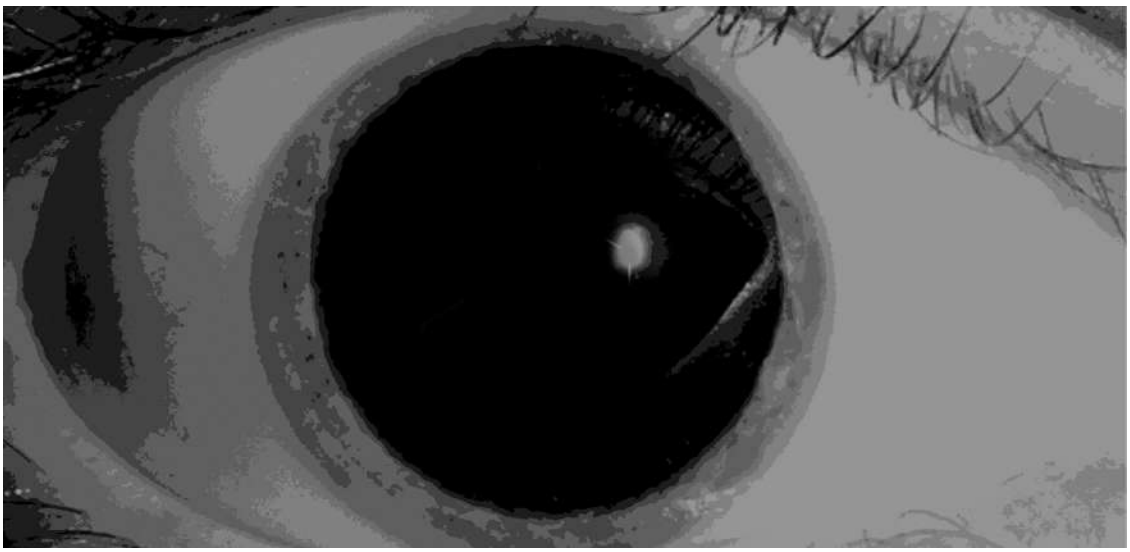
In the days ahead, the pair was able to secretly take more than thirty large file drawers of secret material to Hoover's home and hide it in the cellar. In no time, a process began of shredding each and every single page. Incredibly, one of those who turned up to assist in the shredding was none other than James Jesus Angleton, who held the position of chief of counterintelligence at the CIA. While Angleton—almost certainly there because he feared there

might be compromising material on him in the papers—definitely took part in the destruction, there are whispered claims that on one occasion during the process of destroying Hoover's files, Angleton left Hoover's home with several large boxes of files—for destinations unknown. Whether Angleton hung on to them, or destroyed them himself, is a matter we'll never know.

President Nixon remained haunted by the fear of what might have been kept in Hoover's secret dossiers and the suspicion that Gandy and Tolson had not destroyed everything but had held back some of the most important files—some compromising, others having significant bearing on American national security.

As this chapter has shown time and again, for the Controllers, the best way to prevent secrets and facts of a controversial nature from reaching us is not by hiding those same secrets and facts in secure vaults or bunkers. The most often used tactic by the Controllers is to destroy them. This was nothing less than an outright erasure of history.

DANGEROUS SKIES



As we saw earlier, there are solid indications that the Controllers are intent—whether right now or in the future—on massively lowering human population levels on planet Earth. Deadly viruses—whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial—are, it seems, at the forefront of this dangerous and deadly program. It may well be that the deaths of multiple microbiologists in the early 2000s were prompted by fears that at least some of those same microbiologists knew something—and maybe a great deal—of this planned, virus-based extermination of billions of people. There is, however, another way in which the Controllers are hoping to ensure that their agenda goes ahead. It revolves around what are known as "chemtrails"—contrail-style patterns in the sky that conspiracy theorists suggest may contain deadly pathogens. It's a phenomenon that, as far as the public, the media, and conspiracy theorists are aware, has been around since the latter part of the 1990s. A great deal has been said and written about chemtrails. But what, exactly are they? What are the theories? Will chemtrails provoke the end of much of the human race?

There is no doubt that there is a huge awareness of the chemtrails issue—even within government. And those same

governments don't deny the existence of what some people call chemtrails. Rather, they believe there is a far more down-to-earth explanation for what they are or may be. Our potentially worst enemy or a big fuss about nothing? Let's now take a look.

We'll start with the conventional explanation that has been put forward as a means to dismiss the phenomenon of contrails. Just about everyone has seen a contrail; they are, of course, above us just about all the time. And there is nothing strange or sinister about them. When a plane reaches a specific height and when the temperature has sufficiently dropped, it leads the plane's exhaust vapor to become crystalized and the point where those crystals can be is called a contrail. In other words, contrails are simply the normal byproducts of flying an aircraft at a high, freezing level. But, are all contrails simply contrails, or are some of them chemtrails? It's a question that is very hard to answer: On one hand, some people roll their eyes at the chemtrail controversy. On the other hand, there are those who are certain contrails are packed with killer chemicals or deadly viruses. In their eyes, that's when a contrail becomes a chemtrail.

Although chemtrails have been discussed and debated for more than twenty years—and, largely, with no end in sight at all—it was not until the final year of the twentieth century that matters really began to take off in terms of the transparency of the chemtrail controversy. That was when a man named Kim Johnson got involved. At the time, Johnson was part of the New Mexicans for Science and Reason group. He was approached by the New Mexico Attorney General's office, which wanted Johnson's help to try to lay to rest a growing issue in New Mexico—namely, the concern on the part of its citizens that something ominous was going on in the skies above their heads. Yes, the chemtrail issue had its grips in the people of the Land of Enchantment.

Johnson studied the available data and got back to the attorney

general's office swiftly. As Johnson told its staff, he had taken a careful look at various photographs that, in the eyes of those who believe in the existence of chemtrails, allegedly showed planes spraying unknown agents into the Earth's atmosphere. Whether chemical or biological agents, no one knew. But Johnson was determined to find the answers.

He approached the New Mexico-based Sandia National Laboratory, whose personnel dismissed the claims as arrant nonsense and who concluded that what was seen was no different from the contrails that we see all the time. Johnson also spoke with pilots who also concluded that there was no mystery to be seen. For the attorney general's office, that was enough. There was no sinister plot, and nothing of a deadly nature was being unleashed into the Earth's atmosphere for nefarious purposes. Not everyone agreed with that assessment. In fact, there was a steadily growing body of people who fully believed—and still do—that the skies above are being polluted on incredible, frightening levels.

Johnson also stated, however: "That is not to say that there could not be an occasional, purposeful experimental release of, say, high altitude barium for standard wind-tracking experiments. There could also be other related experiments that occur from time to time, which release agents into the atmosphere. However, not one single picture that was presented as evidence indicates other than normal contrail formation."

One of those who has dug deeply into the chemtrails issue is Ken Adachi. He has made some interesting observations on this particular topic. He has carefully studied those areas of the planet where reports of chemtrails have been made, and he has noticed something that, in his opinion, stands out. He believes there are some parts of the world that are being targeted, but other ones that are being left alone. Why might that be?

Contrails form when vapor from airplane exhaust crystallizes at higher elevations because the air is cold. Some suspect that chemicals such as barium are also being deliberately released into the atmosphere and disguised as contrails.

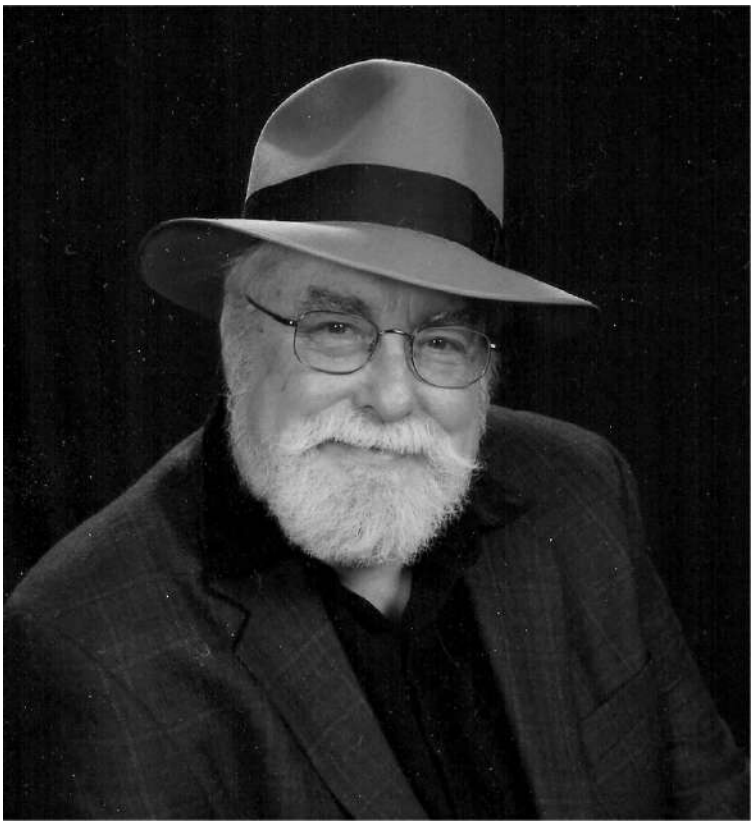
Adachi believes he has answer to that particular question. He notes that the nations that have received what he considers to be far more than their fair share of chemtrail activity include the eastern part of Europe, the United States, and Japan. He also notes that China has not reported any such activity. Adachi believes there is a specific reason for this: he concludes that the Controllers no longer wish to see the United States as the dominant nation on the planet. Rather, he believes the Controllers are aiming to turn China into the most powerful country on Earth—something that will help spearhead the agenda of complete, worldwide control of the human race.

There is an even more disturbing angle to Adachi's work. He stated: "It is being reported that people with average or below

average immunity are experiencing pneumonia-like respiratory symptoms, while people with stronger immunity are only experiencing slight discomfort for a day or two or no symptoms at all." He suspects that what he terms "special bioengineered pathogens" may be being created to specifically, and only, target certain groups of people rather than everyone.

As interest in, and concern about, the chemtrail phenomenon grew and grew, the subject leapt out of the relatively small world of conspiracy theorizing and right into the heart of the regular press. Back in 2001, USA Today got onto the story and revealed something startling in the sense that the revelation demonstrated exactly how many people were growing ever more concerned by this particular issue: "Federal bureaucracies have gotten thousands of phone calls, e-mails and letters in recent years from people demanding to know what is being sprayed and why. Some of the missives are threatening. It's impossible to tell how many supporters these ideas have attracted, but the people who believe them say they're tired of getting the brush-off from officials. And they're tired of health problems they blame on 'spraying.'"

When USA Today stated that agencies of government had received "thousands of phone calls," they were not exaggerating. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act demonstrate that massive numbers of American citizens have contacted their local FBI offices, called the Department of Homeland Security, sent letters to the White House, and fired off concerns to the CIA.



The late conspiracy theorist and author Jim Marrs gathered evidence that there were, indeed, dangerous chemicals in some contrails.

One of those who chose to immerse himself in the chemtrail issue was longtime conspiracy theorist Jim Marrs, who died in the summer of 2017. Marrs had good reason to take a close look at the claims that something dire and dangerous was afoot. Much of Marrs' research revolved around certain things that went down in Louisiana in 2007. It's a story that many researchers of the chemtrail phenomenon believe tipped the scales in favor of conspiracy and away from the domain of simple mistaken identity. It's a story that involves certain research into the chemtrail issue by a Louisiana television station KSLA.

The one man who opened the floodgates, which have pretty much consistently stayed open ever since, was Jeff Ferrell. An investigative journalist for KSLA, Ferrell was given the

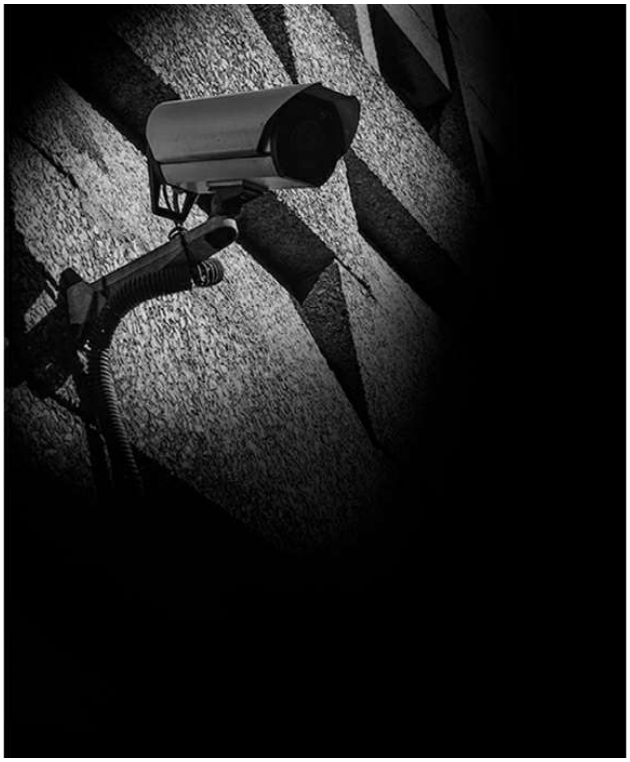
opportunity to have water analyzed that was believed to have come from a chemtrail. The results were as startling as they were eye-opening. The water contained levels of barium more than three times greater than recommended by the Environmental Protection Agency.

The U.S. Agency for Toxic Substances & Disease Registry says of barium: "Eating or drinking very large amounts of barium compounds that dissolve in water or in the stomach can cause changes in heart rhythm or paralysis in humans. Some people who did not seek medical treatment soon after eating or drinking a very large amount of barium have died. Some people who eat or drink somewhat smaller amounts of barium for a short period may experience vomiting, abdominal cramps, diarrhea, difficulties in breathing, increased or decreased blood pressure, numbness around the face, and muscle weakness."

On the matter of how, and to what extent, chemtrails may be affecting us, there is this from the Sheep Killers site: "Our health is under attack as evidenced by the skyrocketing rates of chemtrail induced lung cancer, asthma and pulmonary/respiratory problems. Our skies are increasingly hazed over with fake barium/aluminum particulate, ethylene dibromide chemtrail clouds. Whether in the atmosphere or in the ocean this added particulate matter is a hazard to the health of every living thing on this planet."

It was inevitable that, eventually, fingers were pointed at the heart of the U.S. government when it came to the matter of who was responsible for the chemtrails. Such were the levels of complaint directed at the government that it was forced to make a statement on the matter. That response didn't come from the White House, however. Rather, it came from the U.S. Air Force. The highest echelons of the Air Force made no bones about their position and came straight to the point: "The Air Force's policy is to observe and forecast the weather. The Air Force is focused on

observing and forecasting the weather so the information can be used to support military operations. The Air Force is not conducting any weather modification experiments or programs and has no plans to do so in the future. The 'Chemtrail' hoax has been investigated and refuted by many established and accredited universities, scientific organizations, and major media publications."



Scientists have long been concerned that, with an expected six-fold increase in plane flights, such cirrus spreads might trap heat in the Earth's atmosphere….

Of course, that particular statement hardly convinced those who were fully of the opinion that our skies were becoming not just dangerous but outright lethal.

Mark Pilkington, the author of the book Mirage Men—which looks at how various governments have used disinformation to confuse the controversy surrounding the UFO phenomenon—has also taken a careful look at the chemtrail issue. While, essentially, a skeptic on the subject, he doesn't rule out every aspect of the

controversy. He comments, "NASA has been carrying out genuine research into the possible effects of contrails and increased air activity on the environment. An average contrail can last for hours before evolving into cirrus clouds—the largest measured covered 2,000 square miles (5,180 sq km) of west America. Scientists have long been concerned that, with an expected six-fold increase in plane flights, such cirrus spreads might trap heat in the Earth's atmosphere, so contributing to global warming. According to NASA research, cirrus cloud cover over America has increased five percent since 1971, with the figure higher in the northeast."

So, yes, research into contrails is going on and has been for more than a few years. Of course, that doesn't mean this is proof that chemtrails are real. But it does show that where there are contrails, there are often government scientists.

Still on the matter of chemtrails and conspiracies, there is the very strange—in fact, downright weird—story told by William Thomas. He is a well-known figure within the field of chemtrail research. Thomas has investigated a story that caught his attention in the early 2000s and that only adds to the intrigue and suspicions surrounding chemtrails. The story came from a man named Terry Stewart.

In 2000, Stewart was working as the manager for planning and environment at Victoria National Airport, British Columbia, Canada. On December 8, Stewart received a phone call of the kind that he was hardly used to getting. It was from a man who wanted to alert the airport to "strange patterns of circles and grids being woven over the British Columbia capitol."

When Stewart called the man back, it went to voicemail, so Stewart told him what he had uncovered. It turned out that Stewart had uncovered quite a lot. Stewart stated that he had been told—by personnel at the Canadian Forces Base, Comox, on Vancouver Island—that a joint Canadian–American Air Force operation was

in force in the skies over British Columbia. When Stewart pushed for more information, he was told that no further information was available. When the story broke publicly, staff at CFB Comox flat-out denied making any such statement to Stewart.

No one should be surprised to learn that the Canadian government has tried its best to have the chemtrail issues dismissed. Just like the U.S. Air Force, Canadian authorities felt the need to say something at a public level: "There is no substantiated evidence, scientific or otherwise, to support the allegation that there is high altitude spraying conducted in Canadian airspace. The term 'chemtrails' is a popularized expression, and there is no scientific evidence to support their existence. Furthermore, weather modification experiments carried out over Canadian airspace legally require that Environment Canada be notified. We have no information of any such efforts. High altitude aerial spraying of pesticides does not occur in Canada and any spraying that is currently done in Canada does not encompass the use of large military type jet aircraft."

The story of Terry Stewart was noticeably absent from the Canadian government's statement. Had it been addressed, there is a distinct possibility that there would have been a greater clamor for more information than there actually was.

It wasn't long at all before the British public was clamoring for answers as to what was behind the curious contrails seen over their land, too. And just like the Canadians, the U.K. government chose to make a public statement. What's particularly interesting, though, is that it wasn't the public's letters that caused the government to say something. Rather, the demands for an answer were coming from within the government itself. It was in early November 2005 that the chemtrails controversy was debated in the government's houses of Parliament. A response came from Elliott Morley, the minister of state for the environment and agri-environment. It was

perhaps inevitable that Morley would play matters down. It's worth noting the entire response as it makes it clear that, despite its dismissal of the chemtrails issue, the U.K. government is most certainly aware of it:

"The Department is not researching into chemtrails from aircraft as they are not scientifically recognized phenomena. However, condensation trails (contrails) are known to exist and have been documented since the 1940s. Contrails are composed of ice crystals forming on the small particles and water vapor emitted by aircraft as the result of the combustion process, they form behind high-flying aircraft depending on the temperature and humidity of the atmosphere.

Member of Parliament Elliott Morley was Britain's minister of

state for the environment and agri-environment in 2005, when he denied any conspiracy involving chemtrails.

"A major scientific report, Aviation and the Global Atmosphere, was published in 1999 by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. The report assessed the current contribution of aviation to climate change and, based on a range of scenarios and assumptions, forecast its contribution up to 2050. It estimated that contrails covered about 0.1 percent of the Earth's surface in 1992 and projected this cover would grow to 0.5 percent by 2050 (on middle range assumptions). More recently this work has been updated from the results of the EU 5th Framework Project, TRADEOFF. Contrails continue to be the subject of research to help better understand both how they are formed and what effects they have on the atmosphere."

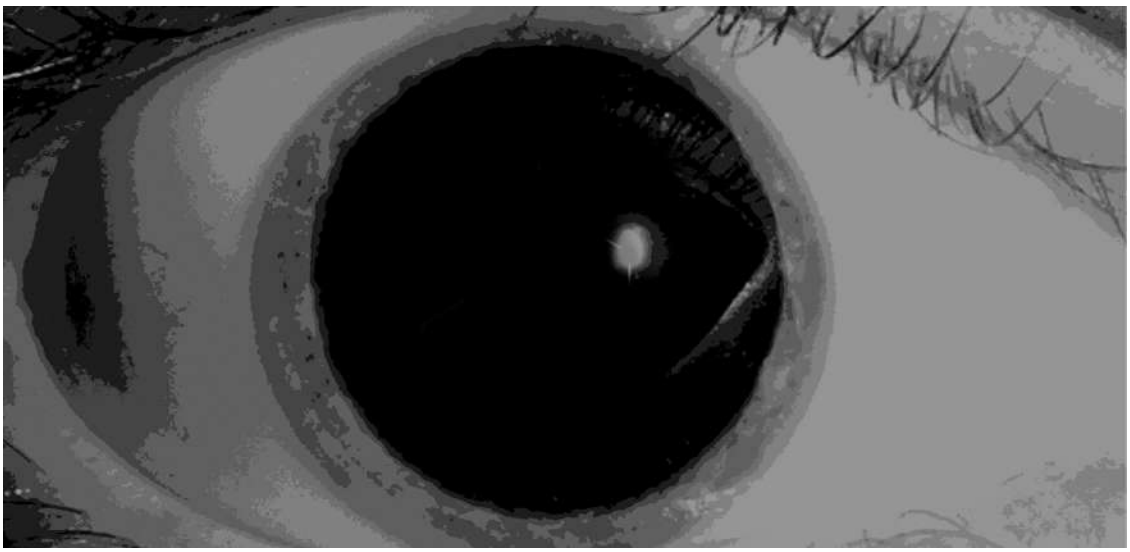
More than a decade after Elliott Morley's statement was made, the U.K. government's stance of chemtrails has not wavered: move along, nothing to see.

In May 2014, a new angle surfaced on the chemtrails controversy, one that suggested that chemtrails were, in part at least, aimed at destroying the world's organic food market. It was a theory that came from the people at Health Freedoms. They believe that none other than Monsanto, a powerful, Missouri-based biotech company, is playing a leading and secret role in all of this. Health Freedoms say that chemtrails "pollute the soil, water and air while compromising the health of humans, animals and plants. But wait—Monsanto has developed seeds that will weather the effect of the sprays, creating a tidy profit for the corporation while organics suffer. Monsanto's GMO seeds are specially designed to grow in the high presence of aluminum. Aluminum is the chemical found in chemtrails. If this poisoning continues, true organic farming may become impossible in the not so distant future. When aluminum pollutes soil and water it kills crops. It collects in people

and causes diseases!”

And where, exactly, are things at today, when it comes to the matter of chemtrails? Well, matters are still at the same level where they were twenty years ago: conspiracy theorists continue to believe that chemtrails are a worldwide menace to the health of just about all of us (the Chinese aside, we are told). On the other hand, government agencies are content in saying that the whole thing is nonsense. One side says “chemtrails”! The other cries “contrails”! The end of the contrail controversy, it seems, is nowhere in sight.

DESIGNING A BABY



Of the many ways in which we may be placed under unrelenting control, surely the most nightmarish of all would be for us to be genetically altered—"modified," the Controllers might say—and turned into something that will not be entirely human. At least, not in the way that we understand the term "human" today. Is it possible that, one day, the tried-and-tested fashion for having a baby—a fashion that has worked very well for millions of years—will be no more? Incredibly, could it be the case that our children will be "designed"? And if the answer to that terrifying question is a decisive "Yes," then might they be modified in ways that will see us dumbed down? The human equivalent of subservient cattle? Clever enough to work for the Controllers? But not astute enough to know that we are being treated like slaves? The bad news is that research is being undertaken, right now, which may well push us down the path of creating a human workforce that is good for nothing but work.

On January 8, 2017, the Guardian newspaper revealed what it had learned on the latest news in the field of designing babies: "Novelist Kazuo Ishiguro, whose 2005 novel, Never Let Me Go, described children produced and reared as organ donors, last

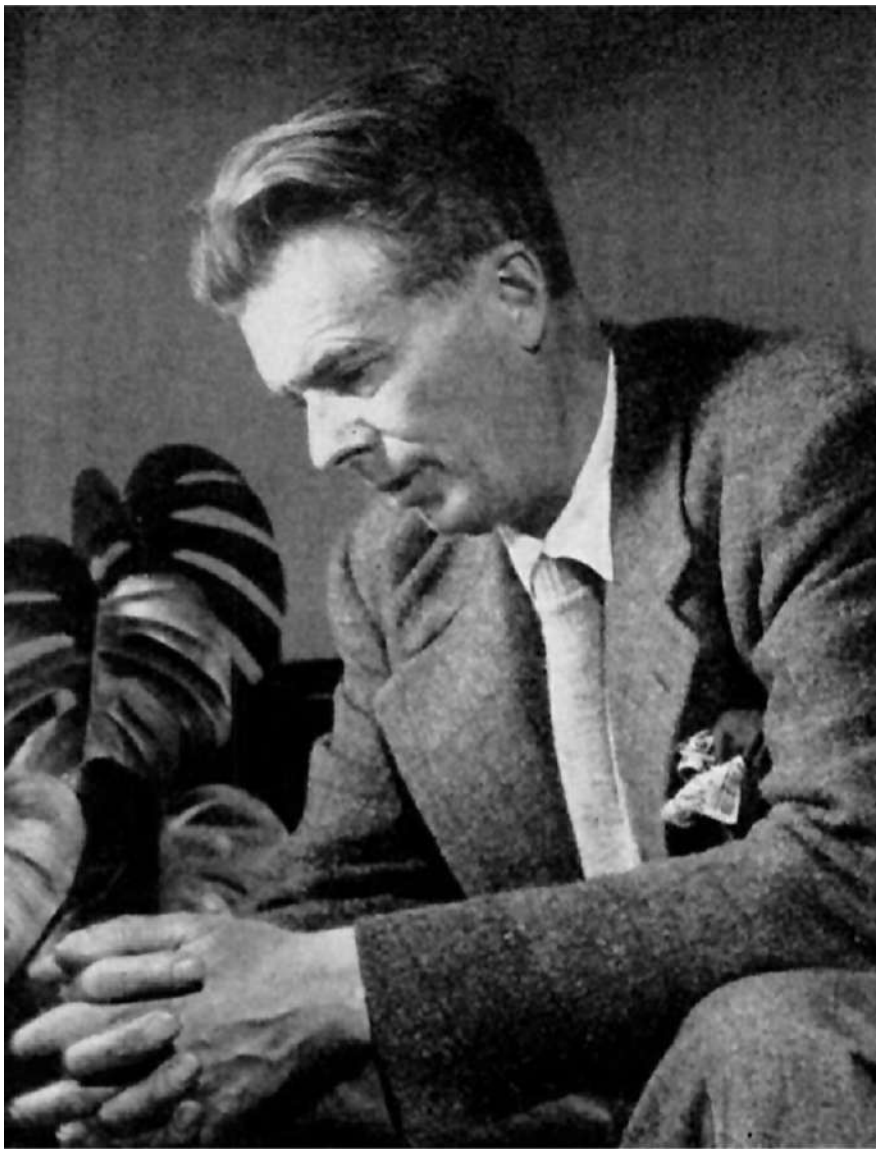
month warned that thanks to advances in gene editing, 'we're coming close to the point where we can, objectively in some sense, create people who are superior to others.'"

The Guardian asserted that even if such a situation does occur, then the likelihood is that it will not lead to the "engineering" of the populace, but instead, it will be a means to have people sign up to the programs—thereby increasing profits of the respective companies involved, rather than radically changing society. The Guardian urges restraint on all fronts when it comes to this specifically controversial area of research. Nevertheless, not everyone is convinced that we will find ourselves heading down a road to a definitive nightmare. For example, a bioethicist named Henry Greely is of the opinion that the idea of creating a "superman," or what he terms a "split in the species," is unlikely. Or, more correctly, he doesn't see such a situation coming to fruition soon, mainly because "we don't know enough." Or, rather, we don't know enough yet. But perhaps, one day we will know.

Certainly, the term "modified babies"—as the Guardian terms it—should be enough to ensure that we never go down a path that sees us becoming something less than we are—something that can be controlled and regulated. Of course, everyone should encourage medical advances, but turning significant portions of the human population into subservient, unquestioning slaves is hardly what the vast majority of people would term a positive prospect.

Nevertheless, the Guardian does admit that "every new advance puts a fresh spark of life into [Aldous] Huxley's monstrous vision [in Brave New World]." Certainly, the warnings and concerns of Kazuo Ishiguro are all too real. There is no doubt that many of Ishiguro's deep concerns were prompted by what is known as Crispr-Cas9. It's a process that falls under the admittedly sinistersounding title of "gene editing." It was a process that came into being in 2012. Yes, it was created to, essentially, find ways to

eradicate so-called “mutant genes” that can wreak havoc in the human body and lead to severe illness and death. In that sense, the process is a positive one. On the other hand, however, and as is always the case in such situations, the possibility of crossing the line and abusing the science and technology involved cannot be ruled out. What we are faced with, then, is a definitive double-edged sword, one that offers a future free of disease. But if misused the technology may take us down a path in which only nightmares can be found.

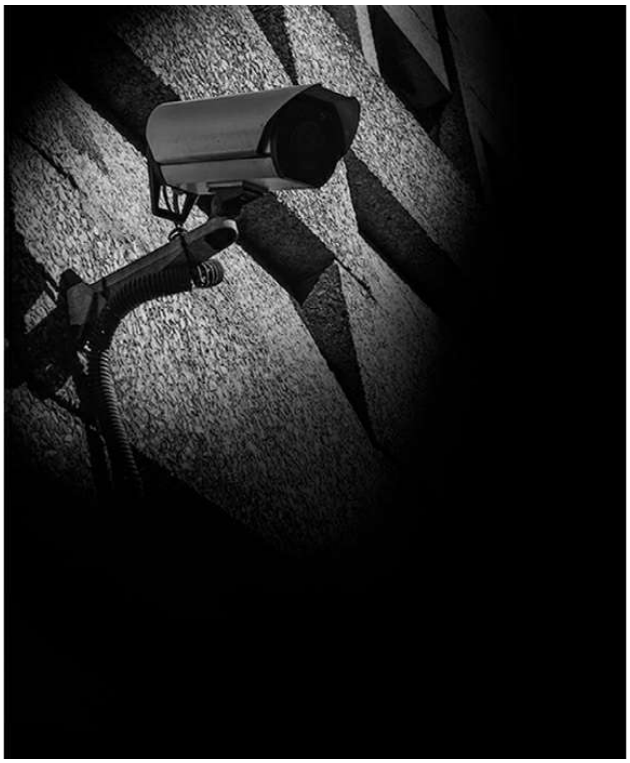


In his 1932 novel Brave New World, British author Aldous

Huxley imagined a world 500 years in the future in which embryos were tailored to be born with specific mental and physical abilities.

That we may already be heading down that dark path is not just a theory. For example, since 2012, Crispr-Cas9 has been used in China as a means to, ahem, "modify" human embryos. So far, the results of such tinkering and tampering with the natural order has produced nothing but mixed results. The United Kingdom is getting onboard with Crispr-Cas9, too: the U.K.'s Francis Crick Institute has been issued a license to allow it to use Crispr-Cas9 on two- and three-day-old human embryos—chiefly to try to understand some of the reasons why miscarriages occur during pregnancy.

The biggest problem with all this is not just the fact that the technology exists and is ripe for manipulation of a sinister kind. No, the major issue revolves around the fact that throughout the world, hard and definitive legislation does not exist to prevent scientists from going down the roads they have no business going down. Since it's an area that is filled with definitive unknowns, it's equally unknown how exactly we should proceed. Of course, that is all understandable, but it's also an issue that needs far more research—specifically to ensure that a hundred years from now, we are not all under the control of crazed scientists whose mandate is to create a superior class of people and an inferior one. The rise of a real master race? Don't bet against it. Even the Guardian, which sees the positive aspects of the technology, admits that unchecked developments might push us down "a path towards non-therapeutic genetic enhancement."



It [the BBC] warned that experts in the field of advanced genetics were coming to a stark realization that society needs to "be prepared" for what the future may bring.

Let's see what other media outlets have to say about all of this.

In January 2015, the BBC immersed itself in the domain of "designer babies." It warned that experts in the field of advanced genetics were coming to a stark realization that society needs to "be prepared" for what the future may bring. One of those was Dr. Tony Perry, one of the foremost people in the field of cloning. When he stated that we're no longer talking about "H. G Wells territory," he meant that science fiction was rapidly becoming science fact. It's hardly surprising that cries to curb certain programs, until the implications of such research could be fully ascertained, were heard just about here, there, and everywhere.

Dr. Perry most definitely knows what he is talking about. He was, for example, one of the very first people to successfully clone other animals, such as pigs and mice. Writing in the publication Scientific Reports, said the BBC, Dr. Perry "details precisely

editing the genome of mice at the point DNA from the sperm and egg come together."

He further explained: "We used a pair of molecular scissors and a molecular sat-nav that tells the scissors where to cut. It is approaching 100% efficiency already, it's a case of 'you shoot you score.'"

Two years later, in 2017, The Blaze turned its attention to these controversies, too. It noted too that a group within the National Academy of Sciences and National Academy of Medicine was "advocating for 'germ-line modification' of human babies in certain narrow circumstances to prevent the birth of children with serious diseases." The Blaze got to the crux of the matter with lightning speed, noting that the biggest worries concerned the abuse of technology "for modifying the germ-line—or inherited DNA—of human beings because it could lead to 'designer babies' with pre-selected eye color, physical strength or even intelligence."

One of those who urged caution on the introduction of such science—a form of science that could easily, one day, be turned against us by the Controllers—was Dr. Marcy Darnovsky, whose concerns The Blaze noted. A "liberal policy advocate" based out of the Center for Genetics and Society, Dr. Darnovsky said at the dawning of the twenty-first century that it was very possible that such technology could "significantly exacerbate socio-economic inequality." The result may well see only the rich having designer babies—something which would widen the chasm between "the upper and lower classes."

In February 2017, Industry Leaders said: "Organizations like 23andMe and GenePeeks, Inc. are receiving backlash from the media and from organizations dealing with reproductive issues."

That backlash came from the aforementioned Dr. Marcy Darnovsky of the Center for Genetics and Society. She was very vocal on this particular issue and said: "It would be highly

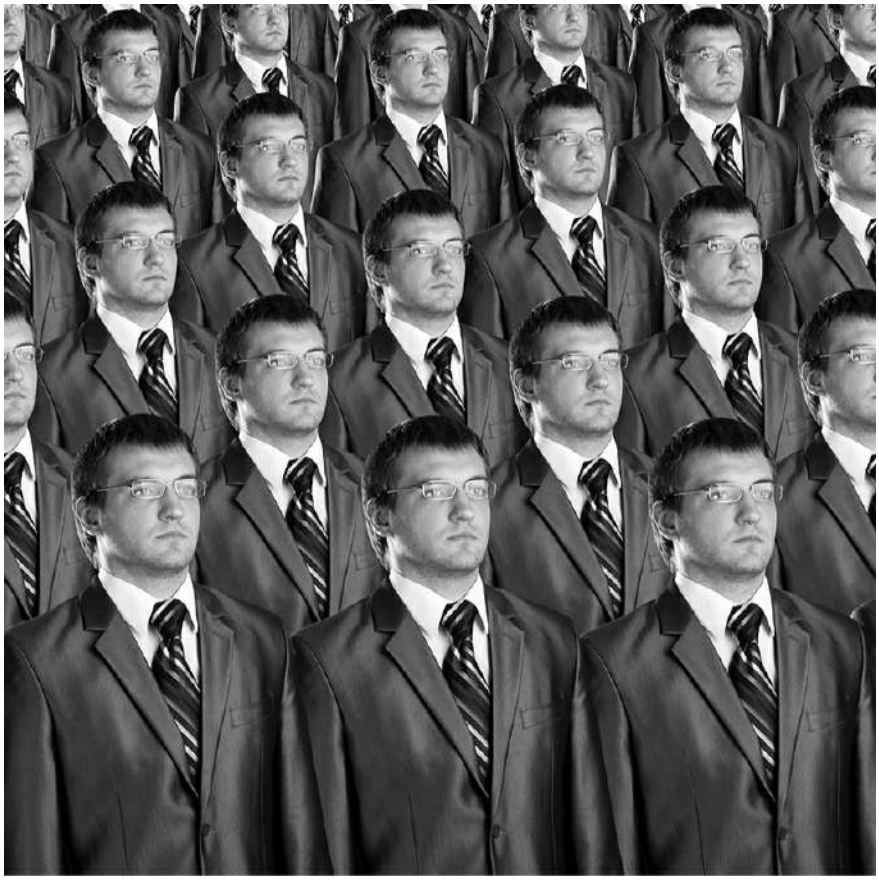
irresponsible for 23andMe or anyone else to offer a product or service based on this patent. It amounts to shopping for designer donors in an effort to produce designer babies. We believe the patent office made a serious mistake in allowing a patent that includes drop-down menus from which to choose a future child's traits."

Industry Leaders added: "Eventually, 23andMe succumbed to the pressure and wrote off its inheritance calculator service in fertility treatments."

It is not just the scientific and medical communities that are aware of the growing controversies and dangers surrounding designer babies and the manipulation of the human species. The U.S. government's National Human Genome Research Institute (NHGRI) has been careful to detail the technology at work as well as what may be around the corner. The NHGRI said of the process of cloning and genetic manipulation that there are three different types of artificial cloning: gene cloning, reproductive cloning, and therapeutic cloning. Gene cloning produces copies of genes or segments of DNA. Reproductive cloning produces copies of whole animals. Therapeutic cloning produces embryonic stem cells for experiments aimed at creating tissues to replace injured or diseased tissues. Gene cloning, also known as DNA cloning, is a very different process from reproductive and therapeutic cloning. Reproductive and therapeutic cloning share many of the same techniques but are done for different purposes.

The NHGRI adds that despite several highly publicized claims, human cloning still appears to be fiction. They are certain—or fairly certain—that there currently is no solid scientific evidence that anyone has cloned human embryos. The NHGRI notes that, back in 1998, scientists in South Korea claimed to have successfully cloned a human embryo but said the experiment was interrupted very early when the clone was just a group of four

cells. In 2002, Clonaid, part of a religious group that believes humans were created by extraterrestrials, held a news conference to announce the birth of what it claimed to be the first cloned human, a girl named Eve. However, despite repeated requests by the research community and the news media, Clonaid never provided any evidence to confirm the existence of this clone or the other twelve human clones it purportedly created.



Should cloning of humans become feasible in the future, it would more likely involve gene or tissue cloning rather than the full-blown creation of duplicate people as one often sees in science fiction.

In 2004, according to the NHGRI, a group led by Hwang Woo-Suk of Seoul National University in South Korea published a paper in the journal Science in which it claimed to have created a cloned human embryo in a test tube. However, an independent

scientific committee later found no proof to support the claim and, in January 2006, Science announced that Hwang's paper had been retracted.

From a technical perspective, said the NHGRI, cloning humans and other primates is more difficult than in other mammals. One reason is that two proteins essential to cell division, known as spindle proteins, are located very close to the chromosomes in primate eggs. Consequently, removal of the egg's nucleus to make room for the donor nucleus also removes the spindle proteins, interfering with cell division. In other mammals, such as cats, rabbits, and mice, the two spindle proteins are spread throughout the egg. So, removal of the egg's nucleus does not result in loss of spindle proteins. In addition, some dyes and the ultraviolet light used to remove the egg's nucleus can damage the primate cell and prevent it from growing.

Gene cloning is a carefully regulated technique that is largely accepted today and used routinely in many labs worldwide. However, both reproductive and therapeutic cloning raise important ethical issues, especially as related to the potential use of these techniques in humans.

Reproductive cloning would present the potential of creating a human who is genetically identical to another person, even, potentially, a deceased person. This may conflict with long-standing religious and societal values about human dignity, possibly infringing upon principles of individual freedom, identity, and autonomy. However, some argue that reproductive cloning could help sterile couples fulfill their dream of parenthood. Others see human cloning as a way to avoid passing on a deleterious gene that runs in the family without having to undergo embryo screening or embryo selection.

Therapeutic cloning, while offering the potential for treating humans suffering from disease or injury, would require the

destruction of human embryos in the test tube. Consequently, opponents argue that using this technique to collect embryonic stem cells is wrong, regardless of whether such cells are used to benefit sick or injured people.

The NHGRI is not alone in addressing such matters. Christopher A. Pynes of Western Illinois University noted: "The U.K. has a clear prohibition on reproductive human cloning, but works to keep laws current with and relevant to technological advances. The EU supports funding for embryonic stem cell research, but has banned human cloning. The USA has a complex mix of state and federal regulations and interlocutors often conflate the cloning issues with the abortion debate, which gives rise to strong objections to both types of cloning and to stem cell research."

Then there is the NCSL—the United States' National Conference of State Legislatures. Its staff state, "Fifteen states have laws pertaining to human cloning. The issue was first addressed by California legislature, which banned reproductive cloning, or cloning to initiate a pregnancy, in 1997. Since then Arkansas, Connecticut, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Rhode Island, New Jersey, North Dakota, South Dakota, and Virginia have enacted measures to prohibit reproductive cloning."

The NCSL also noted that Arizona and Missouri have measures that address the use of public funds for cloning, and Maryland prohibits the use of state stem cell research funds for reproductive cloning and possibly therapeutic cloning, depending on how one interprets the definition of human cloning in the statute. Louisiana also enacted legislation that prohibited reproductive cloning, but the law expired in July 2003.

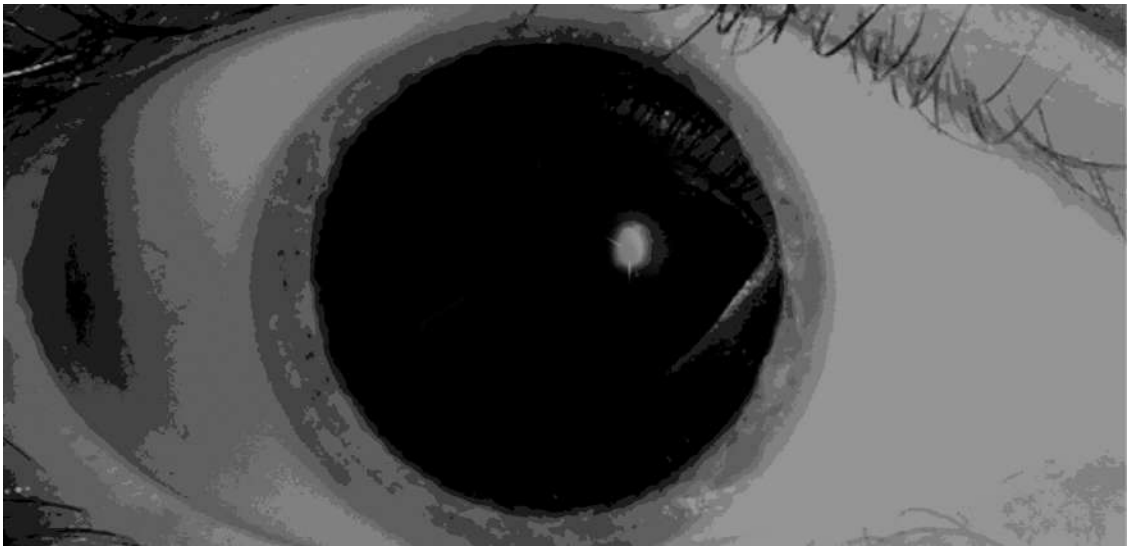
The NCSL continued that Arkansas, Indiana, Iowa, Michigan, North Dakota, and South Dakota laws extend their prohibitions to therapeutic cloning, or cloning for research purposes. Virginia's

law also may ban human cloning for any purpose, but it may be open to varying interpretations because the law does not define the term "human being," which is used in the definition of human cloning. Rhode Island law does not prohibit cloning for research, and California and New Jersey human cloning laws specifically permit cloning for the purpose of research.

Ethicist Jonathan Moreno is highly concerned about all this. He stated: "We know from farm animals that they've had problems with their neurological systems, that they've had tumors, that they've had problems of premature aging. So we don't really know what the health consequences are going to be for this child."

What all of this tells us is that as our science, technology, and medical knowledge advance—possibly even at exponential rates—we are going to be faced with awkward, disturbing, and challenging situations. If it's down to the medical community to do the right thing, one hopes they will do exactly that. If, however, the Controllers get their hands on the technology, it's not at all impossible that we'll see a situation in which the human race as we know it may not exist in fifty or one hundred years. As sinister and as disturbing as it most assuredly sounds, there could well be different tiers of people—those that wield the power, and those genetically "modified" to do their work. It's up to everyone to ensure that we don't fall into that situation. And, if we do, it's also up to us to turn the tables on the Controllers—for the sake of everyone.

POLICING OUR WATER



Water is, arguably, the most important commodity on the planet. Without water, we will die. It really is that simple. Right now, at least, most of the world has a regular supply of water. Of course, there are those parts of the world where famine and a lack of water exist. But for the most part, the rest of us don't have to worry about going without water. Or, do we? While today we take water pretty much for granted, in the years ahead, we might be in for some big surprises. And they won't be pleasant surprises. The day may come—and it may come soon—when there will be widespread control and regulation on who gets water and how much.

The CDC—the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention—recognizes the importance of water, specifically when it comes to issues concerning our health and survival. On this matter, the CDC said:

"Getting enough water every day is important for your health. Healthy people meet their fluid needs by drinking when thirsty and drinking with meals. Most of your fluid needs are met through the water and beverages you drink. However, you can get some fluids through the foods that you eat. For example, broth soups and

foods with high water content such as celery, tomatoes, or melons can contribute to fluid intake."

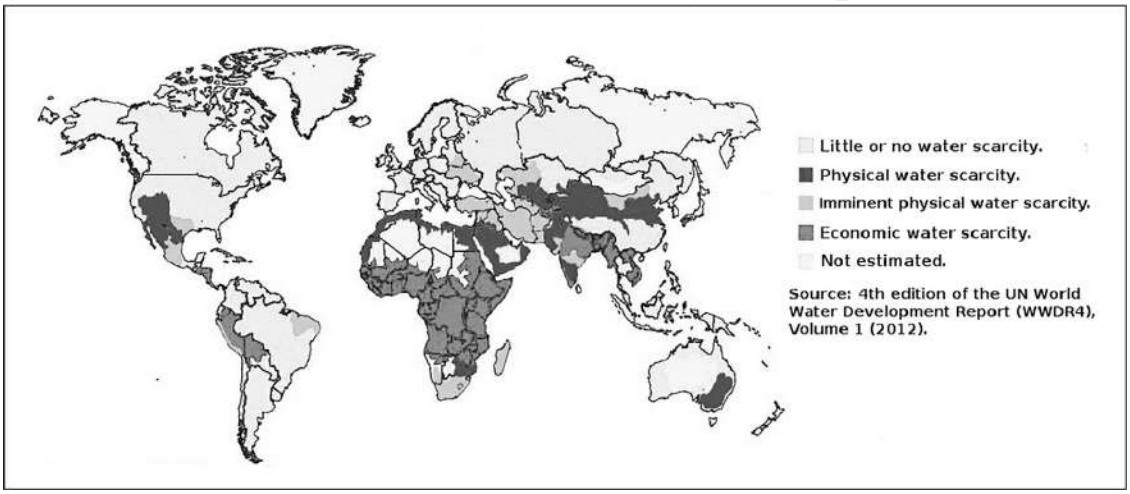
There are countless other reasons why it's vital that we intake significant amounts of water each and every day. When the body lacks sufficient amounts of water, the process of ridding the body of wastes is slowed down. Water helps to ensure that our body temperature is maintained at a steady 37 degrees Celsius (98.6 degrees Fahrenheit). When we dehydrate, and particularly so when temperatures soar, our bodily mechanisms strain to keep our temperatures in check. When we dehydrate to dangerous levels, and when the temperature is scalding, heatstroke can quickly set in. Death can soon follow if steps are not taken. Water also helps to keep our joints oiled and supple. It even ensures that our spinal cord remains healthy. In other words, water is not just about helping to get rid of a dry mouth on a hot day. It's the one thing that we simply cannot do without. And there really is no substitute: yes, a cold, icefilled glass of soda or iced tea might feel good when you drink it, but, in the long term, both will only make you even more thirsty and dehydrated.

In light of all the above data, it's very easy to see how, if the world's population is restricted to a limited amount of water on a daily basis, disasters and death could soon follow. Ruthlessly regulating the world's water supply is, perhaps more than any other, the one way in which we could find ourselves as slaves to the controllers. But is such a bleak scenario really possible? Could it happen? The answer to both questions is yes. And it would be all too easy to do so.

Indeed, concern is already being expressed about the lack of water in a world where the population is increasing in number at alarming rates. The stark fact is that when the population of the planet reaches ten or eleven billion—perhaps even twenty billion in just a few decades—the time may come when someone in

power will resort to drastic actions—namely, placing a limit on the one thing that ensures our life.

The one agency, more than any other, that recognizes what the future might have in store for us is the United Nations. Having carefully studied trends on population growth, the lack of water in certain parts of the world, and how the future might be molded by a sudden crash in water supplies, the UN provides the following: "According to the Millennium Development Goals Report 2012, 783 million people, or 11 percent of the global population, remain without access to an improved source of drinking water. Such sources include household connections, public standpipes, boreholes, protected dug wells, protected springs, and rainwater collections. The world has met the MDG drinking water target five years ahead of schedule but work is not yet completely done."


Little or no water scarcity.
Physical water scarcity.
Imminent physical water scarcity.
Economic water scarcity.
Not estimated.
Source: 4th edition of the UN World Water Development Report (WWDR4), Volume 1 (2012).

As this map released by the United Nations in 2012 shows, water shortages and water scarcity are problems affecting a large percentage of our planet.

It certainly is not done. For example, the UN's statistics demonstrate that in Sub-Saharan Africa, close to fifty percent of all people lack the necessary daily levels of water that are vital to our long-term health and survival. Terming the issue of less than adequate water supplies as a "global crisis," the United Nations has over the years highlighted this in a number of groundbreaking and

well-publicized seminars and conferences. They include 1977's UN Water Conference, the International Drinking Water Supply and Sanitation Decade (which ran from 1981 to 1990), the 1992 International Conference on Water and the Environment, and the Earth Summit, also of 1992.

Moving on from the work of the United Nations, let's see what other sources have to say about this global crisis. In 2012, Market Oracle and Global Research told their readers: "A disturbing trend in the water sector is accelerating worldwide. The new 'water barons'—the Wall Street banks and elitist multibillionaires—are buying up water all over the world at an unprecedented pace."

The banks—or, rather, the "megabanks," as Market Oracle and Global Research described them—are many and varied. JP Morgan Chase, HSBC Bank, Goldman Sachs, Barclays Bank, Credit Suisse, and Deutsche Bank are at the forefront of meddling with the survival of all of us—and, no, that is not an exaggeration. And it's not just the banking community that is at the forefront of the clamor for water. None other than the Bush family—yes, the Bush family—have recognized the matter of how controlling water is fast becoming the next big thing—for them, albeit certainly not for us.

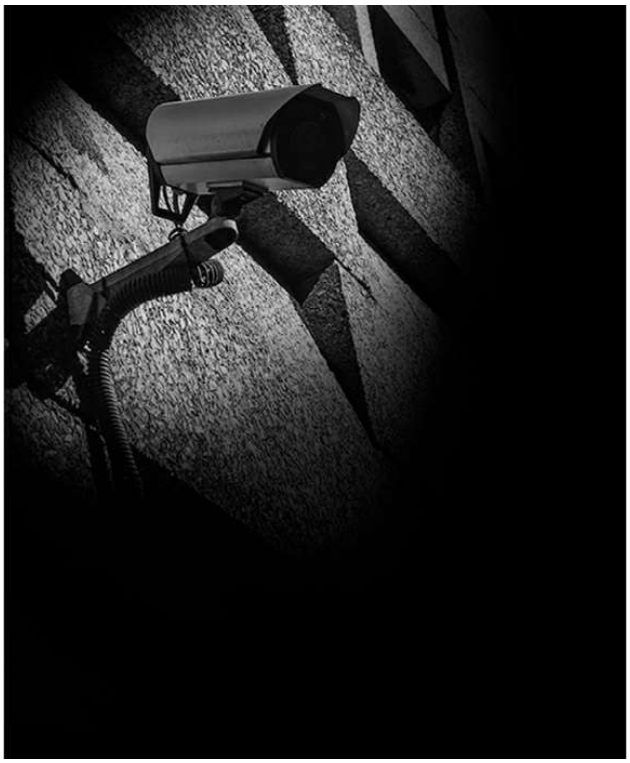
One year after Market Oracle and Global Research outlined the current situation, Natural News highlighted the issue of who, exactly, has the right to "own" water—and who doesn't. They said: "Gun control may be a hot topic, but what about water control? Recent comments from Nestle CEO Peter Brabeck imply that the world's water will soon come under the control of corporations like his."

As Natural News also revealed, Peter Brabeck actually stated that no one should consider it a "right" to have water. Instead, he foresees a situation in which water supplies should be carefully and strictly controlled by governments and corporations. The

privatization of water is the goal that Brabeck hopes to achieve, much to our detriment. Water, said Brabeck, should be "delegated," which is truly sinister terminology. Natural News sees the day coming when water will be monitored, when every citizen of the planet will be limited to specific amounts of water per day, per week, per month, and per year. It even sees the day coming when we might actually be fined by power-hungry scum for drinking rainwater that falls from the sky.

Time, too, realizes that we face dangerous and challenging times ahead of us. In 2015 it noted the following: "Global water resources may soon meet only 60% of the world's water demands, the United Nations warned in a dire new report. The World Water Development Report, issued ahead of World Water Day on Sunday, said demand for water around the world will increase by 55% over the next 15 years. With current supplies, that means only 60% of the world's water needs will be met in 2030."

In light of Time's revelations, it's all but certain that we will see a future in which water—rather than money and possessions—becomes the most sought-after commodity in worldwide society. It may literally be a case of life or death—and possibly not just for millions, but for billions.



Thankfully, not everyone who holds positions of power in the government wishes to see us become a world in which the rich get all the water they want.…

Thankfully, not everyone who holds positions of power in government wishes to see us become a world in which the rich get all the water they want while the rest live in a permanent state of endless near dehydration. NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory has been carefully monitoring this deeply worrying issue for years. It has come up with some intriguing ideas regarding how we might be able to bring us back from the brink of global disaster. JPL staff stated the following in June 2015:

"About one third of Earth's largest groundwater basins are being rapidly depleted by human consumption, despite having little accurate data about how much water remains in them, according to two new studies led by the University of California, Irvine (UCI), using data from NASA's Gravity Recovery and Climate Experiment (GRACE) satellites. This means that significant segments of Earth's population are consuming groundwater quickly without knowing

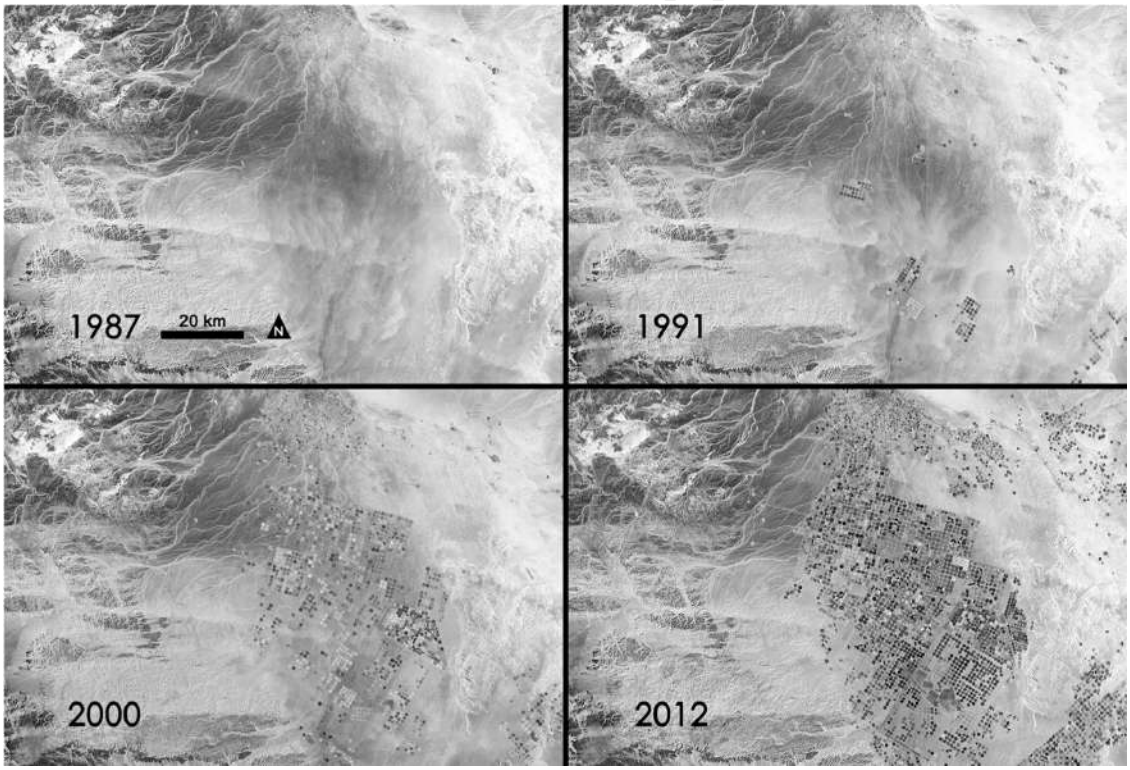
when it might run out, the researchers conclude."

Jay Famiglietti, the senior water scientist at JPL, said: "Given how quickly we are consuming the world's groundwater reserves, we need a coordinated global effort to determine how much is left."

The JPL program, which just might save us all from what might justifiably be called "water slavery," is a truly ambitious one. It involves the utilization of a pair of NASA's orbital satellites that are designed to monitor for what are termed "dips and bumps" in the gravity of the planet. The presence of such dips and bumps is typically caused by alterations to the amount of water in the specific areas—or the lack of water. In monitoring the situation carefully, the JPL learned something highly worrying: no fewer than thirteen of the Earth's "largest aquifers" are being sucked dry. An aquifer is a body of permeable rock that can contain or transmit groundwater. Some might say: "So what?" Well, if there were hundreds or thousands of those same huge aquifers, there might not be much of a problem at all. But the bleak fact is that there are fewer than forty of them. In other words, around one-third of all the aquifers are struggling and are "receiving little to no recharge."

As the JPL program revealed, of all the large aquifers on the planet, no fewer than eight are deemed as "overstressed." They are not being replenished to any major degree at all. Five were severely overstressed, and, in the driest parts of the planet—such as Africa—the situation is critical. NASA sees the issue of climate change—global warming, in other words—only making things worse. Moving away from strictly scientific data, the JPL sees "political tensions" playing roles in those parts of the planet that are suffering right now and which are only destined to get worse. "Socioeconomic" issues are all but guaranteed to make things dicey in the extreme.

One can easily see why society could fall into a state of anarchy if water supplies become scarce and water becomes controlled and regulated. For example, what is known as the Arabian Aquifer System provides water for more than sixty million people. Right now, it is the most depleted and over-stressed aquifer on the planet. Imagine the chaos that will surely erupt if those same sixty million people are given a limit on their water supplies—or, in a worst-case scenario, their water dries up, period.



These images taken over a twenty-five-year period by NASA and the U.S. Geological Survey show the expansion of agricultural areas in the Syrian Desert in Saudi Arabia. The crops tap into ancient groundwater left by the last Ice Age. This water source is limited, and no one knows how much longer it will last. Once tapped dry, the irrigation source will disappear and so will this food source.

The situation is almost as bleak with regard to the Indus Basin aquifer, which is a vital source of survival for the people of

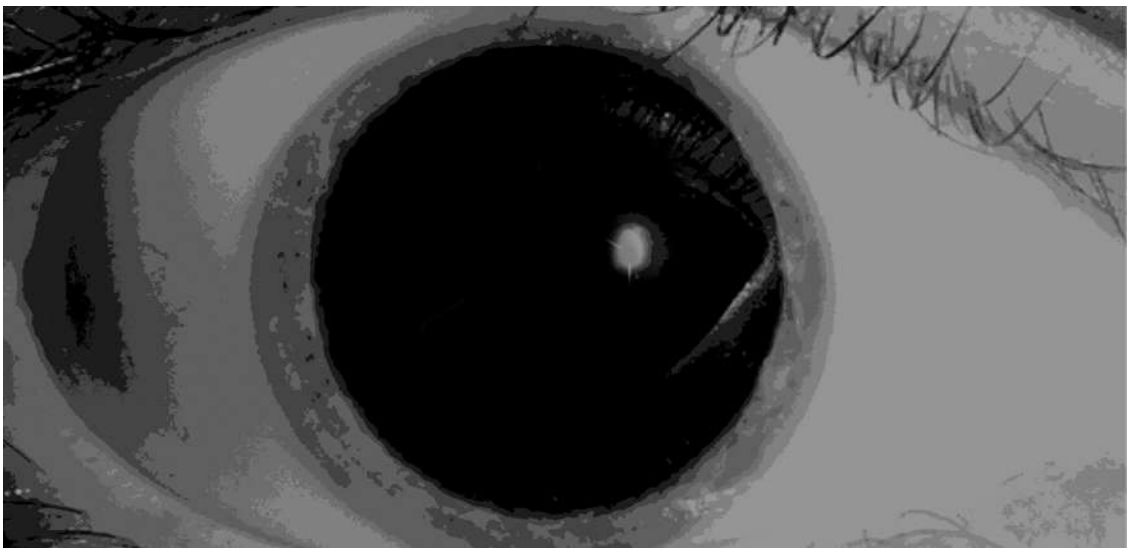
Pakistan and India. Northern Africa's Murzuk-Djado Basin is in dire trouble, too. As is California's Central Valley, which is also going downhill fast. It's clear that we are seeing a growing trend—one that, unless steps are taken, will see us living in a world in which water will be forever scarce but forever regulated, too.

Particularly worrying is the fact that, despite all of the studies undertaken by the likes of the United Nations and NASA, there is a significant lack of overall data on how much "usable groundwater" is left. In other words, it's not at all impossible that we will see not a gradual reduction of water but what might turn out to be a catastrophic sudden drop in water supplies, something that would take us all by surprise in the worst ways possible.

On this issue, the JPL provides this: "We don't actually know how much is stored in each of these aquifers. Estimates of remaining storage might vary from decades to millennia."

If we have millennia to save ourselves, then by, let's say, the twentythird century—or even the thirtieth century—we may be scientifically at a point where we are able to do something to turn back the tide of disaster. But as the JPL warns us, the time frame before we reach a critical point might only be decades away—which is a sobering and ominous thought. No wonder the Controllers are getting all fired up by the prospect of the massive profits they will make by ruthlessly manipulating our access to the one thing in life we cannot live without.

THE DISARMAMENT AGENDA



If the Controllers do, one day, attempt to initiate a worldwide coup of sorts—one that has at the heart of its agenda the enslavement of the human race—then the extent to which such a coup may or may not be successful is largely dictated by our ability to fight back. Or, from the complete opposite perspective, the inability to do something about it. Of course, the one way in which we might be able to fight against the hordes of the Controllers is with our very own arsenals: our guns. But what if—prior to some kind of attempt to take over the planet—we are all relieved of our guns, such as our pistols, rifles, semiautomatics, shotguns, and so on? It is that one thing—our ability to defend ourselves against those who would do us harm or take away our ways of life—that, more than any other, could have a massively adverse effect on our ability to take back what is rightfully ours. With all of that in mind, is it really feasible to confiscate all privately owned guns? Let's take a look at this disturbing possibility.

It's important that we begin with the Second Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. It is specifically within that amendment that we get to the crux of our freedom to own weapons to protect ourselves. The most important line of all is this one: "A well-

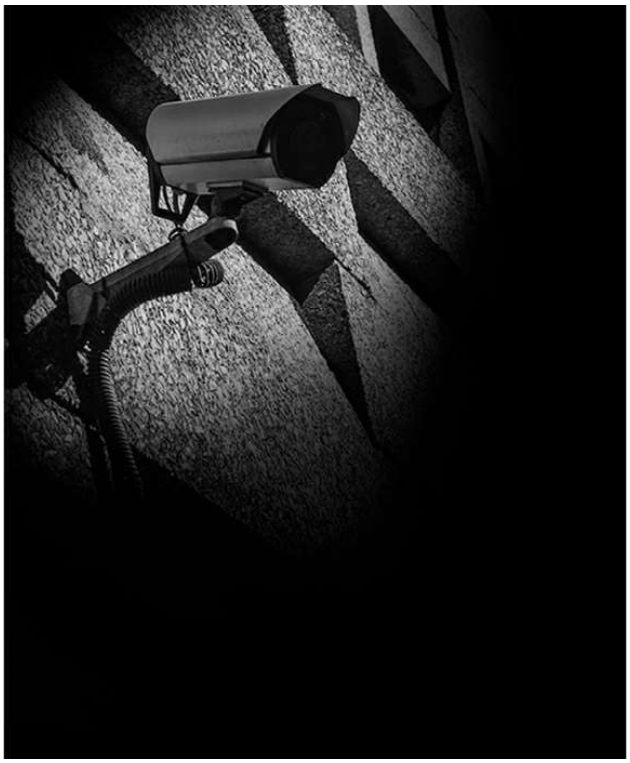
regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed."

So far, at least, our weapons remain ours. But will that always be the case? Are there those in positions of power who would very much like to see the Second Amendment amended in what, for us, would be just about the worst way possible?

Truth and Fiction said during President Obama's second term in office: "Although Obama hasn't publicly stated he wants a national gun registry and ultimate confiscation, he doesn't have to, we've all known it's 'in the works' and it has now been confirmed. An internal DOJ memo has uncovered Obama's plan to disarm America."

Of course, as we have seen, no such enforced disarmament occurred.

In 2016, Mr. Conservative made a similar observation: "Obama's gun control law is based on a 1961 State Department memorandum titled 'The United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World.' That's right, a memorandum on how all second amendment rights will be disavowed and guns will be forcefully removed from citizen possession."



We might even see the surfacing of what we might call a new American Civil War, one that pitches Americans against Americans: the public vs. the Controllers.

Comments on the issue of our right to bear arms have been addressed by USA Today. It stated in 2016 that there had been a significant drop in the number of violent crimes in the United States, which is true. They also noted something remarkable and eye-opening, namely that around half of all of America's guns—approximately 133 million—"were in the hands of just 3 percent of American adults, socalled 'super owners' who possessed an average of 17 guns each, it showed."

In light of all the above, and particularly so the fact that a large number of people own an incredible arsenal of firepower, there's no doubt that the minions of the Controllers would find themselves engaged in an extremely difficult confrontation to disarm the United States. Of course, it's highly unlikely, at all, that the vast majority of people would simply hand over their weapons without a fight—maybe even a fight to the death. We might even

see the surfacing of what we might call a new American Civil War, one that pitches Americans against Americans: the public versus the Controllers.

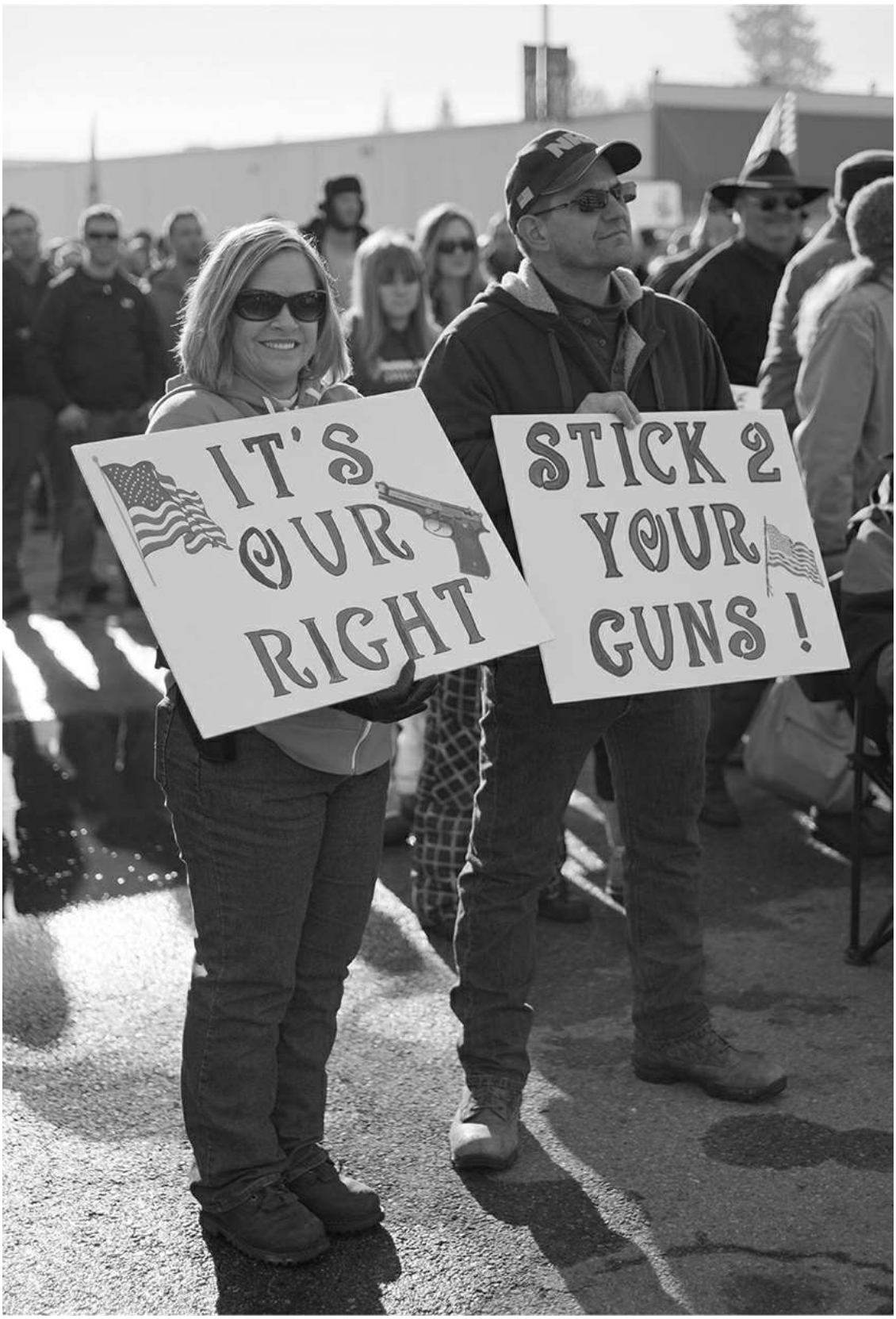
Freedom Outpost commented on an important issue in this growing debate: "The United Nations held the 'Sixth Biennial Meeting of States to Consider the Implementation of the Program of Action to Prevent, Combat and Eradicate the Illicit Trade in Small Arms and Light Weapons in All Its Aspects.' This meeting was held June 6–10, 2016 in New York. Located in their 'draft outcome' report are many disturbing findings."

Indeed, there are certainly more than a few disturbing words contained in that same Draft Outcome. Since the following is extracted from an official United Nations statement, I will quote it at length:

> States welcomed the progress made in implementing the Programme of Action and the International Tracing instrument since their adoption, including on the establishment, strengthening and enforcement of national laws, regulations and administrative procedures to prevent the illicit trade and illegal manufacture of small arms and light weapons, the development of national action plans, the establishment of national points of contact, the submission of voluntary national reports and the strengthening of subregional and regional cooperation. They also welcomed progress made in implementing stockpile management and security, the collection and destruction of illicit small arms and light weapons, the marking of small arms and light weapons, technical training and information sharing.

Of course, none of us wants to live in a world where the public becomes obsessed with guns to the point where we are all driven by a need to be armed 24/7. On the other hand, if we are one day

placed into a position where our freedoms are about to go down the drain, then we need to be able to stop such a thing from occurring. Maybe, as the following demonstrates, some steps designed to confront the public in what will practically amount to warfare have already begun but in a way that we don't necessarily realize it.



Protestors in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, make their case for gun

rights heard in this 2013 demonstration. Many Americans fear their freedoms are at risk should their right to guns be taken away or more severely restricted.

In 2012, to the amazement and puzzlement of many, it was revealed that none other than the U.S. Social Security Administration (SSA) had secretly purchased almost a quarter of a million rounds of ammunition. When the story broke, the SSA was quick to play down the entire thing as a matter of little consequence at all. Some conspiracy-minded figures suggested the agency was perhaps just a bit too quick to lay matters to rest. It may come as a surprise to the majority of people to learn that the SSA actually has its very own independent police force. The SSA assured everyone that the bullets were simply bought as a means to train its personnel on all of the latest tactics and trends in the world of law enforcement. Uh-huh. Of course, what else? Well, maybe, quite a lot else.

Unsurprisingly, not everyone was buying into the SSA's version of events. In fact, it's correct to say that hardly anyone bought into it. Certainly, the news provoked understandable suggestions that the SSA, along with other agencies and those orchestrating the New World Order, was preparing for a nationwide civil uprising—possibly the result of a complete collapse of the entire U.S. economy.

In those online domains where the conspiratorial like to hang out, even bleaker rumors were quickly taking shape. One of the most controversial theories presented suggested that, to avoid complete economic collapse, plans were afoot to secretly, and drastically, lower the population level of the United States. This, we were told, would be achieved by switching on a dormant virus that was deliberately inserted into the flu vaccine. All of those tens of millions of people who regularly get flu shots would suddenly fall sick and die. The military would handle the disaster, along with

other agencies and bodies of government, including the aforementioned SSA. With tens of millions dead—maybe more than one hundred million—the theory went, the economic strain would be gone, or, at least, significantly lifted.

Of course, it's all paranoid nonsense and couldn't really happen. Could it? Maybe we won't know the answer to that question until it is way too late to do anything about it—aside from perhaps not getting a flu shot.

If you think being a police officer is a piece of cake, you're wrong. Trying to make this or that decision in a situation that may be fraught and dangerous is no easy task. Every day officers put their lives on the line to help protect the public. That has always been the case. In the last few years, however, we have seen the rise of something disturbing, namely, the way in which the collective American police force is beginning to look more like a branch of the U.S. Army. There is no doubt that bit by bit, and step by step, the police are becoming definitively militarized.

In June 2014, Alex Kane at Alternet wrote: "A recent New York Times article by Matt Apuzzor reported that in the Obama era, 'police departments have received tens of thousands of machine guns; nearly 200,000 ammunition magazines; thousands of pieces of camouflage and night-vision equipment; and hundreds of silencers, armored cars and aircraft.'"

Americans have all noticed that our police forces look more

and more like the U.S. military. It is an unnerving development to see this.

Rise of the Warrior Cop is an engrossing book, one that is both fascinating and disturbing to read. Its author is Radley Balko, who writes for the Washington Post. The publisher's blurb for Balko's book stated: "The last days of colonialism taught America's revolutionaries that soldiers in the streets bring conflict and tyranny. As a result, our country has generally worked to keep the military out of law enforcement. But according to investigative reporter Radley Balko, over the last several decades, America's cops have increasingly come to resemble ground troops. The consequences have been dire: the home is no longer a place of sanctuary, the Fourth Amendment has been gutted, and police today have been conditioned to see the citizens they serve as an other—an enemy."

Prior to the completion of his second term in office, President Obama acknowledged that there was a noticeable difference in the police of yesteryear to what we see today—namely, what appears to be a concerted effort to turn the police into, effectively, troops. One only has to take note of a statement that President Obama made on this very issue in 2015: "We've seen how militarized gear can sometimes give people a feeling like there's an occupying force, as opposed to a force that's part of the community that's protecting them and serving them. It can alienate and intimidate local residents, and send the wrong message." The president's plan was to ensure that certain forms of firepower that were intended for the battlefield should firmly remain on the battlefield and not in our streets.

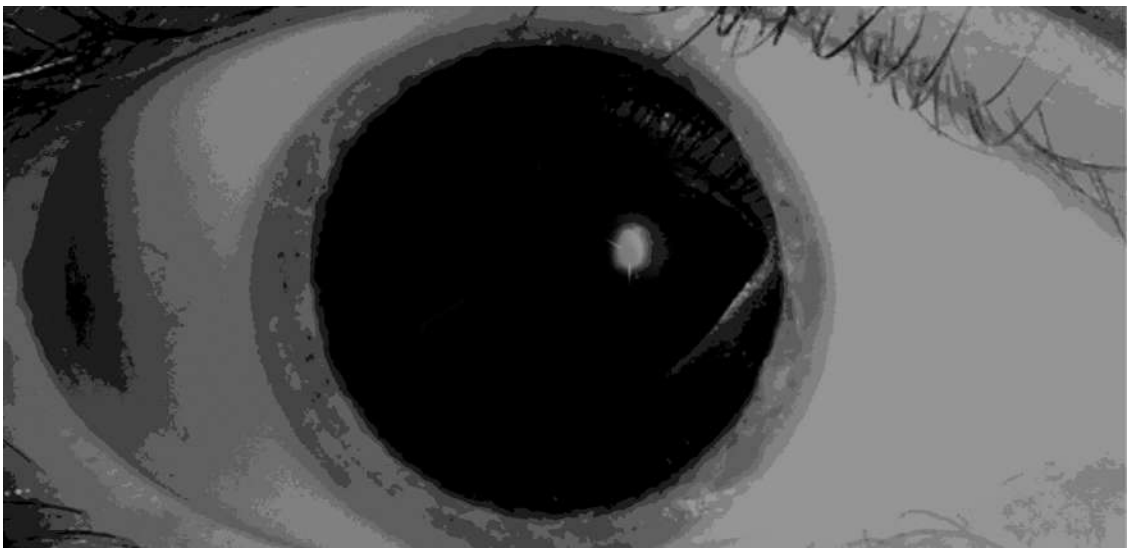
Hillary Clinton supported President Obama's welcome and refreshing statement as the Huffington Post noted that "Clinton is 'supportive of the recommendations and of the need for reform,' a spokesperson for the Democratic candidate said Monday after

Obama announced in Camden, New Jersey, that the transfer of certain military gear to police would be sharply curtailed."

Clinton herself made a statement of support for the president, which, in part, went as follows: "We can start by making sure that federal funds for state and local law enforcement are used to bolster best practices, rather than to buy weapons of war that have no place on our streets. President Obama's task force on policing gives us a good place to start."

Where all of this is going is anyone's guess. There's no doubt that there are those in power who are pushing for the police to become more militarized. And there are the constant rumors that, one day, possibly in the wake of a major national emergency, we will be disarmed as a nation. That is, of course, providing people go along with the orders of heavily armed cops. If the population does not go along with such orders, however, we may well see anarchy not just on the streets but just about everywhere.

CURFEWS COMING EVERYWHERE



If there is are ways in which there is a solid possibility of us being controlled, it's via two specific ways: curfews and martial law. Both, if implemented across not just the United States but the entire planet, would radically curtail our freedoms, our abilities to travel without hindrance, and our means to partake in demonstrations against the very people who are intent on keeping us behind closed doors, and at home, as much as possible. While the issue of curfews and martial law has been discussed by conspiracy theorists for decades, so far it has yet to happen. Yes, so far. There are, however, those within the media who are warning, to an ever increasing degree, that such a day may come sooner rather than later.

Midway through 2008, this particular issue was carefully addressed by the Connecting the Dots in the New World Order blog. Its staff warned: "War zone security has arrived in the U.S. as cities are shut down at night by police struggling to control a deadly wave of gun crime."

Reporter David Usborne said: "The police state has not arrived quite yet but it may feel like it to the residents of some American cities, where a handful of embattled mayors and police chiefs are

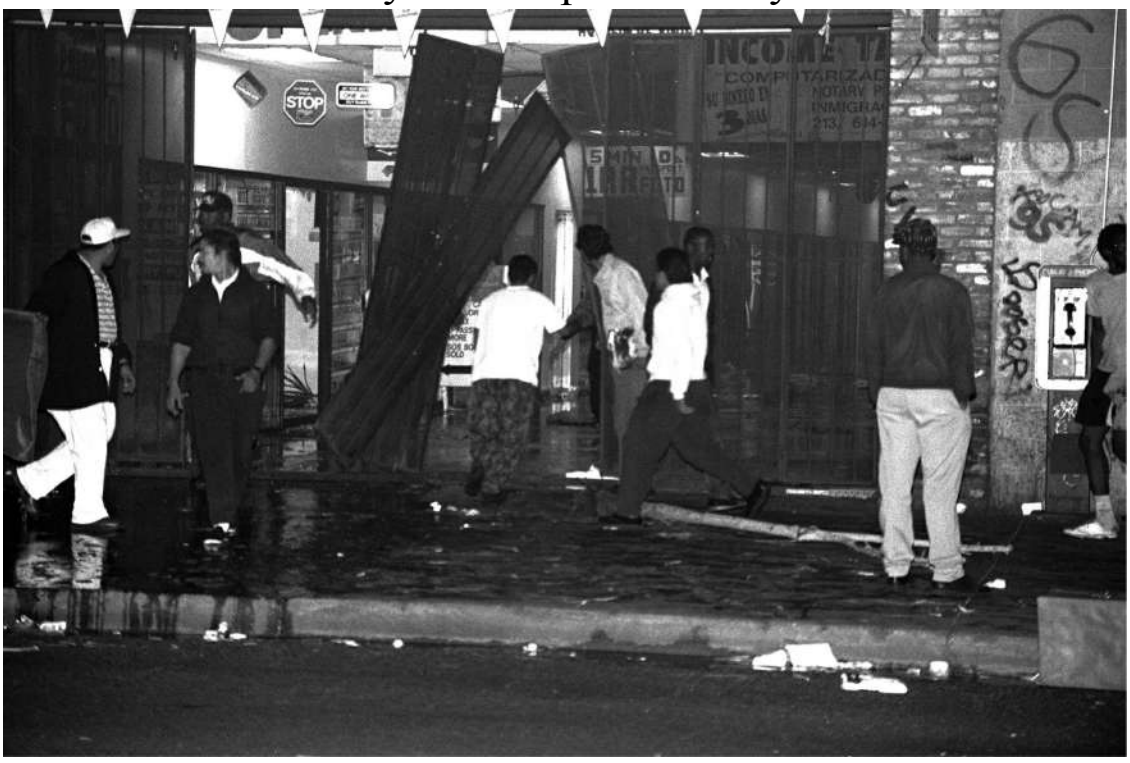
imposing strict and sometimes sweeping curfews as a last resort to quell new waves of gun violence this summer."

Such actions were seen as both needed and justified. One of them was the mayor of Hartford, Connecticut, Eddie Perez. He stated: "We must do this because we cannot and will not tolerate innocent people, especially children, to be victims." As a result of these words, Mayor Perez ordered that a nighttime curfew would be put into place in Hartford, specifically for those under eighteen years of age, and that would extend for a period of around four weeks. Much the same, and in the same time frame, was afoot in Arkansas, specifically in Helena-West Helena. Local police were roaming the streets with military-grade weapons and night-vision technology.

A month after all of this kicked off, the Connecting the Dots in the New World Order blog posted a follow-up piece of commentary. In part, it said: "Campaigners have called for a night curfew for children to be extended across Britain after a trial scheme saw crime plunge by 15 percent. They said that since Operation Goodnight was introduced around a month ago, there has been a dramatic fall in antisocial behavior in Redruth, Cornwall."

It was revealed that the Cornwall police had approached the entire population of Redruth and, ahem, "asked" them to take part in what turned out to be a highly controversial operation. Anyone who had a child under the age of sixteen was required to ensure that those same children were not out after 9:00 P.M. Those under ten could only stay out until 8:00 P.M. Records have shown that this practice did indeed lower the level of crimes in the area, albeit not to any particularly appreciable degree. Chiefly, this was because most of the crimes in question were not carried out by teenagers. Many of the people who lived in and around Redruth did not see this all as an attempt to lower crime. Rather, they saw it as the first

wave of a slow and inexorable introduction of such curfews all across the United Kingdom. It hasn't happened yet, but the Redruth affair is a perfect example of how such a program could indeed be initiated—maybe even permanently.



Looters are shown here in Los Angeles after riots broke out because of the Rodney King verdict in 1992 in which policemen were found not guilty for beating a black man. Curfews are sometimes set during such times to prevent violence and crime. Governments, however, can set curfews under false pretenses in order to gain control of a population.

Moving back to the United States, the U.K.'s Guardian newspaper stated: "From Baltimore, which has one of the strictest curfews in the country, to Denver, where curfew enforcement ramps up every summer, the laws are on the books in hundreds of cities across the U.S. According to available FBI data, there were 2.6m [million] curfew arrests from 1994 and 2012; that's an average of roughly 139,000 annually. Philadelphia alone reported 16,079 violations in 2014—among the highest in the country."

It's important to note that this is nothing particularly new, it's largely just the growing use of curfews that are disturbing people—particularly from the perspective of where all of this may be leading. For example, at the height of World War II, when millions of men were fighting the Axis powers—whether the Nazis in Europe or the Japanese in the Pacific theater—boys and girls in major cities were regularly subjected to curfews predominantly to ensure that they didn't get into trouble at night while their fathers were away at war. In many respects, that's not a bad thing. On the other hand, though, it's a far cry from what may be coming in the years ahead.

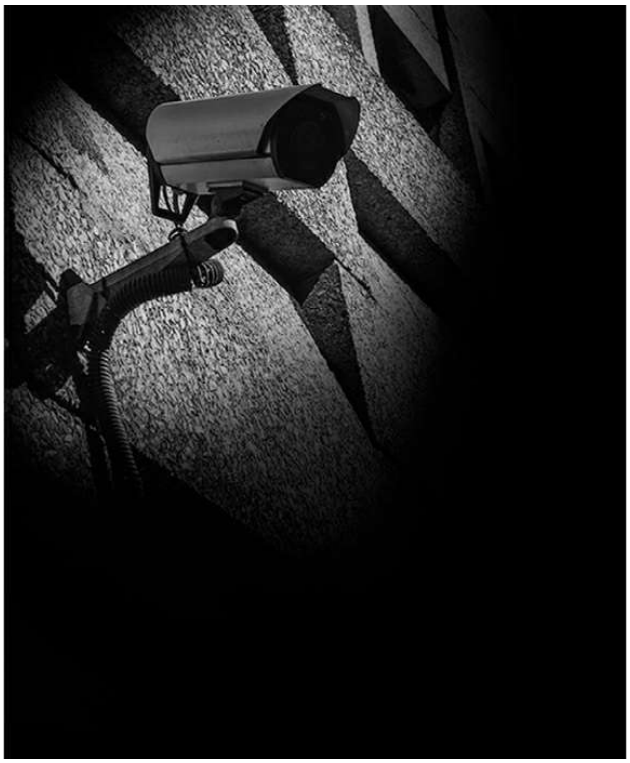
Under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act, a fascinating document has surfaced from one particular arm of the U.S. government—namely, the Office of Juvenile and Delinquency Prevention. The title of the article is "Juvenile Justice Reform Initiatives in the States." It revealed, "Many states have laws enabling localities to enact curfew ordinances, with Georgia, Minnesota, Ohio, Tennessee, and Texas recently enacting laws of this sort, according to the National Conference of State Legislatures. Only Hawaii has enacted statewide curfew legislation. Both California and Florida have debated the idea of adopting statewide curfew legislation, but neither state has enacted any legislation to that end."

Traditionally, the agency stated, under the jurisdiction of local governments, curfews are commonplace in cities and towns across America, according to the U.S. Conference of Mayors. In a December 1995 survey of 1,000 cities with populations of more than 30,000, the conference found that 70 percent, or 270 of the 387 cities responding, have a curfew ordinance in place. An additional 6 percent, or 23 cities, were considering adopting curfew legislation, according to the survey. Cities that have enacted new curfew ordinances or have amended existing curfew

legislation since 1994 include Arlington, Virginia; Austin, Texas; Baltimore, Maryland; Buffalo, New York; Phoenix, Arizona; Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; and San Jose, California.

The Office of Juvenile and Delinquency Prevention further noted: "Curfew laws vary with respect to the locale affected, timeframe, and sanctions. Most restrict minors to their homes or property between the hours of 11:00 P.M. and 6:00 A.M., with some jurisdictions allowing exceptions for weekend nights or summer months. Many curfew ordinances provide exemptions for youth who are going to or from a school-, religious-, or civic-sponsored event. Youth traveling from places of employment or responding to emergencies often are excluded from curfew provisions as well. Several ordinances allow unrestricted mobility for youth who are married, accompanied by an adult, or traveling with a parent's permission."

The agency concluded: "The stated goal of most curfew laws is twofold: to prevent juvenile crime and to protect youth from victimization. According to the Ruefle and Reynolds analysis, those who support juvenile curfews indicate that neighborhoods afflicted with high rates of crime may use curfews as a 'means to protect nondelinquent youth from crime and to deny delinquent youth the opportunity to engage in criminal behavior.' By keeping youth under the age of 18 off the street, curfews are expected to reduce the incidence of crime among the cohort most likely to offend, according to the Federal Bureau of Investigation's (FBI's) 1994 Uniform Crime Report (UCR). Since juvenile perpetrators of crime often take as their victims other youth, it is hoped that rates of youth victimization will drop as well."



Is it possible that we might one day find ourselves living in an unending world of martial law?

Now, it's time to turn our attentions to the issue of what is known as martial law. Perhaps even more effective than curfews, martial law is something that no democratic nation should have to put up with. So, what exactly is martial law? Dictionary.com describes it as "the law temporarily imposed upon an area by state or national military forces when civil authority has broken down or during wartime military operations."

Is it possible that we might one day find ourselves living in an unending world of martial law? There are many within the domain of conspiracy theorizing who firmly believe such a scenario could indeed come to pass. In July 2016, before Donald Trump was elected president of the United States, Scott Adams, author of the Dilbert comic strip, said: "Let's say Donald Trump wins the election. And let's say Democrats believe everything they say about him—that he's the next Hitler. Wouldn't President Obama be

obligated to declare martial law and remain in power?"

Of course, no such extreme action was taken—at all. But that's not to say that one day something along those very lines might not occur. It could happen all too easily.

"I realize this question sounds silly when you first hear it," continued Adams. "But keep in mind that Democrats have successfully sold the 'racist strongman' narrative about Trump to their own ranks. If they're right about Trump, we need to start getting serious about planning for martial law, for the good of the country and the world. No one wants another Hitler. And if they're wrong, we still need to plan for martial law because Democrats think they are right. That's all it takes."

SOTT (Signs of the Times) said, "For decades U.S. law enforcement from the federal to local level has been trained and primed for combat readiness to wage war against its own citizens, under the pretext to quell the forever imminent civil uprising and volatility about to boil over."

Then, there are the following words from UFP News: "On October 17, 2006, President Bush signed into law, the John Warner Defense Authorization Act. The law allows the President to declare a 'public emergency' at his own discretion, and place federal troops anywhere throughout the United States."

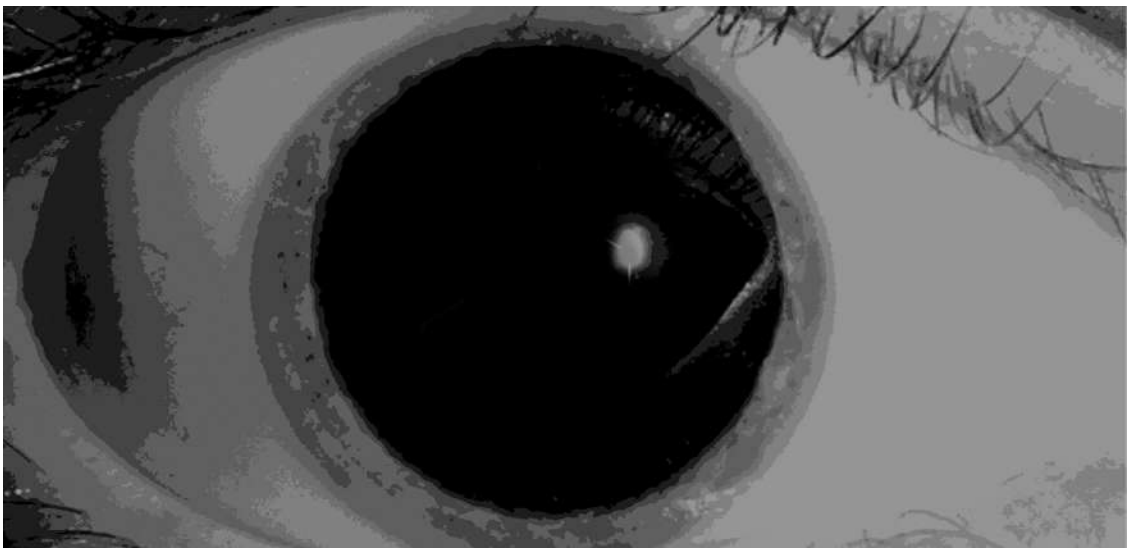
Take note, too, of the following U.S. government document, the John Warner Defense Authorization Act:

> Use of the Armed Forces in Major Public Emergencies. Section 333, "Major public emergencies; interference with State and Federal law" states that "the President may employ the armed forces, including the National Guard in Federal service, to restore public order and enforce the laws of the United States when, as a result of a natural disaster, epidemic, or other serious public health emergency, terrorist attack or incident, or other condition

> in any State or possession of the United States, the President determines that domestic violence has occurred to such an extent that the constituted authorities of the State or possession are incapable of (‘refuse’ or ‘fail in’) maintaining public order, ‘in order to suppress, in any State, any insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combination, or conspiracy.’”

We will end this chapter of Control with the words of Sergeant Major Dan Page, a former Army Ranger. He asserted: “The new Constitution is ready to go and they only need the right incident to bring it down. We’re not very far away from an event that you would call martial law. That term will never be used, by the way, ‘emergency police powers’ will be.”

IMPLANTED AND TAGGED



Back in 2012, a highly controversial statement was made to the BBC by one of the leading lights in the field of science fiction. It came from Elizabeth Moon, who has a history degree from Rice University and a biology degree from the University of Texas at Austin. Her books include The Serrano Connection, Engaging the Enemy, and Command Decision. Moon said: "I would insist on every individual having a unique ID permanently attached—a barcode if you will—an implanted chip to provide an easy, fast inexpensive way to identify individuals."

Microchips have proved very handy when it comes to the likes of tracking dogs that have gotten lost or been stolen. The era of the microchip has ensured that what might otherwise have been sad and tragic affairs are far less common than they once were. Time and again, we hear of devoted owners being reunited with their much-loved pets. That is, of course, a very good thing. But is it a good thing that every single person on the planet be implanted with a microchip? Some might say that having one's children chipped, in the event that they get lost—or, in a worst-case scenario, kidnapped—would be a very good thing. If that's all the chip was to be used for, then yes, more than a few parents would

likely sign up—maybe even the majority of the population.

The problem, however, is that implanted-chip technology is wide open to abuse. Using the technology to find your lost pet, or a child who has gone missing, is almost certainly acceptable to many people. But what happens if government agencies wish to use the technology not just because you and your loved ones may be in peril but because those same agencies just want to know where you are on a 24/7 basis? I'll tell you what happens: freedom and personal privacy go right out the door—and without even a single look back. For your entire life. No wonder that the issue is one that polarizes people: those who are pro-chip and those who are anti-chip.

It may sound like science fiction, but it's not. Microchips work very well on animals. They work just as well when implanted in people. And day by day, the technology is getting more advanced. The New York Daily News asked an important question: "The proposal isn't too far-fetched—it is already technically possible to 'barcode' a human—but does it violate our rights to privacy?" Yes, it was an important question. But surely, anyone with even half a brain would realize that being chipped and watched on an unending basis is a violation of our personal rights.

Far more forthright than the New York Daily News are the words of the American Civil Liberties Union: "To have a record of everywhere you go and everything you do would be a frightening thing. Once we let the government and businesses go down the road of nosing around in our lives, we're going to quickly lose all our privacy." It's good to see that at least one large and influential body is doing what it can to warn us all of the looming nightmare of endless tracking.

The Inquirer came right to the point when it said: "There is also the fear that this technology could be used by unscrupulous people or criminals, by competing corporations, or even by some agencies

in the government, for illegal information gathering or surveillance, or for some immoral objectives."

It has become almost routine to have veterinarians microchip your pets for easier tracking in case they are lost. ID implants could become the norm for humans, too, someday. They could include personal data and medical information, but they might also be used by the government to spy on you.

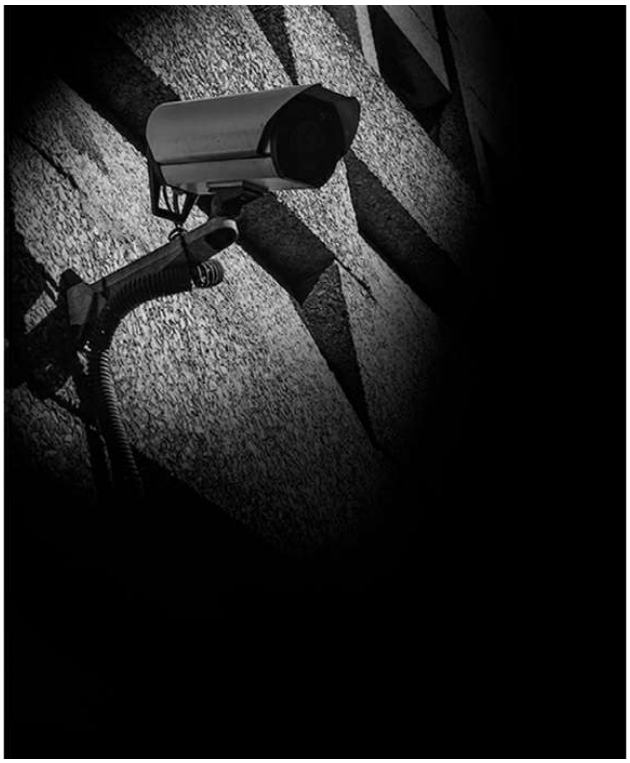
Indeed, if your chip happens to contain, for example, your address, your phone number, your social security number, your email address, and your … well, you get the picture. If a sophisticated hacker could access your chip and obtain all of the above personal data and more, you could be in big trouble—all as a result of a small device that is buried just under the surface of your skin. And if that hacker happens to be in the employ of the

National Security Agency, well, you really have no one to blame but yourself for becoming one of the "sheeple."

But here's the most disturbing aspect of all this: the process is already underway. And in earnest, too.

Certainly, the most visible example of human microchipping occurred in Florida in May of 2002. That was when the Jacobs family underwent the equivalent of taking our dogs to the local veterinary office. Yes, each and every one of them got implanted: Jeffrey and Leslie and their son, Derek. In the case of the Jacobs family, the plan was to implant them with chips that would note all of their medical history as well as any specific conditions they might have. Again, some might say this is a good thing, particularly if someone has the likes of heart disease, diabetes, or epilepsy, where treatment might be needed immediately in an emergency situation.

The technology—known as the VeriChip™—was the work of Applied Digital Solutions, also of Florida. They were delighted to have a family of "guinea pigs" to work with, as were the Jacobs' doctors, who gleefully expressed their hopes and desires that it wouldn't be too long before having one's very own chip became the norm. Mom, dad, and son drove to a clinic in Boca Raton and, before you could say "Gotcha!" all three were implanted and ready for tracking. Yes, it really was that easy and straightforward. Some commentators in the media suggested that this was a wonderful idea. After all, it would save the hassle of fumbling around in an emergency situation to see if an unconscious person had a diabetic bracelet, which was one particular scenario rolled out by the media. Applied Digital Solutions were over the moon, hoping that their product would soon be a worldwide one.



The technology—known as the VeriChip™—was the work of Applied Digital Solutions, also of Florida. They were delighted to have a family of "guinea pigs" to work with.

Other media outlets were far less enthused by all this. The BBC clearly had its mind on other issues than medical-related ones as their words demonstrated: "The chips could also be used to contain personal information and even a global positioning device which could track a person's whereabouts, leading to fears the chip could be used for more sinister purposes."

The BBC was not alone. Two well-respected figures came forward to give their opinions on what they felt was the first step down a slippery slope toward complete, total surveillance. They were Dr. Kirstie Ball of the Open University and a lecturer in Organization Studies. The other was the managing editor of Surveillance and Society, Dr. David M. Wood. They warned in 2006 that before the end of the 2020s, we could find "our almost every movement, purchase and communication" watched by "a complex network of interlinking surveillance technologies."

The words of Dr. David M. Wood and Dr. Kirstie Ball were not at all far off the mark. For example, today, more than ten years after they made their statement, just about everyone owns a smartphone. It's incredibly easy for the likes of the National Security Agency to monitor your every move via your phone. Granted, it's not implanted in your skin, but to say that most people's mobile phones are practically implanted in their pockets or hands would not be too far from the reality of the situation.

Richard Thomas, the United Kingdom's information officer, said that the chips Wood and Ball warned about might at some point in the near future "be used by companies who want to keep tabs on an employee's movements or by governments who want a foolproof way of identifying their citizens—and storing information about them."

In a perfect example of what such a nightmare might bring, The American Dream's Michael Snyder posed this thought-provoking question in May 2012 to his readers: "What would you do if someday the government made it mandatory for everyone to receive an implantable microchip for identification purposes? Would you take it?"

You might have no choice—that is, unless you fight against such a thing. Indeed, the U.S. military is already using technology for its troops. Michael Snyder astutely sees where all of this may well be heading: "Once the government has microchips implanted in all of our soldiers, how long will it be before they want to put a microchip in all government employees for the sake of national security? Once the government has microchips in all government employees, how long will it be before they want to put a microchip in you?"

Interestingly enough, the very issues that were debated in the early 2000s, and that are being expanded upon now, were anticipated close to a quarter of a century ago by David Icke, the

author of such books as The Biggest Secret, Children of the Matrix, and The Robots' Rebellion. In 1994, Icke warned those would listen: "The Brotherhood of the New World Order … want us bar-coded so we can be 'read' at supermarkets and banks, like a checkout assistant now reads a tin of beans. A man at IBM who invented the laser-bar reader for supermarkets has also developed a method of putting the same type of device under human skin in one billionth of a second. It is invisible to the naked eye and could carry all the information anyone needed to know about us. We could be permanently linked to a computer, and who is to say that signals could not be sent both ways?"

Author David Icke suspects that the government will one day force us all to have barcodes tattooed on our bodies.

Icke was not done. In 1995, he said that "the game plan is known as the Great Work of Ages or the New World Order, and it

seeks to introduce a world government to which all nations would be colonies, a world central bank and currency, a world army, and a microchipped population connected to a global computer. What is happening today is the culmination of the manipulation which has been unfolding for thousands of years."

Many laughed at Icke at the time, particularly the media of the U.K. They aren't laughing so much now.

So, where are things at now? A very good indication—and just about the worst indication of all—comes from the heart of DARPA, which is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency. In its own words, "For more than fifty years, DARPA has held to a singular and enduring mission: to make pivotal investments in breakthrough technologies for national security." That's true. But should the issues of microchips and national security fall under the very same banner? No, they should not. But there are clearly some who are looking for exactly that. Many of them are working for DARPA.

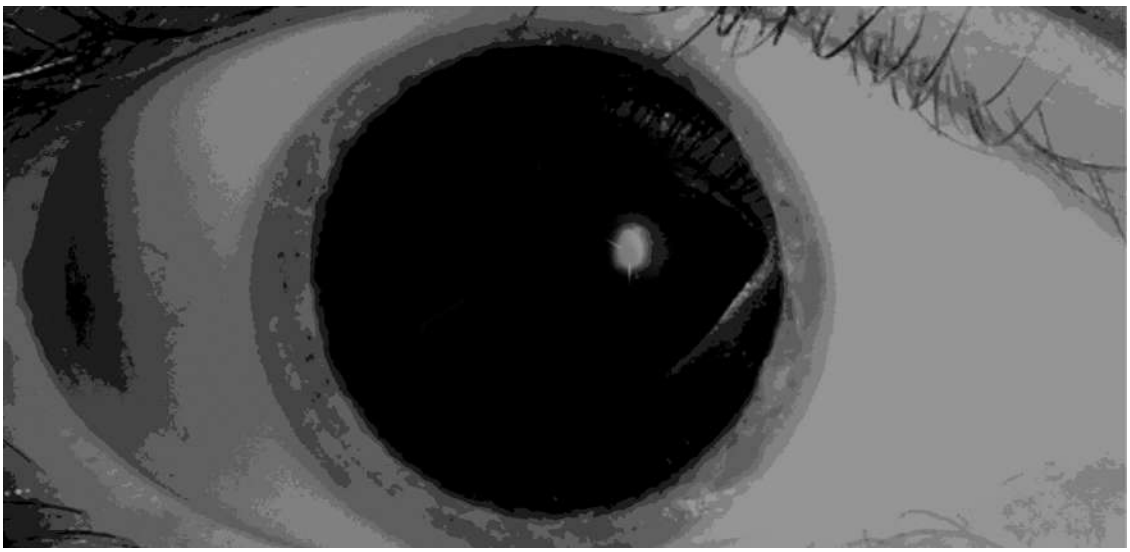
In 2013, it was revealed by DARPA that it was working on what was termed an "edible authentication microchip," which was designed to "contain a minute chip that transmits an individual's personal data." Do you want everyone and his brother (or, rather, DARPA, the NSA, the CIA, and God knows who else) knowing your inside information and having all your passwords? If the answer is "Yes," or "I don't care," then you are an idiot who deserves what you get.

Right now, research is being done for DARPA to make a pill that could be swallowed daily. The microchip inside the pill would contain passwords and activations that would allow a person to access devices, turn on their car, open sealed doors, and so on.

There will always be those who will fly the flag of "Well, it was good enough for my dog, so it's good enough for me." Others might note that such implants would be very useful in health-

related emergencies. If used responsibly and for the reasons directly above, then many would likely embrace the technology. The problem, though, is how exactly can we be sure that the technology will be used responsibly? The answer is: we can't. We know that our smartphones are wide open to surveillance, hacking, and tracking. So are our laptops. Why do you expect that the Controllers would not jump at the chance to access everything contained on your personal chip? Of course, they would. And given the chance, they will. It's up to us to not give them that chance. As in never.

THE FALSE FLAG PHENOMENON



Now, it's time to take a look at how we may be being controlled as a result of carefully planned and executed operations known as "false flag" events. The Atlantic described a false flag as follows:

> The term originates with naval warfare. For centuries, ships have sailed under a flag identifying their nationality. During times of war, ships would sometimes change the national flag they flew in order to fool other vessels that they sought to attack or escape from. They would fly, in other words, a "false flag." The term then expanded to mean any scenario under which a military attack was undertaken by a person or organization pretending to be something else.

Is it possible that at least some terrible events that have occurred in recent history could actually not have been the work of terrorists? Might they, instead, have been definitive false flags or, as they are also known, inside jobs? It's important to note that there is nothing new about false flags: they have a long and controversial history.

One of the earliest such events occurred in the latter part of the

eighteenth century, specifically 1788. It all began when a high-ranking official in the Swedish government quietly and carefully contacted a senior tailor within the Royal Swedish Opera, which may sound strange. Well, yes, it was strange, and with good reason: that same military official asked the tailor if he could create a significant number of uniforms. He didn't want the uniforms to represent the Swedish military, though. Rather, he wanted the tailor to create Russian uniforms. There was method to this oddness. It revolved around manipulation and conspiracy. Not only that, it was a cold-hearted plan on the part of the Swedes.

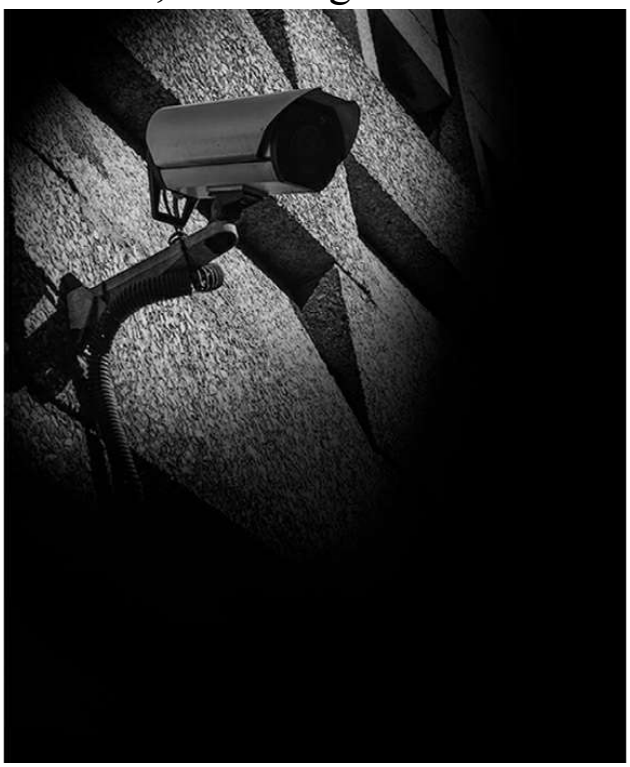
The tailor agreed to make the uniforms, in double-quick time, even though he had no idea as to why the Swedish military would want to dress like Russians. Today, we know exactly why. On June 27, 1788, dressed in their Russian outfits, a team of Swedish soldiers descended on a Swedish military facility in Puumala, a municipality in Finland. The soldiers then attacked their very own installation in order to make it appear as if the Imperial Russian Army were the culprits. The reason?

Prior to the attack, the Swedish government was deeply against engaging in hostilities with the Russians. After the attack, though, it was a very different situation: there was a significant call for retribution. Such was the highly classified nature of the faked attack that not even the highest echelons of the Swedish National Assembly—known as the Riksdag of the Estates—knew anything about it: it was all the work of a well-hidden cabal. In no time at all, King Gustav II took immediate steps to wage war on Russia. The Russo–Swedish War raged from June 1788 to August 1790. Close to forty thousand troops were killed in a war that resolved nothing between the two powers.

Now let's take a trip to Japan and then on to Poland.

On September 18, 1931, the Chinese region of Manchuria was attacked by the Japanese military. The possibility of war breaking

out had been bubbling for a while. All the Japanese needed was a reason to invade. They got one, or, rather, they created it. The Japanese military came up with an idea to launch a false flag on its own soil and place the blame on the Chinese. The target was a stretch of railway on Japan's South Manchuria Railway. A Lieutenant Suemori Kawamoto steered the operation to success. A few explosives were secretly placed close to the track but not on it. The Japanese wanted to make a point, but they didn't want to cause any serious damage to their own territory or people. So, they made sure that the explosion that soon followed was limited. No one was hurt and the track wasn't even affected. But by the Japanese claiming that the attack was the work of the Chinese, now they had a reason to go to war with China. As a result, the Second Sino–Japanese War began (the First Sino–Japanese War was in 1894–1895) and the invasion of Manchuria went ahead, all as a result of a fabricated, false-flag affair.



The possibility of war breaking out had been bubbling for a while. All the Japanese needed was a reason to invade.

They got one, or, rather, they created it.

In the lead-up to the start of World War II in September 1939, the German military came up with its very own false flag: it has become known as the Gleiwitz Incident. Seven members of the much-feared SS, attired in the uniforms of the Polish military, attacked a German radio station—Sender Gleiwitz—in Upper Silesia. The plan was to have it appear to be the work of the Poles, something that Hitler and his cronies hoped would create outrage on the part of the public and allow them to call for war against Poland.

Journalist Bob Graham wrote:

> The audacity of the raid and the brazen manner in which it was exploited by Hitler is still astounding. It was shortly before 8 P.M. that SS-SturmbannFührer Alfred Naujocks and his elite six-man team drove into the radio station. In one of the cars was Franciszek Honiok, a 43-year-old unmarried Catholic farmer. He had been arrested by the SS in the village of Polomia on August 30, and ruthlessly selected as the person who would provide the "proof" of Polish aggression against Germany.

Haniok was killed with a bullet to the head, after which the SS team quickly dressed him as a Polish soldier. Outrage mounted. In no time at all, the Nazis invaded Poland. As a result, World War II began on September 1, 1939. Only two months later, as incredible and terrible as it certainly was, the Soviet military launched an attack on a small, Russian village close to the border of Finland. The name of the village was Mainila. The attack was blamed on Finland—something that allowed the Russians to plan an invasion of Finland.

The Gleiwitz radio tower is in what is now Poland, but back in 1939 the radio station there was attacked by German SS troops disguised as Polish military to create an excuse for war against Poland.

One of the most controversial claims to have come out of World War II is that which suggests that the terrible events that went down at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, in December 1941 amounted to a false flag—not in the sense that the U.S. government was responsible for Pearl Harbor. It certainly was not: the Japanese were clearly the attacking force. The theory is that the government allowed Pearl Harbor to happen in order to justify America entering World War II and with the U.S. public fully in favor as a result of the shocking events. A second, similar theory suggests

that the British government had advance knowledge of the attack on Pearl Harbor and chose to keep that information from the U.S. government—also as a means to get America into the war. Is it really feasible that there is far more to Pearl Harbor than meets the eye? Was there a plan to control public opinion as a result of a coldly manipulated attack on American soil? Let's see what we know for sure about Pearl Harbor—and let us also take a look at the theories that take the controversy into the domain of false flags and attacks that are not all they seem to be.

December 7, 1941, is one date that, like September 11, 2001, will forever remain in the minds of not just the American people but the world, too. There is no doubt that the American military, based at the U.S. naval base at Pearl Harbor, was caught off guard, and drastically so. Hundreds of Japanese fighter planes swarmed the skies, as did bombers. Torpedoes were launched by the Japanese, which led to the catastrophic sinking of the United States' most valuable warships at the time. Hundreds of U.S.-built fighter planes were destroyed in the early morning attack. Close to 2,500 Americans died on that terrible day. Incredibly, so off guard was the military that Japanese losses were minor: only sixty-four Japanese personnel were killed. Whereas America lost 390 aircraft, the Japanese toll was just twenty-nine. The Japanese lost five submarines; the United States lost thirty destroyers, eight battleships, and eight cruisers. Shockwaves spread all around the world. There was no doubt about what was to follow: The United States quickly declared war on Japan and its ally, Germany. World War II, which had been raging in Europe since September 1939, now had a new player on the scene: the United States. With the history of the Pearl Harbor attack of December 7, 1941, laid out, let's take a look at the false-flag angle of all this.

No one wants to believe that either the U.S. government or the British government—or, possibly, some secret combination/cabal

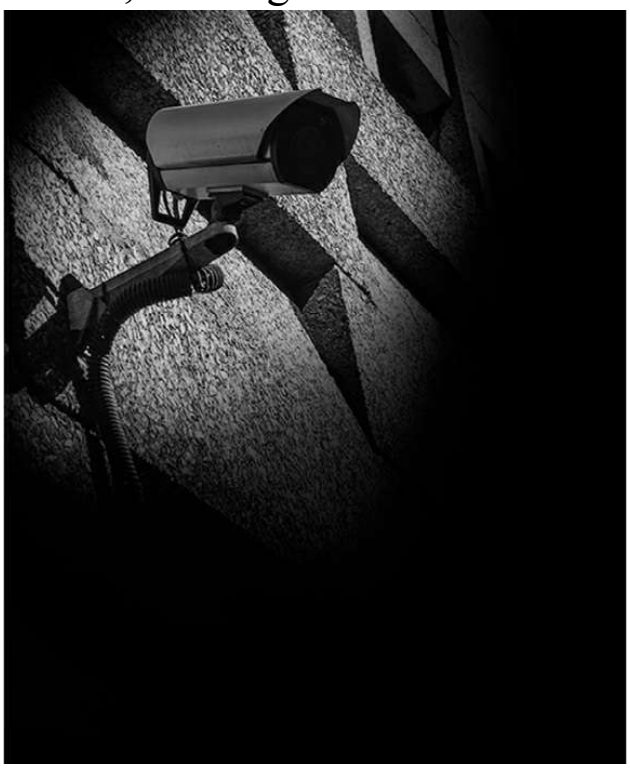
of both—allowed the Japanese attack to occur. But in this particular saga it's an unfortunate and distressing fact that there is some data in our hands that does suggest there was more to the attack than meets the eye—and certainly more than most would prefer to accept.

In very much the same way that there have been multiple studies—by government agencies and independent parties—to try to resolve who it really was who killed President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963, at Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas, so there have been many committees established to try to determine the full and unexpurgated facts surrounding the Pearl Harbor attack. In fact, in the 1940s alone, there were nine such inquiries. The most recent one took place in 1995, which was fifty-four years after the attack went down.

Is it really possible that there were those in power—in the U.S. and in the U.K.—who knew of what was on the horizon (as in literally so) and made a dark and disturbing collective decision to say nothing? Did they permit the attack to go ahead, turning their backs as they did so? Let's see.

Although the United States was not an active player in World War II until December 1941, behind the scenes, it was doing top-secret, sterling work in the field of code breaking. It's a proven fact that the Japanese were experts when it came to the matter of creating codes that were extremely sophisticated and that baffled some of the finest minds in the field of code making and code breaking. Both the United States and the United Kingdom had multiple teams working day and night to solve the riddle of what the Japanese military were saying to each other and more importantly, what they were planning. In the United States, the bulk of the work in this particular arena was undertaken by the Office of Naval Intelligence and by the U.S. Army's elite Signal Intelligence Service. And this is where things start to get

controversial and even conspiratorial. It's time to take a look at the Japanese government's most powerful and intricate code of all. In U.S. intelligence circles, it was given the secret title of "Purple."



History has shown that America's code breakers had solved the Purple code, although the Japanese had no awareness of that.

Undoubtedly, Purple would have been the code that the Japanese would have employed when discussing the plans for the attack on Pearl Harbor in 1941. Here's where things get problematic and complicated. History has shown that America's code breakers had solved the Purple code, although the Japanese had no awareness of that. Those same code breakers—as well as the intelligence personnel whose work was dictated by what the code breakers had uncovered—did not detect any chatter, significant or otherwise, that gave even a modicum of evidence that a specific attack on the United States was imminent, not even chatter suggesting anything vaguely resembling an attack. A

variation on this suggests that the code breakers did pick up confirmations that an attack was coming—and coming quickly—but that the deciphered messages were summarily—and deliberately—ignored by the intelligence world. Why? To provide a reason to get America into the war.

Those who are unable to accept that the U.S. government might have allowed the Pearl Harbor attack to proceed might assert that a small team of code breakers could have picked up the Japanese messages, but they were deliberately ignored. Such a scenario might seem totally unacceptable to many people. The problem, though, is that America's code breakers were not few in number. In the lead-up to Pearl Harbor, more than 700 code breakers were hard at work and determined to learn what the Japanese military had in the cards for America. Is it feasible that not one of those hundreds of people caught even a small whisper of the carnage that was to come? It is this question that has led many conspiracy theorists to suggest that Pearl Harbor was given the green light by the U.S. government—or possibly the U.K. government. And things certainly don't end there.

Moving away from the world of code breaking, let's talk about the strange saga of the SS Lurline—it was a huge liner that was unveiled in 1932. When the Pearl Harbor attacks were almost literally on the horizon, the Lurline was en route to Hawaii, having left San Francisco. As the Lurline's crew took the massive ship to its destination, the crew began to pick up a number of curious, Morse Code-based messages. Leslie Grogan, a man skilled in Morse Code who was onboard the ship, checked out the messages and was able to determine that they were sent by the Japanese. And whoever was broadcasting them was heading in an easterly direction toward Pearl Harbor.

The wreckage of the destroyers USS Downes and Cassin are shown in this photo taken after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. Some say the attack was allowed to happen by either the British or the Americans to give the United States public support to enter World War II.

There are rumors that Grogan and the rest of the crew hastily contacted the U.S. military—both at Pearl Harbor and elsewhere—but when they told the authorities of what they heard, they were dismissed. Such a dismissal of highly important data that would clearly have had a major bearing upon national security issues could only have been authorized at an incredibly high level up the chain of command. There is a very good reason why all of this remains at rumor level after more than seventy years. Surely the matter could have been resolved by now? You would think so. But

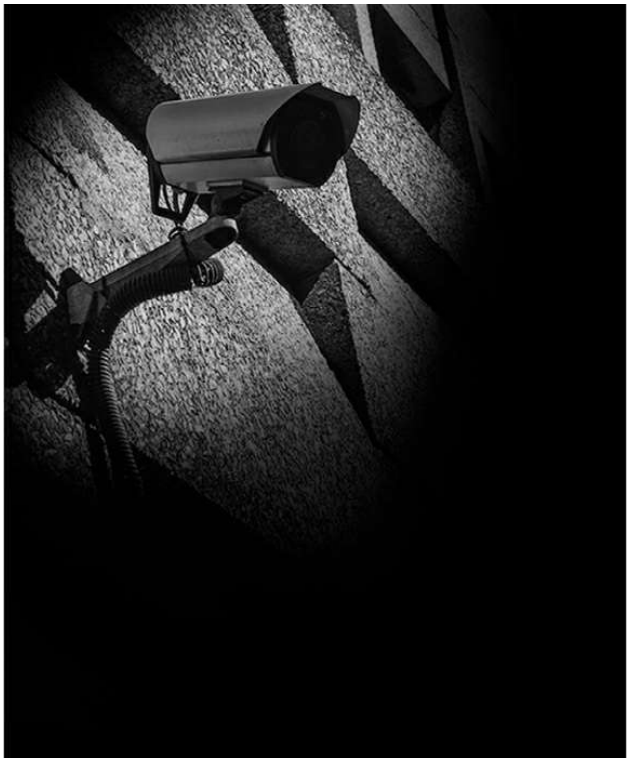
there is one big problem: an official report written by Leslie Grogan himself and dispatched to the 14th Naval District in Honolulu has gone missing. Vanished. Nowhere to be found. Should we consider this to be evidence of something sinister having been afoot? Yes, we should. Clearly, Grogan's report was hidden or destroyed for a reason. That reason may well have been because Grogan's words may have provided conformation that the U.S. military knew the attack on Pearl Harbor was about to happen but decided to say or do nothing at all. Not a pleasant thought, to be sure.

Of course, the entire matter could be resolved by carefully studying the documentation and data that had been prepared by Leslie Grogan and that was provided to the 14th Naval District in Honolulu. Unfortunately, that same documentation and data cannot be found anywhere.

For the record, the Japanese denied, when the war ended in 1945, that they made any kind of broadcasts—Morse Code-based or otherwise. A 1942 Japanese document that was released after the war stated: "In order to keep strict radio silence, steps such as taking off fuses in the circuit, and holding and sealing the keys were taken. During the operation, the strict radio silence was perfectly carried out. The Kido Butai used the radio instruments for the first time on the day of the attack since they had been fixed at the base approximately twenty days before and proved they worked well. Paper flaps had been inserted between key points of some transmitters on board Akagi to keep the strictest radio silence."

Attempts to try to find the Leslie Grogan material at the National Archives, in the archives of the U.S. Navy, and at a variety of presidential libraries have utterly failed to find his potentially priceless paperwork.

If the issues surrounding code breaking and a missing document were all that we had to make a case of conspiracy, then it would be a fairly shaky case. But there are other issues that only serve to add to the puzzle—and not in a particularly positive way. It's now time to turn our attentions to a highly respected figure, Vice Admiral Frank E. Beatty. As a result of his duty to his country, Beatty, who died in 1976 at the age of eighty-two, was awarded the Bronze Star Medal, the Navy Cross, and the Legion of Merit. He was a hugely respected figure in the military and someone who, in World War II—from 1941 to 1943—was an aide to the secretary of the Navy, William Franklin Knox. Then, the vice admiral went on to captain the USS Columbia, a light cruiser, which saw battle in the Pacific arena. Keep all of the above, illustrious information in your mind when you read what Vice Admiral Beatty had to say about the events at Pearl Harbor:



Attempts to try to find the Leslie Grogan material at the National Archives, in the archives of the U.S. Navy, and at a variety of presidential libraries have utterly failed….

> Prior to December 7, it was evident even to me that we were pushing Japan into a corner. I believed that it was the desire of President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill that we get into the war, as they felt the Allies could not win without us and all our efforts to cause the Germans to declare war on us failed; the conditions we imposed upon Japan—to get out of China, for example—were so severe that we knew that nation could not accept them. We were forcing her so severely that we could have known that she would react toward the United States. All her preparations in a military way—and we knew their overall import—pointed that way.

As Beatty's words show, the United States and the United Kingdom were clearly goading the Japanese, determined to find a way to have them enter the war.

An even more startling statement was made in a document prepared in October 1940—just a little more than a year before the Pearl Harbor disaster took place. The statement was recorded in an Office of Naval Intelligence office document, which quoted the words of one Lieutenant Commander Arthur H. McCollum. He was a highly regarded military figure whose positions included director of Allied Naval Intelligence, Southwest Pacific; assistant chief of staff for intelligence, Seventh Fleet; and commanding officer of the Seventh Fleet Intelligence Center. He was someone who felt that a way had to be found to get Japan into the war. He is recorded in the above documentation as stating, "If by these means Japan could be led to commit an overt act of war, so much the better."

The final words go to Jonathan Daniels, President Roosevelt's administrative assistant and a White House press secretary. Discussing his knowledge of the president's thoughts on Pearl Harbor, Daniels said, "The blow was heavier than he had hoped it

would necessarily be. But the risks paid off; even the loss was worth the price."

Would the families of those men and women who lost their lives on December 7, 1941, agree?

When it comes to definitive false flags, they don't come more visible and provable than what has become known as the Reichstag Fire. It was an incident that went down in Berlin, Germany, in late February 1933, specifically on the twenty-seventh of the month. In concise terms, the story (for sure, that's all it was: a story) was that on the night in question, a man named Marinus van der Lubbe did something to the Germans that was unthinkable: he set fire to the Reichstag, from where the German government's Parliament operated. Van der Lubbe was said to have been caught red-handed and confessed to the crime. It was not true: van der Lubbe played no role in the affair. Just like Lee Harvey Oswald, in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, van der Lubbe was a definitive patsy.

Originally from the Netherlands, van der Lubbe had not been in Germany for too long when he supposedly committed what the Nazis concluded was an unforgivable act. The important part in all of this, and why van der Lubbe was chosen, was because he was a communist. The Nazis made a big parade about all this, telling the German public that van der Lubbe, as a communist, was part of a concerted plan to overthrow the elected government. Outraged, the German people bought into just about everything told to them. Van der Lubbe, meanwhile, received a sentence of nothing less than death.

That was the concise version of the story. Let's now take a look at the big picture.

It was around 9:00 P.M. when word got out that the Reichstag was in flames. That it was seen by the Nazis as a much-treasured building meant that all steps were taken as soon as possible to

ensure that the Reichstag was not burned to the ground. Fire crews were quickly on the scene, but the Chamber of Deputies was already blazing nicely. When law enforcement personnel checked out the interior, they found van der Lubbe. Caught in the act? Well, it very much depends on whose version of events you accept as the real one. It's hardly surprising that van der Lubbe was immediately arrested and placed into custody, as were several other known communists—leading figures, in fact, in Germany's communist camp. The fire was out shortly before midnight, but the damage was done: there was very little that could be saved.

The 1933 Reichstag fire was blamed on Dutch national Marinus van der Lubbe. The Nazis said that the communists were behind the arson, helping to rally the German people behind the new chancellor, Adolf Hitler. It was the Nazis,

however, who set the fire themselves.

Roughly a month or so earlier, Adolf Hitler had been given the lofty position of chancellor of Germany. When word of the burning of the Reichstag got out, Hitler immediately approached President Paul von Hindenberg with a controversial proposal: namely, to place the nation into a state of what today we would term martial law and to bring in draconian new laws to allow for the complete eradication of what was perceived as a communist menace. Such were the dangerously persuasive ways of Hitler, von Hindenberg agreed. For a time, there was chaos, as countless numbers of communists were rounded up and jailed—and that included the leading figures in Germany's Communist Party. On the back of all this, Hitler demanded a new election. He got it on March 5, 1933. The plan was for the National Socialists to dominate the election and send the communists packing.

It's worth noting how incredibly fast all of this went ahead, much of which was provoked by the effects of the fire at the Reichstag. False flags typically do provoke sudden and controversial changes to society. In fact, it was only one day after the fire that Hitler succeeded in having passed what was termed the Reichstag Fire Decree. It was this particular act that led to the aforementioned state of near-martial law. The media of the day found itself censored and unable to print stories of crucial importance—unless, of course, they wanted to incur the deranged wrath of Hitler, which very few did. Public gatherings of a political nature (unless it was National Socialist-based) were banned. It became de rigueur for the people of Germany have their mail monitored. Hitler, in quick-fire fashion, was well on the way to becoming the nut who plunged the planet into World War II.

But what of Marinus van der Lubbe, the patsy in the scheme of the Nazi Party to initiate a false flag and change the face of Germany—for the worse?

Across a period of forty-eight hours—September 21 to 23—the trial of van der Lubbe and several other self-admitted communists, Georgi Dimitrov, Vasil Tanev, Ernst Torgler, and Blagoi Popov, continued. Such was the seriousness of the crime that all of them were suspected of carrying out (even though van der Lubbe claimed to have acted alone) that the trial went ahead in Germany's most powerful court: the German Imperial High Court, known as the Reichsgericht.

Overseeing the trial was Dr. Wilhelm Bürger, the judge. The charges were as serious as they were grim. The group was not just facing charges of arson but also of trying to collapse the German government. It turned out that when the verdict was presented to the judge, only van der Lubbe was found guilty. The rest got a free pass. Van der Lubbe's fate was far from a good one, and that's putting matters mildly. In the following year, 1934, he was beheaded in the yard of a Leipzig prison, although it's worth noting that thirty-three years later, van der Lubbe's sentence was overturned on the grounds that he was probably insane—certainly he had noticeable learning difficulties, which plagued the entirety of his young life. He was dead at twenty-four.

Hitler was far from pleased that only van der Lubbe was found guilty while the rest of the group walked free. It was Hitler's intention to send a message to the communists, but it didn't quite work out as he anticipated. Nevertheless, we all know what the ultimate outcome was: Adolf Hitler, a powercrazed monster, took on much of the world and was thankfully beaten in 1945. Let's now examine the false-flag claims that are attached to the torching of the Reichstag.

General Franz Halder admitted at the Nuremberg trials that the Reichstag fire had been a false flag.

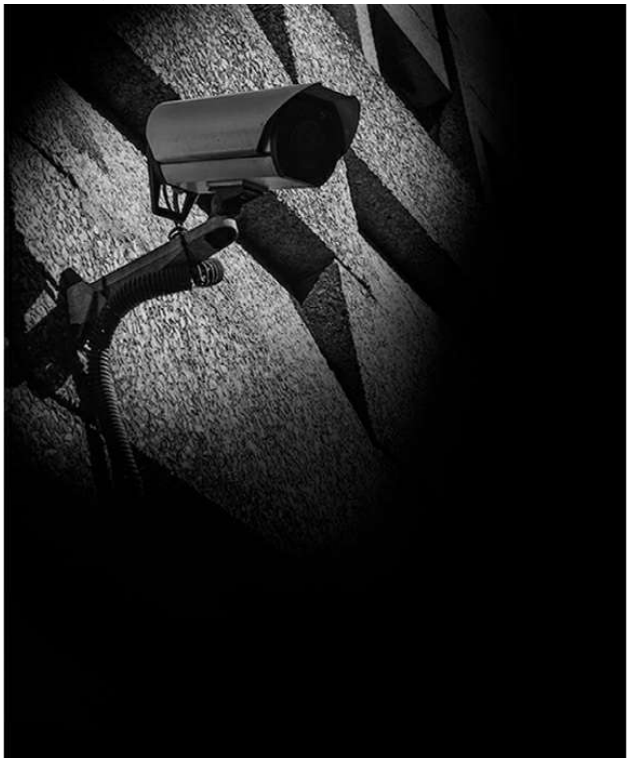
It's important to note that General Franz Halder, the chief of Nazi Germany's Army High Command, stated during the Nuremberg trials that he knew for sure that the burning of the Reichstag was a false flag. It's well worth taking a careful look at words in the general's personal affidavit:

"On the occasion of a lunch on the Führer's birthday in 1943, the people around the Führer turned the conversation to the Reichstag building and its artistic value. I heard with my own ears how [Hermann] Göring [the president of the Reichstag] broke into the conversation and shouted: 'The only one who really knows

about the Reichstag building is I, for I set fire to it.' And saying this he slapped his thigh."

For the record, Göring flatly denied this, saying: "I had no reason or motive for setting fire to the Reichstag. From the artistic point of view I did not at all regret that the assembly chamber was burned; I hoped to build a better one. But I did regret very much that I was forced to find a new meeting place for the Reichstag and, not being able to find one, I had to give up my Kroll Opera House for that purpose. The opera seemed to me much more important than the Reichstag."

Still on the matter of false flags, it has been suggested that van der Lubbe might well have played a role in the burning of the Reichstag, but as a result of his mental handicaps, he was someone who could have been easily influenced to start the fire, which led to his death in his early twenties.



In all likelihood, we'll never know the full story behind the Reichstag fire, but the evidence does point in the direction of a false flag.

A further claim came in 1946 from a man named Hans Gisevius. During the war, Gisevius had been a member of the dreaded Gestapo but eventually changed his ways and turned on Hitler and revealed what he knew of the Reichstag fire. According to Gisevius, the culprits were indeed the Nazis. Gisevius pointed the finger at one Hans Georg Gewehr, who died in 1976 and who was said to have been recruited to do the job by highranking Nazis, including Joseph Goebbels, the Nazi's minister of propaganda. Gisevius said that most of the conspirators died in what was known as the "Night of the Long Knives."

History in an Hour stated: "The Night of the Long Knives was Adolf Hitler's great purge, ridding the Nazi Party of those he distrusted, together with anti-Nazi figures within Germany and members of his paramilitary wing, the SA. Its most notorious victim was Ernst Rohm, once his loyal friend and devotee.… On the weekend of 30 June to 1 July 1934, in what was to become known as the 'Night of the Long Knives,' Hitler acted. Members of the SS stormed a hotel in the village of Bad Wiessee where the SA had gathered for a weekend of homosexual debauchery, pulled Rohm and his henchmen from their beds and had them arrested. Most were promptly executed on the spot, except for Rohm. Hitler took it upon himself to arrest Rohm personally, marching into his hotel room and, brandishing a revolver, yelled, 'You're under arrest, you pig.'"

In all likelihood, we'll never know the full story behind the Reichstag fire, but the evidence does point in the direction of a false flag. If nothing else, the saga demonstrates just how manipulative a false flag can be, specifically when it comes to matters relative to manipulation and control.

It's time now to jump forward to the 1960s and look at a highly classified program called Operation Northwoods. On April 30,

2001, the National Security Archive issued a press release that read as follows: "In his new exposé of the National Security Agency entitled Body of Secrets, author James Bamford highlights a set of proposals on Cuba by the Joint Chiefs of Staff codenamed OPERATION NORTHWOODS. This document, titled 'Justification for U.S. Military Intervention in Cuba' was provided by the JCS to Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara on March 13, 1962, as the key component of Northwoods."

The release continued: "Written in response to a request from the Chief of the Cuba Project, Col. Edward Lansdale, the Top Secret memorandum describes U.S. plans to covertly engineer various pretexts that would justify a U.S. invasion of Cuba."

To say that these "various pretexts" were controversial is an understatement as the National Security Archive's press release shows:

> These proposals—part of a secret anti-Castro program known as Operation Mongoose—included staging the assassinations of Cubans living in the United States, developing a fake "Communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other Florida cities and even in Washington," including "sink[ing] a boatload of Cuban refugees (real or simulated)," faking a Cuban air force attack on a civilian jetliner, and concocting a "Remember the Maine" incident by blowing up a U.S. ship in Cuban waters and then blaming the incident on Cuban sabotage. Bamford himself writes that Operation Northwoods "may be the most corrupt plan ever created by the U.S. government."

An extract from the highly classified Operation Northwoods document file stated:

> The suggested courses of action are based on the premise that U.S. military intervention will result from a period of

> heightened U.S.-Cuban tensions, which place the United States in the position of suffering justifiable grievances. World opinion and the United Nations forum should be favorably affected by developing the international image of the Cuban government as rash and irresponsible, and as an alarming and unpredictable threat to the peace of the Western Hemisphere.

The now-declassified document makes it clear that the Joint Chiefs of Staff were gung-ho for the project:

> The Joint Chiefs of Staff have considered the attached Memorandum for the Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, which responds to a request of that office for brief but precise description of pretexts which would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba.
>
> The Joint Chiefs of Staff recommend that the proposed memorandum be forwarded as a preliminary submission suitable for planning purposes. It is assumed that there will be similar submissions from other agencies and that these inputs will be used as a basis for developing a time-phased plan. Individual projects can then be considered on a case-by-case basis.

The Operation Northwoods dossier reports this: "Further, it is assumed that a single agency will be given the primary responsibility for developing military and para-military aspects of the basic plan. It is recommended that this responsibility for both overt and covert military operations be assigned [to] the Joint Chiefs of Staff."

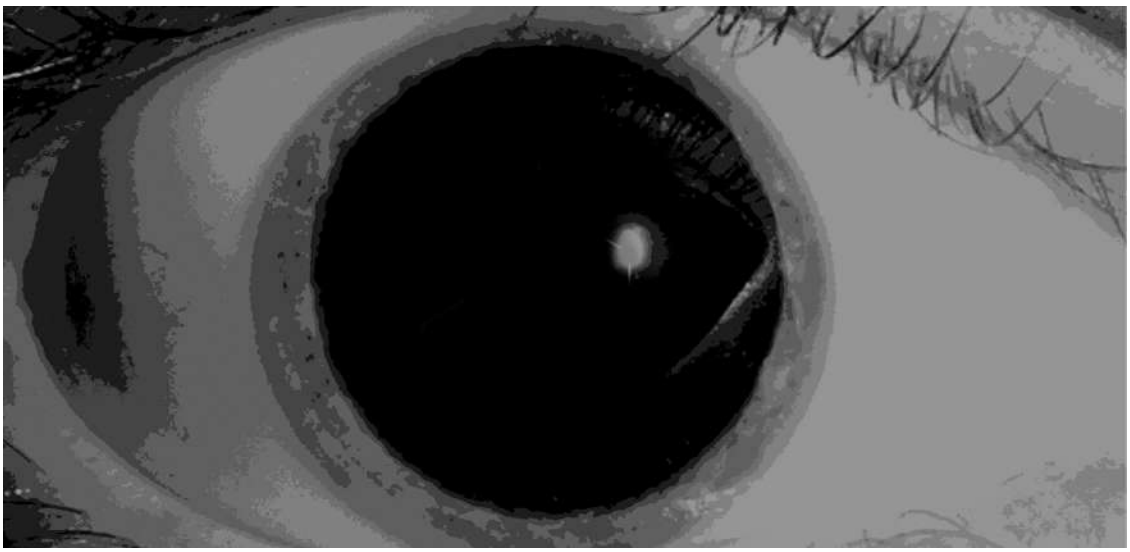
And finally, from the Northwoods file, we have this:

> Such a plan would enable a logical build-up of incidents to be combined with other seemingly unrelated events to camouflage the ultimate objective and create the necessary impression of Cuban rashness and irresponsibility on a

> large scale, directed at other countries as well as the United States. The plan would also properly integrate and time phase the courses of action to be pursued. The desired resultant from the execution of this plan would be to place the United States in the apparent position of suffering defensible grievances from a rash and irresponsible government of Cuba and to develop an international image of a Cuban threat to peace in the Western Hemisphere.

Clearly, in the early 1960s, for those in the government, the military, and the intelligence community of the United States, the idea of using false flags to try to ensure that Cuba would be perceived as a "threat to peace in the Western Hemisphere" was a highly popular one.

ORCHESTRATED ATTACKS



In terms of terrible events that will forever be etched into the minds of not just millions but billions of people, it certainly doesn't get any worse than 9/11—September 11, 2001: the day on which thousands lost their lives and the United States experienced its worst mass killing since December 6, 1941, when Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, was attacked by Japanese military forces. 9/11 was a shock out of the blue. It showed the American people that, despite its power and strength, it was just about as vulnerable as any other nation on the planet. It was a day that was filled with chaos, uncertainty, danger, and unpredictability. In what was almost an unbelievable situation, no fewer than four passenger planes were hijacked by members of al-Qaeda, who had a deep hatred of the United States of America and its people.

On that fateful day, United Airlines Flight 175 and American Airlines Flight 11 hit the south and north twin towers of New York City's World Trade Center. The fiery, explosive, and high-speed collisions ensured that no one in the airplanes survived the deliberate targeting of the towers. Those two incidents were followed by the crash of American Airlines' Flight 77 into the Pentagon, creating death and disaster in its wake. The final

incident, which occurred in Shanksville, Pennsylvania, involved United Airlines' Flight 93, which slammed into the ground after passengers on the plane bravely wrestled control of the plane out of the hands of the terrorists. We may never know for sure, but theories have been put forward that Flight 93's target may well have been either the White House or the Empire State Building. Osama bin Laden's crazed goals for the United States had just reached a shocking new level, or that, at least, is the official story. It's one that many are highly doubtful of, which echoes what we know about Pearl Harbor and that has aspects of the Operation Northwoods agenda of the early 1960s attached to it.

One of those who is of the opinion that there is far more to 9/11 than meets the eye is Steve Alten. For Alten, the issue of false flags is at the core of 9/11, and he has been threatened by sinister forces for daring to say so. Alten is a well-respected author whose books sell in seriously high numbers. One of those books is The Shell Game, which was published back in 2009. It's a story that tells of what we might call the next 9/11 but on a far more massive scale: the detonation of a nuclear bomb in the United States. Whatever the truth of 9/11, Alten doesn't believe we know even half of it—probably way less than that, too. He has, however, carefully studied not just what happened during the course of the attacks but also what happened before the attacks began.

One of the most eye-opening things that caught Alten's attention was the fact that on the morning on which more than three thousand people died, Vice President Dick Cheney coordinated a series of complex, computerized war games, the scenario of which was the hijacking of aircraft. Alten believes that those same war games "purposefully diverted all of our jet fighters away from the Northeastern Air Defense Sector (NEADS) where the four hijackings took place, sending them over Alaska, Greenland, Iceland, and Canada."

He also said: “One of these exercises, Vigilant Guardian, was a hijack drill designed to mirror the actual events taking place, inserting twenty-two false radar blips on the FAA’s radar screens so that flight controllers had no idea which blips were the hijacked aircraft and which were the war game blips.”

Just before the 9/11 attacks, Vice President Dick Cheney ordered a series of war games to be conducted that diverted jet fires away from where all the attacks occurred.

Deliberate or not, the outcome of all this was that the military was in a state of confusion: which were the real aircraft and which were those that were integral parts of the game? No one could say for sure. Chaos and uncertainty ruled—that is, until the news started to come in, reporting on what had happened in New York and also in Pennsylvania and at the Pentagon.

When it comes to the idea that 9/11 was an inside job—a

terrible false flag orchestrated by monsters without consciences—it's a matter of money. "Follow the money" was the most infamous phrase that came out of the Watergate affair that brought President Richard M. Nixon's administration crashing down to earth. Following the money in relation to 9/11 also unearthed a great deal of suspicious activity. One of the people who noticed this odd activity was Allen M. Poteshman. Writing for the Journal of Business, he revealed:

"A measure of abnormal long put volume was also examined and seen to be at abnormally high levels in the days leading up to the attacks. Consequently, the paper concludes that there is evidence of unusual option market activity in the days leading up to September 11 that is consistent with investors trading on advance knowledge of the attacks."

Much of that "unusual option market activity" was focused on the airline industry, which took a dive after 9/11. There really is just one, viable scenario for all of this: Someone knew something was coming.

Moving on from the domain of the airline industry, it's worth noting—and incredibly telling—that the world of insurance demonstrated suspicious activity, too. Two companies, Citigroup Inc., and Morgan Stanley, were at the forefront of the controversy. Both profited from huge increases in trading in early September. As amazing as it may sound, Citigroup Inc.'s trading was in excess of forty times greater than could normally have been expected. This is made all the more illuminating by the fact that Citigroup stood to pay out millions in insurance claims from the World Trade Center attacks. Morgan Stanley had their offices within the World Trade Center. One of the United States' leading defense companies, Raytheon, saw trading leap more than five times its normal approximate level on September 10. Was all of this curious—and practically unprecedented—trading just down to coincidence? If

you believe that, I have a moon made of green cheese you just might like to buy.

A variation on the literal false-flag angle for 9/11 suggests that —mirroring Pearl Harbor—U.S. intelligence knew that something was coming, but they weren't exactly sure what. But to bolster the United States' stance on the likes of Iraq, Iran, and Osama bin Laden, it was decided that if an event occurred, it would allow the U.S. government to do essentially whatever it wanted to do to ensure global superiority. If the scenario is true and 9/11 was allowed to go ahead, then those who made the decisions may genuinely not have known what the hijackers planned. Perhaps, they thought, it might just amount to a couple of hijacks/stand-offs on a runway or two and that negotiating with the hijackers would have brought things to an end with no lives lost, except for maybe the terrorists. When, however, the real scale of the attack unfolded, it may well have led the conspirators to double down and destroy any and all data and evidence that might have led back to them.

One of the people who believed this particularly disturbing, but also thought-provoking, theory was Michael Meacher. When the events of 9/11 took place, Meacher was the British government's environment minister, a position he held from 1997 to 2003. Many within the media and the British public listened carefully when Meacher had the following to say in an official statement:

> [I]t is clear the U.S. authorities did little or nothing to preempt the events of 9/11. It is known that at least 11 countries provided advance warning to the U.S. of the 9/11 attacks. Two senior Mossad experts were sent to Washington in August 2001 to alert the CIA and FBI to a cell of two hundred terrorists said to be preparing a big operation. The list they provided included the names of four of the 9/11 hijackers, none of whom was arrested.
>
> It had been known as early as 1996 that there were plans

to hit Washington targets with airplanes. Then in 1999 a U.S. national intelligence council report noted that "al-Qaeda suicide bombers could crash-land an aircraft packed with high explosives into the Pentagon, the headquarters of the CIA, or the White House."

Fifteen of the 9/11 hijackers obtained their visas in Saudi Arabia. Michael Springman, the former head of the American visa bureau in Jeddah, has stated that since 1987 the CIA had been illicitly issuing visas to unqualified applicants from the Middle East and bringing them to the U.S. for training in terrorism for the Afghan war in collaboration with bin Laden. It seems this operation continued after the Afghan war for other purposes. It is also reported that five of the hijackers received training at secure U.S. military installations in the 1990s.

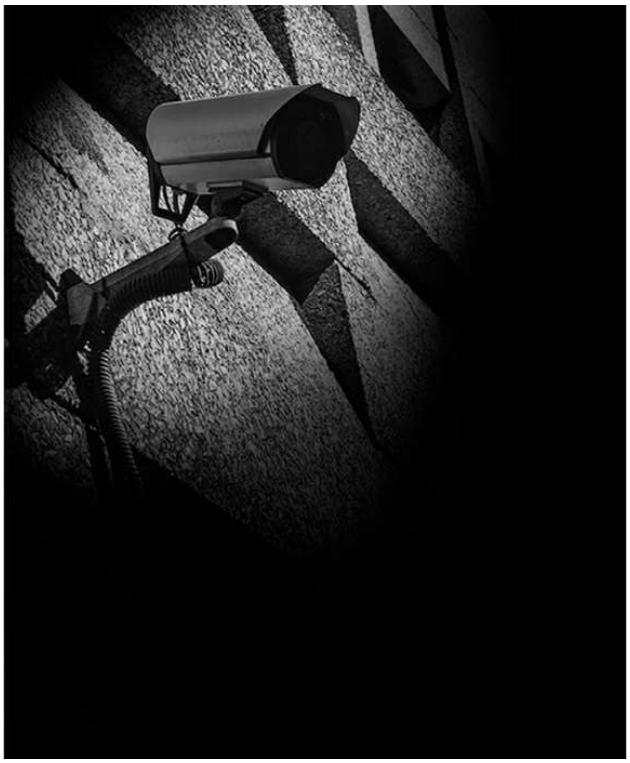
Member of Parliament Michael Meacher was the British environmental minister during the 9/11 attacks. He has stated that the American government did little to prevent the terrorists' plans, even when given years of warning.

Such is the incredible veil of secrecy that surrounds 9/11, something that Steve Alten highlighted in his book The Shell Game. We may never know the full story of what happened or whose agenda was at work (maybe there were multiple agendas). All we know for sure is that there are more than a few suspicious events and "coincidences" in this tragic saga. They point far less at a terrorist attack and far more at the notion of a carefully executed

operation designed to further the agenda of the Controllers.

If 9/11 wasn't enough, it was only seven days after the United States' worst terrorist attack in the history of the country that Americans had something else to contend with. It was something dangerous and frightening for the people. It was also something totally unanticipated. It was a series of controversial incidents and episodes that, collectively, became known as "Amerithrax." That wasn't so much a nickname but the code word for an FBI investigation into what was clearly a planned program to target certain people with deadly anthrax. Whoever was behind the anthrax attacks, they certainly chose their targets carefully: they included senior politicians and the nation's press.

It's interesting to note that on the very night of September 11, Vice President Dick Cheney decided to take a course of antibiotics to fight off the effects of anthrax. As we all do, right, when the mood takes us? The antibiotic in question was Ciprofloaxin. We have already seen that author Steve Alten believes that Dick Cheney was one of the orchestrators of 9/11. Does this "coincidental" angle of Cheney protecting himself from anthrax mean that Cheney knew the anthrax attack was coming in just the same way he may have had deep awareness of what was going to happen on 9/11?



Then, on October 9, whoever was sending the anthrax spores changed their approach: they moved away from the media and began targeting the world of politics.…

It was on September 18 that matters took off big time. It's not incorrect to say that the media was bombarded by anthrax on that particular day. Letters containing anthrax were received at the offices of NBC News, ABC News, the National Enquirer, CBS News, and the New York Post. Or, rather, it's presumed that is the case. While the letters sent to NBC News and the New York Post certainly were found and recovered for forensic analysis by the FBI, the remaining three were not found. That staff at ABC News, CBS News, and the National Enquirer were quickly infected by anthrax has led to the assumption that letters were the delivery method involved, too. That may well be the case. Certainly, it's a logical, solid assumption, but it is still an unproved assumption. Matters, however, had barely begun.

Then, on October 9, whoever was sending the anthrax spores changed their approach: they moved away from the media and

began targeting the world of politics, specifically Patrick Leahy and Tom Daschle, both of whom were Democrat senators. Daschle represented South Dakota and Leahy, Vermont. With its own now under attack, the U.S. government took the unheard of step of actually closing down its own mail service.

The attacks were as serious as could be: more than twenty people in government and the media were infected; five died as a result of the exposure. The FBI, while looking deeply into the issue, suspected that the letters had been sent from one particular mailbox located not far from Princeton University. This gave the FBI a few clues as to who they felt might be the guilty party: a man named Bruce Ivins. It turns out that Ivins was a microbiologist employed at the ultra-secret Maryland-based Fort Detrick. The reason why Ivins became the FBI's number-one person of interest was because he had previously worked with the very same strain of anthrax. It's hardly surprising that Ivins' friends and colleagues at work were baffled by all this: among other things, Ivins had been a recipient of the Decoration for Exceptional Civilian Service award from the Department of Defense. It remains the most prestigious award that the Department of Defense can bestow on a civilian.

Seven years after Amerithrax began and was soon over, special agents of the FBI informed Ivins that he was almost certainly going to be charged with the anthrax attacks. That the FBI chose to inform Ivins of what was afoot, rather than just arresting him, led Ivins to take the initiative—if you can call it an initiative. Ivins killed himself with an overdose of Tylenol. Multiple organ failure soon took his life. Since Ivins was now dead, the case came to an end. But there was no doubt for the FBI that they had their man, even if they couldn't take legal action against him.

Bacillus anthracis is a bacterium that causes the disease anthrax. It occurs in nature and is very hardy and easy to store, which is why some governments have weaponized it for use in gene warfare.

There were a lot of people who were sure that the FBI had not gotten their man, after all. Dr. Henry S. Heine, a colleague of Ivins, said that there was a unanimous belief among the rest of the team that the anthrax attacks had zero to do with Ivins. Indeed, Dr. Heine said that it was simply impossible for someone to have refined that particular type of anthrax and for no one to have any inkling at all as to what he was doing.

Now, we come to another aspect of the anthrax attacks—one that takes us down yet another conspiratorial pathway.

Recall that Democrat senators Patrick Leahy and Tom Daschle were targeted with anthrax. It's important to note that at the time of Amerithrax, right after 9/11, the U.S. government was doing its utmost to push through the Patriot Act, which is without a doubt one of the most controversial of all the many government acts ever

passed. It's surely not a coincidence that the two senators, Leahy and Daschle, were far from satisfied by the Orwellian act. At the time, Daschle was the Senate majority leader and expressed his concerns about racing the act through without a deep and lengthy debate. The Bush Administration wanted it to go through now, as in right now.

Interestingly, Senator Leahy, too, was very critical of both President Bush and his administration and of the Patriot Act. It scarcely mattered. After the two senators were attacked, and as 9/11, Amerithrax, and possibly more attacks on the United States were on the minds of just about everyone, the bill was passed with many of the senators admitting they hadn't even read it, which is practically criminal, or, certainly, it should be.

Moving on from 9/11 and the anthrax scares of late 2001, it's now time to address a deadly event that occurred on the London Underground in July 2005. Because the deadly attack on one of the many trains that travel the Underground occurred on the seventh of the month, the incident became known as 7/7. The day started as almost all days start on the London Underground: people were jostling for space on the train, hot tea was being drunk, and the daily newspapers were being read. It was a completely normal day. At least, it was for a while. It would not be long, however, before absolute carnage and death were the order of the day.

For many years, the people of the U.K. had been "used to" terrorist attacks, particularly during the 1970s and the 1980s, when the Irish Republican Army (IRA) attacked the mainland, killing untold numbers of innocent Brits. Not willing to live in an endless state of fear, the nation has always insisted on going about its regular business. Although the turbulent days when IRA scum were roaming the United Kingdom and ending lives for no good reason are now gone, the country is still faced with terrorist threats. The worst of all, in recent years, was the aforementioned

7/7, which just may have been a definitive false flag. It may be hard to believe. For some, it will be denied as being totally implausible. That doesn't mean it wasn't a false flag, though. All it means is that it's so very difficult for so many to believe that their own government could turn against them in just about the worst way possible. All of which brings us back to that terrifying day on which lives were ended on a huge scale and absolute chaos brought London to a shuddering standstill.

Three bombs were detonated on trains on the London Underground right at the height of rush hour. Another bomb blew to pieces a double-decker bus being driven on Tavistock Square. More than fifty people were killed. The number of people injured —many seriously—was more than seven hundred. The scene met by firefighters, police, and the ambulance service resembled an apocalypse. It almost was. It wasn't, of course, just a coincidence that the attacks had taken place in the morning. Timing the explosions when hundreds of thousands of people were making their way to work inevitably ensured that the buses and trains targeted would have been filled with commuters. It's also not a coincidence that the London bombings happened only twenty-four hours after the U.K. government announced that it would be hosting the 2012 Olympics. Clearly, there was a major attempt to not just provoke fear and mayhem but also to affect the morale of the British people.

The police and the intelligence services immediately set about trying to figure out who was behind the attacks and why. The police and the U.K.'s intelligence services, MI5 (the U.K.'s FBI), MI6 (the equivalent of the CIA), and the Government Communications Headquarters (which is the U.K.'s version of the National Security Agency) were all involved. The investigation was massive and left no stones unturned.

This memorial artwork in London's Hyde Park honors the memories of the fifty-two victims who died on July 7, 2005, in the Underground. Each metal pole stands for one of the dead.

It didn't take long before the authorities confidently stated that they had identified the attackers, whose lives were also taken when the powerful devices exploded. They were: Germaine Lindsay, Mohammed Sidique Khan, Hasib Hussain, and Shehzad Tanweer. Hussain, Tanweer, and Khan lived in the English city of Leeds, while Lindsay was from the Buckinghamshire town of Aylesbury. In other words, the attacks were not the work of a terrorist cell that had secretly made its way into the United Kingdom in a stealthy, nighttime fashion by crossing the English Channel from mainland Europe. They were what have become called homegrown terrorists, who, history has shown in the last few years, are among

the most difficult of all to track down. Thwarting their actions has proven to be even harder.

While the country gets a great deal of criticism, even from its own people, for the huge number of security cameras that can be found just about everywhere, in this case, the cameras proved vital, specifically in terms of identifying the four killers. Indeed, CCTV recordings pinpointed just about their every move leading up to the attacks. They were filmed, all together, at Luton Station. They were also captured by the cameras on the London Underground itself. Tanweer's car was found to contain powerful explosives. Disturbing film showed them talking about how the four—all Muslims—saw themselves as soldiers in a war and warning that there was more to come.

It was, for the government and the intelligence community, an ironclad case: the four men had been captured on-screen, bomb materials were recovered, and there were the video recordings. No wonder, then, that the government felt confident in stating that not only had it found and identified the culprits but also that the United Kingdom was entering a new phase when it came to the issue of terrorism of the homegrown variety. The government made allusions to new security measures, to greater surveillance of the populace, and to what needed to be done in the name of national security.

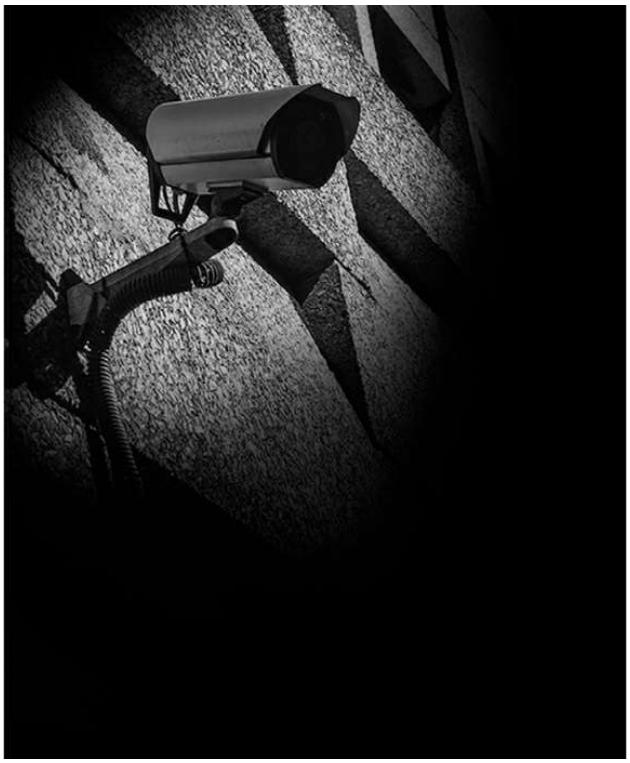
That might have been the end of things were it not for a series of very odd and even disturbing revelations that surfaced in the aftermath of the London Underground bombings and that on Tavistock Square.

It wasn't long at all before conspiracy theories began to surface with regard to the 7/7 events. They were theories that were not without a degree of supporting evidence attached to them. For the media and the public, this was all very intriguing and disturbing. The government, though, ignored and dismissed all talk of

conspiracies and false flags. That hardly mattered, though: the cat was already out of the bag, and the public was looking and listening to what was being said.

The first major development came from one of the U.K.'s hundreds of television channels. This one was Channel 4, one of the most popular channels at a nationwide level. On Channel 4's website, the outlines of a conspiracy of false-flag proportions started to surface. Nicholas Glass told Channel 4's readers: "It began when Peter Power, one time high ranking employee of Scotland Yard and member of its Anti-Terrorist Branch, reported in two major U.K. media outlets that his company Visor Consulting had on the morning of 7th of July been conducting 'crisis exercises' whose scenarios uncannily mirrored those of the actual attack."

Glass was not wrong: there was indeed an eerily chilling coincidence in evidence—if, indeed, a coincidence was all it really was. Peter Power, in the days ahead, spoke with other U.K. media outlets, including ITV News and Radio 5, both well-respected bodies. The "crisis exercises" that Nicholas Glass referred to had onboard close to one thousand people as well as an unnamed number of additional personnel—some of whom, it later became clear, were attached to the world of U.K. intelligence. The exercise itself was planned around a terrorist attack on the London Underground—and on the very day of the real attack. But that was not the only odd coincidence. A second one was so amazing it was almost unbelievable: the stations that Peter Power and his crew had chosen for the fictional attacks in their "crisis exercises" were the exact same stations that the four terrorists had chosen for their attacks. Even those who were not supporters of the conspiracy theories and false-flag-themed assertions found all of this fairly hard to swallow.



That the 7/7 attacks on the London Underground so closely mirrored the planned exercises that Peter Power and his team planned…is practically unbelievable.

Nicholas Glass was far from done with the story. Whether the whole thing was a case of an incredibly eerie coincidence or something much bigger and far more disturbing, Glass noted that just seventy-two hours after the 7/7 bombings took place, Peter Power was on the other side of the world, specifically in Toronto, Canada. Power was there to attend what was termed the 15th World Conference on Disaster Management. As well as attending the event, Power was also there to engage in a panel discussion. It's hardly surprising, with the 7/7 connections swirling around and the odd coincidence creating so much intrigue, that he, Power, caught the attention of the local media in Toronto. Appearing on CBS: Sunday Night, Power, pressed for answers, said that the issue of the coincidence of the exercise versus the real bombing was both "extraordinary" and "spooky." He added: "Our scenario was very similar, but it wasn't totally identical. It was based on bombs

going off—the time, the locations, all this sort of stuff."

Nicholas Glass noted one very important thing in this strange saga—namely, that for the most part the U.K.'s media chose not to highlight this issue to any meaningful, visible degree. Glass also noted that, according to Power, the reason for what seemed like a lack of interest on the part of the media was something else entirely. Power said: "They were trying to keep it quiet." One might ask: on whose specific orders? That's a question that still has yet to be answered.

One of the media outlets that did consider all of this to be of great interest to its readers was Prison Planet. Their article, "London Underground Bombing 'Exercises' Took Place at Same Time as Real Attack," stated: "Whether Mr. Power and Visor Consultants were 'in on the bombing' is not that important. The British government or one of their private company offshoots could have hired Visor to run the exercise for a number of purposes. This is precisely what happened on the morning of September 11, 2001, with the CIA conducting drills of flying hijacked planes into the WTC and Pentagon at 8:30 in the morning."

That the 7/7 attacks on the London Underground so closely mirrored the planned exercises that Peter Power and his team planned—on the same day and at the identical three train stations—is practically unbelievable. When we add to that the exercises involving hijacked planes that were planned for the very morning of 9/11, what we have is a picture that is filled with imagery of conspiracy, of carefully orchestrated events, and of a truth suggesting that the terrorist attacks were not terrorist attacks at all. Either it was a false flag, or it was an event allowed to happen—specifically as a means to justify spying on the United Kingdom even more and to continue the agenda of having us all living in states of terrorism-driven fear.

If another false-flag event occurs, one on a catastrophic scale, the chances are, unfortunately, that it will happen in the United States. And in all likelihood, it will revolve around the detonation of what is known as a dirty bomb. While a great deal has been said and written about dirty bombs, they and their abilities are both misunderstood and confused. A nuclear bomb is the kind of device that decimated the Japanese cities of Nagasaki and Hiroshima in the summer of 1945 and that brought World War II to a rapid end. It's also the kind of device that North Korea keeps on threatening to unleash upon us. Today's nuclear bombs can wipe out the lives of millions in seconds. Cities can be flattened in equally near-immediate fashion, not to mention the presence of the terrifying mushroom cloud that rains down massive amounts of deadly radiation of the kind that can kill in a matter of days.

Soldiers in the 628th Medical Group train in a simulated dirty bomb incident in Charleston, North Carolina. A dirty bomb uses conventional explosives to spread deadly radioactive material.

As for dirty bombs, they are very different from nuclear devices. In essence, a dirty bomb is a regular bomb packed with radioactive materials. Whereas a nuclear device can pretty much obliterate a city, the average dirty bomb would likely take out three or four blocks. Worse still, the contaminated area would be a definitive no-go area for years, possibly decades. The radiation would not be so intense as that released by a nuclear bomb, but it would certainly be enough to ensure that a definitive dead zone—an eerily empty and silent one—would surface in the place of a previously bustling area of a major city.

If such a false-flag situation occurs, the likelihood is that we would see the unending unveiling of curfews and martial law.

There is a good reason why such a dirty bomb might one day be unleashed on American soil. Put simply, the media is grooming us to practically expect such a thing to happen. Placing into our minds the idea that dirty bombs are an inevitability, and implanting in our minds the terrible imagery and implications of such a detonation means that the battle is already halfway won, but not by us—by the Controllers.

For example, in August 2015, Forbes told its readers the following: "The Western media has decided to carry the story of a dirty bomb purportedly being assembled in Donetsk by rebel forces with the aid of Russian nuclear scientists. The accounts in The Times of London, Newsweek and Fox News cite Ukrainian intelligence sources, being careful to note that the Ukrainian intelligence cannot be independently verified."

It's important here to note that other media outlets were far less concerned about noting the fact that the data concerning the Donetsk dirty bombs was utterly unverifiable (and still is, by the way). They were far more driven to have their readers, viewers, and listeners accept the inevitable: that dirty bombs will soon be coming to a city near you.

Russia's Kremlin—under Vladimir Putin—has also been circulating tales of dirty bombs going from theory to reality. For the Russian government, it's the people of Ukraine who have the radioactive materials in their possession and who are ready to go nuclear, so to speak. The Ukrainian government, for its part, accuses the Russians of spreading vicious lies—lies that are created to have the Russian people living in fear, in much the same way that the Controllers are trying to have the people of the United States in constant fear, for identical reasons: dirty bombs.

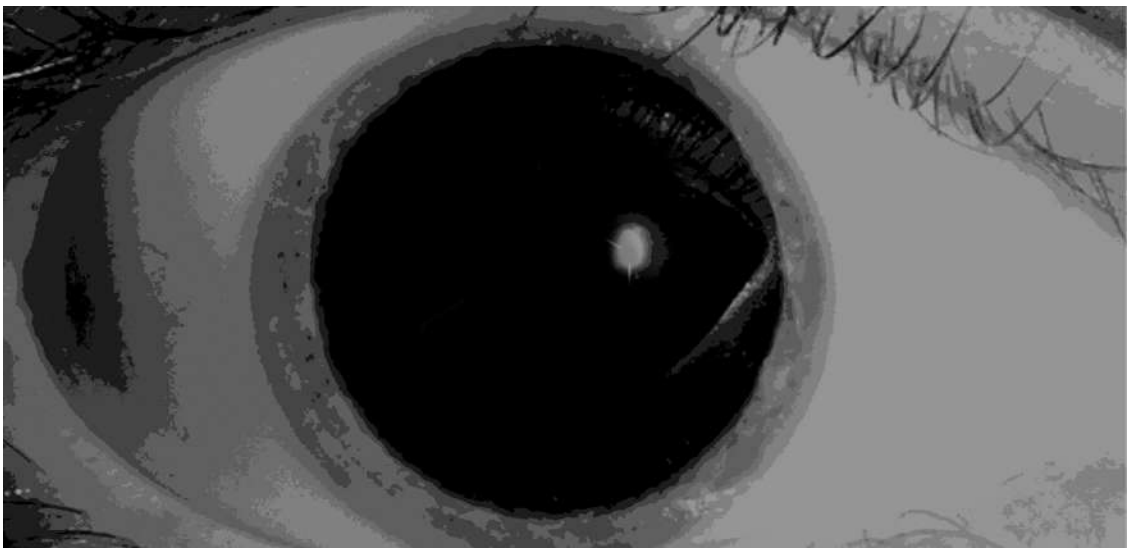
PressTV is no stranger to these two issues: false flags and dirty bombs. One of their most eye-catching article titles of 2015 was "Israel could use dirty nuke in false flag attack in US: Ex-CIA contractor." PressTV stated:

> Israel is testing dirty nuclear bombs in its deserts which could be used in a "false flag" attack in the United States to implicate Iran, a former CIA and NSA contractor said. "One has to wonder if they [Israelis] feel that the momentum for realizing 'greater Israel' is going away, and if the world opinion is shifting, which clearly it seems to be … [then] we have to be concerned with a false flag attack on the United States in order to justify a retaliatory strike against Iran," said Steven D Kelley.
>
> "We know that this Israel is actually testing dirty nuclear devices in their desert right now, and we know this has no strategic value other than to be used as a terrorist device in a false flag attack," he added. "So this is a very dangerous time."

Only the most ignorant and ill-informed person would deny that the world is a very dangerous place to live in. But we have no choice: it's here or nowhere. If a dirty bomb goes off anytime soon, the world will be an even more dangerous place. But that doesn't mean that real terrorism is on the rise. As we have seen on so many occasions in this particular chapter, when worldchanging

events occur—events that manipulate the media, the public, and even people within government for paradigm-changing reasons—they are the work of manipulators and Controllers who believe that false-flag attacks are the way to dictate both today and the future. Why not? They certainly worked in the past.

SUSPENDING THE CONSTITUTION



Holocaust Encyclopedia stated: "From its rise to power in 1933, the Nazi regime built a series of detention facilities to imprison and eliminate socalled 'enemies of the state.' Most prisoners in the early concentration camps were German Communists, Socialists, Social Democrats, Roma (Gypsies), Jehovah's Witnesses, homosexuals, and persons accused of 'asocial' or socially deviant behavior. These facilities were called 'concentration camps' because those imprisoned there were physically 'concentrated' in one location."

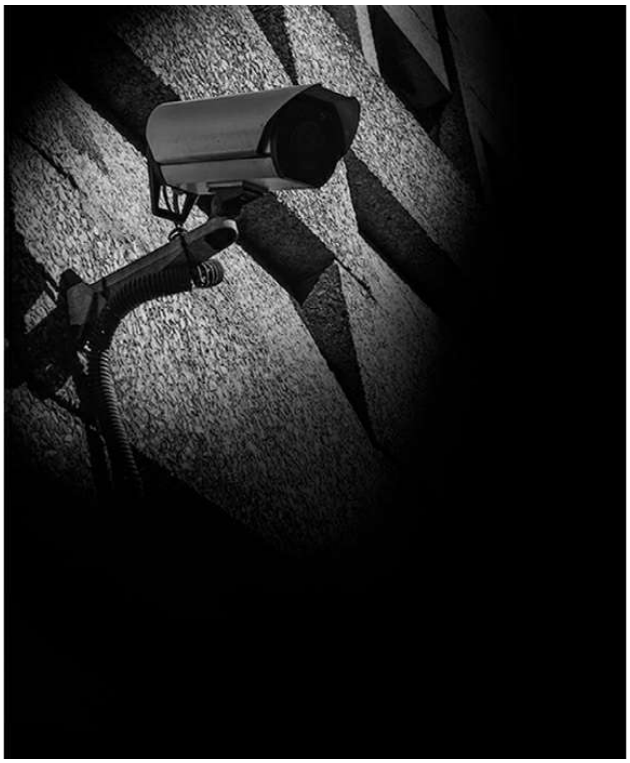
Thankfully, concentration camps are long gone. Or are they? Is it possible that as control of the world's population increases, we may well see the return of concentration camps or of detention camps for those who have taken a proactive approach to informing people of the growing menace of control? The answer is yes, it is all too possible. In fact, there is a precedent for what the future might well bring. To demonstrate just how easy it would be for the Controllers to create massive camps and have those who are seen as undesirables locked away for just about as long as the Controllers want them locked away, we have to turn our attention to something called Readiness Exercise 1984.

As you may guess from the title of this little-known, highly classified program, Readiness Exercise 1984 was a military exercise that was planned for 1984 to determine just how easy it really would be to seize control of thousands of dissenters and have them held indefinitely in camps.

The story dates back to April 5, 1984, when Readiness Exercise 1984 began. In total, it ran for nine days. More than thirty agencies and offices of government took part, as did various components of NATO, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. The operation revolved around what was termed "civil readiness." At the very same time, a second program was afoot: Night Train 84, which was coordinated by the U.S. military. The overall operation, though, was run by the U.S. Department of Defense and the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) with major support coming from the FBI, the CIA, and the Secret Service. Ostensibly, it was a "gaming exercise" designed to deal with a nationwide emergency from the perspective of how the government would deal with the civilian population in such an emergency.

The official records on Readiness Exercise 1984 show that senior personnel in the program had the ability and the right to take into custody anyone who was deemed as potentially being a threat to the nation if a major event of a catastrophic disaster happened in the United States. Today, we might think of that in terms of terrorists detonating a dirty bomb in a major city. Readiness Exercise 1984 makes it clear that under such circumstances, martial law would quickly be put into place. Those who might be in positions to argue with the government's approach would be rounded up, and that includes not just potential terrorists or subversives but also conspiracy theorists, publishers of books and journals seen by the government as being inflammatory, and even journalists. Overnight (and maybe even less than that), entire swathes of the population would be gone,

placed into camps where they were unable to cause any more trouble, as the government might see things. Yes, this is all very much theoretical, but, there is no doubt that, today, modern equivalents of Readiness Exercise 1984 exist. But before we get to where things are at now, let's see how, and under what particular circumstances Readiness Exercise 1984 came to be.



The official records on Readiness Exercise 1984 show that senior personnel in the program had the ability and the right to take into custody anyone who was deemed as potentially being a threat to the nation….

It's notable that nothing of any significance on Readiness Exercise 1984 has ever surfaced under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act. Placing into the public domain official papers showing the possible plans the government had in mind for numerous Americans (maybe millions of them), in the event of a national emergency would not have been a wise move. From the perspective of the government, it's still not a wise move. The first inkling that Readiness Exercise 1984 ever existed—outside of those

who were part of the program, of course—surfaced in 1984. Liberty Lobby, in its publication, Spotlight, ran an article that was guaranteed to turn heads: "Reagan Orders Concentration Camps." Three years later, specifically on July 5, 1987, it was the turn of the Miami Herald to get involved; it too revealed certain specifics concerning the operation. While neither article provided the entire story of Readiness Exercise 1984—it would have been amazing if such a highly classified program was compromised by the media—they certainly provided an accurate outline and made it clear that there was a decidedly sinister aspect to the whole topic.

The next bit of data that surfaced in relation to Readiness Exercise 1984 appeared when Congress was digging deeply into the Iran–Contra affair, which saw senior officials in the U.S. government and military clandestinely and illegally selling weapons to the Iranians. The money received from Iran was used to fund the Nicaraguan Contras.

It was under President Ronald Reagan that the Readiness Exercise 1984 plan began. It was a secret initiative to control the country during a national security disaster that included imprisoning U.S. citizens for perceived subversive activities.

One of those at the forefront of Iran–Contra was U.S. Marine Corps Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North, who was also a member of the National Security Council. During the course of the congressional inquiries, an intriguing question was put to Lt. Col. North by Jack Brooks, who was at the time a congressman. Brooks had uncovered information about Readiness Exercise 1984 and, upon learning of the program and its connections to the National

Security Council, asked North—as a member of the NSC—what he knew about it. Brooks said: "Colonel North, in your work at the NSC were you not assigned, at one time, to work on plans for the continuity of government in the event of a major disaster?"

The question quite clearly caught North off guard. This was not the kind of question he anticipated getting while being grilled on his involvement in Iran–Contra. North's counsel, Brendan Sullivan, looked to assistance from Senator Daniel Inouye, who chaired what was termed the Senate Select Committee on Secret Military Assistance to Iran and the Nicaraguan Opposition. Senator Inouye replied, in decidedly brief terms: "I believe that question touches upon a highly sensitive and classified area so may I request that you not touch upon that?"

Brooks was not at all fazed by this and pushed further. He continued further: "I was particularly concerned, Mr. Chairman, because I read in Miami papers [specifically the Miami Herald] and several others, that there had been a plan developed, by that same agency, a contingency plan in the event of emergency that would suspend the American constitution. And I was deeply concerned about it and wondered if that was an area in which he had worked. I believe that it was and I wanted to get his confirmation."

Senator Daniel Inouye was determined to steer the conversation just about as far away from the table as conceivably possible: "May I most respectfully request that that matter not be touched upon at this stage. If we wish to get into this, I'm certain arrangements can be made for an executive session." Congressman Brooks had, no doubt, opened up a major can of worms—even if it had only been opened to a small degree. But for the government and the National Security Council, even one question was one too many.

Readiness Exercise 1984 is now decades old. That does not mean, however, that a modern-day equivalent doesn't exist. It

certainly does. In fact, there are now several programs in existence, all of which will play major roles if or when the Constitution is suspended and countless people are rounded up. Conspiracy theorists believe that just about everything in this particular arena is overseen by FEMA, the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

An article titled "FEMA and the REX 84 Program" revealed: "There [are] over 600 prison camps in the United States, all fully operational and ready to receive prisoners. They are all staffed and even surrounded by full-time guards, but they are all empty. These camps are to be operated by FEMA (Federal Emergency Management Agency) should Martial Law need to be implemented in the United States." The Before It's News article correctly noted that if there was a major emergency south of the border, one of the FEMA-driven programs would be at the forefront of preventing a "mass exodus" of people from Mexico entering the United States. And if they did manage to cross the border, those same programs would have sufficient manpower to round up all of those fleeing to the United States. In that sense, neither Readiness Exercise 1984, nor its modern-day equivalents, would be thwarted in their actions.

The additional programs are code named Garden Plot and Cable Splicer—both will provide support should the day ever arrive and the unthinkable occurs: the forced incarceration of Americans who are deemed hostile or troublesome during an event of national security proportions. Garden Plot will oversee the plan to keep the public in its place, which means under a state of martial law and enforced by curfews and draconian laws. Cable Splicer has a very different role, though. Its mandate, should the worst ever happen, is to take control of both the federal government and local government and have just about every agency run under the control of FEMA.

But what, exactly, is the Federal Emergency Management

Agency? In its staff's own words: "For 37 years, FEMA's mission remains: to lead America to prepare for, prevent, respond to and recover from disasters with a vision of 'A Nation Prepared.' On April 1, 1979, President Jimmy Carter signed the executive order that created the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). From day one, FEMA has remained committed to protecting and serving the American people. That commitment to the people we serve and the belief in our survivor centric mission will never change.… The Federal Emergency Management Agency coordinates the federal government's role in preparing for, preventing, mitigating the effects of, responding to, and recovering from all domestic disasters, whether natural or man-made, including acts of terror."

The Federal Emergency Management Agency was supposedly set up to help American victims of natural disasters such as hurricanes. But is FEMA also designed to run prison camps in cases when martial law is ordered by the federal government?

If such a situation does occur, in all likelihood, prisons,

mothballed military installations, and government warehouses will be used to inter those who will be guilty of nothing but standing up for their freedoms and warning the world of the rise of the Controllers.

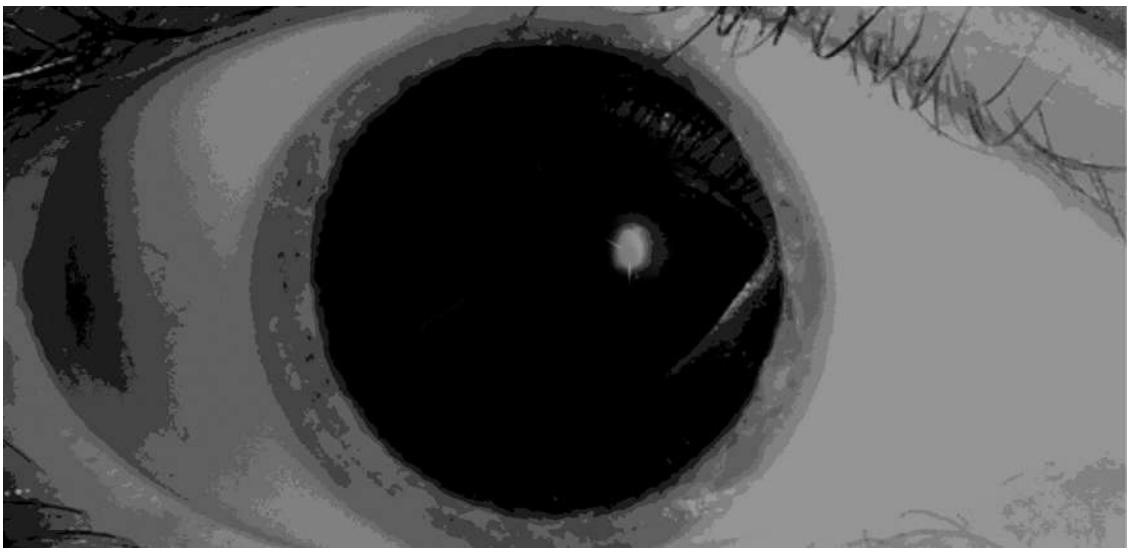
The good news is that the quest to seek out the true extent to which Readiness Exercise 1984 continues. Back in 2008, investigative writer Ted Twietmeyer stated the following: "In May 2007, Bush signed executive new orders NSDP51 and HSDP20 to replace REX84. The older order REX84 was an older directive to establish martial law in the event of a national emergency. Everything done in government is done for a reason, and these two new orders are no exception. These new directives surprised and alarmed many real conservatives and true patriots at the time. These two orders established that the White House administration would take over all local governments under a national state of emergency, instead of Homeland Security."

The Common Sense Show's Dave Hodges said: "Every act of civil disobedience, every act of revolution and every act of tyrannical genocide committed by government, requires a trigger event. For the Nazis, this trigger event included burning down the Reichstag building and blaming the Communists as an excuse to declare martial law. What will be the trigger event for the coming genocidal holocaust committed against American citizens? No one can say for sure.… Will it be a series of contrived false flag terror events? … This could be followed by a declaration of martial law. The people would be in the streets and the roundups would begin in earnest."

The situation is, without a doubt, a grave one. Laws that have been made at the highest level of government, and which are covered by and hidden under a mass of national, security-driven laws, exist. In the event of a major, catastrophic event in the United States, those laws and programs allow for the suspending of the

U.S. Constitution—temporarily or even permanently—and for the detainment (again, for who knows how long) of anyone considered a problem. If you're reading this book, that may well include you. It may include me. And it may include my publisher. That is where things are at today. The guidelines are written in such a hazy and open-to-interpretation fashion that just about anyone might find themselves locked away in a detainment facility. But let's call it what it really is: a concentration camp.

THERE'S A STORM COMING



Can you imagine a situation in which we, the people, are controlled not by hordes of jackbooted troops or militarized cops but by the weather? If it sounds like a strange question, well, that's because it is. If you think that such a thing is not possible, it's time to think again. Right now, technology is being researched and developed that may allow for sudden thunderstorms, floods, lightning strikes, and even earthquakes to be directed to specific areas of the planet. That may even involve targeting specific people—perhaps protesters who, in their thousands, are taken out by a massive storm. And who could prove it wasn't just the work of Mother Nature? No one, that's who, aside from the Controllers who will be orchestrating the attacks.

If you think that it's only conspiracy theorists who believe that such a scenario could be real, you would be mistaken. In fact, you may be surprised at who has gone on the record as stating that not only is such a thing possible but that the technology has been around—at experimental level, at least—for decades.

In August 2001, the Guardian newspaper published an article titled "RAF Rainmakers 'Caused 1952 flood.'" In part, it stated: "On August 15, 1952, one of the worst flash floods ever to have

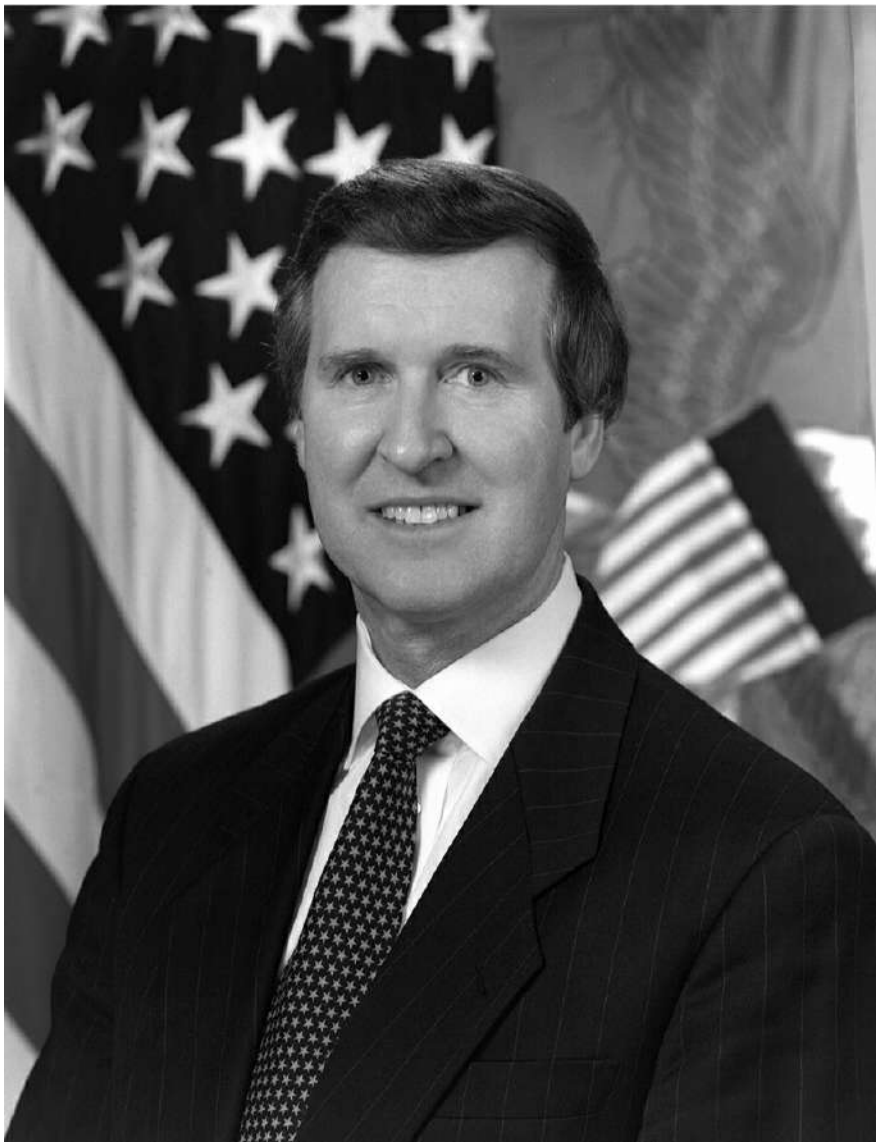
occurred in Britain swept through the Devon village of Lynmouth. Thirty-five people died as a torrent of 90m [million] tons of water and thousands of tons of rock poured off saturated Exmoor and into the village destroying homes, bridges, shops and hotels. The disaster was officially termed 'the hand of God' but new evidence from previously classified government files suggests that a team of international scientists working with the RAF [Royal Air Force] was experimenting with artificial rainmaking in southern Britain in the same week and could possibly be implicated."

Seven years later, in 2008, the BBC revealed: "In 2001, a BBC investigation discovered that classified documents on the secret experiments have gone missing. Survivors told how the air smelled of sulfur on the afternoon of the floods, and that the rain was so hard, it hurt people's faces. The BBC unearthed fresh evidence about the alleged experiment, including RAF logbooks and personal testimony. The experiment was called 'Operation Cumulus,' but some people taking part dubbed it 'Operation Witch Doctor.' Alan Yates, who was a glider pilot, told how he flew over Bedfordshire as part of Operation Cumulus, spraying salt into the air. He was later told that there was a devastating downpour in Staines, 50 miles away."

You may not be surprised to learn that the technology today, is far in advance of that which was employed in the skies of England's southwest in the early 1950s.

In April 1997, William S. Cohen, who was then the U.S. secretary of defense under President Bill Clinton, made an amazing and controversial statement to a packed audience at the University of Georgia in Athens. The conference at which the secretary of defense was speaking was the Conference on Terrorism, Weapons of Mass Destruction, and U.S. Strategy. Cohen came straight to the point and told the audience that certain bodies and people—who he elected not to name, which is intriguing—were then presently

“engaging in an eco-type of terrorism whereby they can alter the climate, set off earthquakes, volcanoes remotely through the use of Electro-Magnetic waves. So there are plenty of ingenious minds out there that are at work finding ways in which they can wreak terror upon other nations. It’s real.”



Former Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen announced in 1997 that there were people working on using the weather as a means of perpetrating acts of terrorism.

Yes, it is real. We know that, thanks to the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act. We now have in our possession an

amazing—almost sci-fi-like—document that details where the U.S. Air Force hopes to be in 2025 on the matter of weather modification and control and with respect to multiple additional technologies, too. The document was written in 1996. This obviously begs the question: are there more recent documents on this very subject that still have not yet seen the light of day? The answer to that question is almost certainly yes.

The document is entitled USAF 2025.

Researched and written by the 2025 Support Office at the Air University's Air Education and Training Command and developed by the Air University Press, Educational Services Directorate, College of Aerospace Doctrine, Research, and Education, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, the document was "designed to comply with a directive from the chief of staff of the Air Force to examine the concepts, capabilities, and technologies the United States will require to remain the dominant air and space force in the future."

The section of the document that we need to focus our attentions upon is titled "Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025." Yes, "owning the weather." That's where things may be in the very near future: storms that are man-made and entire nations ravaged by earthquakes that are driven by technology rather than by nature.

The U.S. Air Force offered the following thought-provoking words:

> In 2025, U.S. aerospace forces can "own the weather" by capitalizing on emerging technologies and focusing development of those technologies to war-fighting applications. While some segments of society will always be reluctant to examine controversial issues such as weather-modification, the tremendous military capabilities that could result from this field are ignored at our own peril. Weather-modification offers the war fighter a

widerange of possible options to defeat or coerce an adversary.

The USAF 2025 document added:

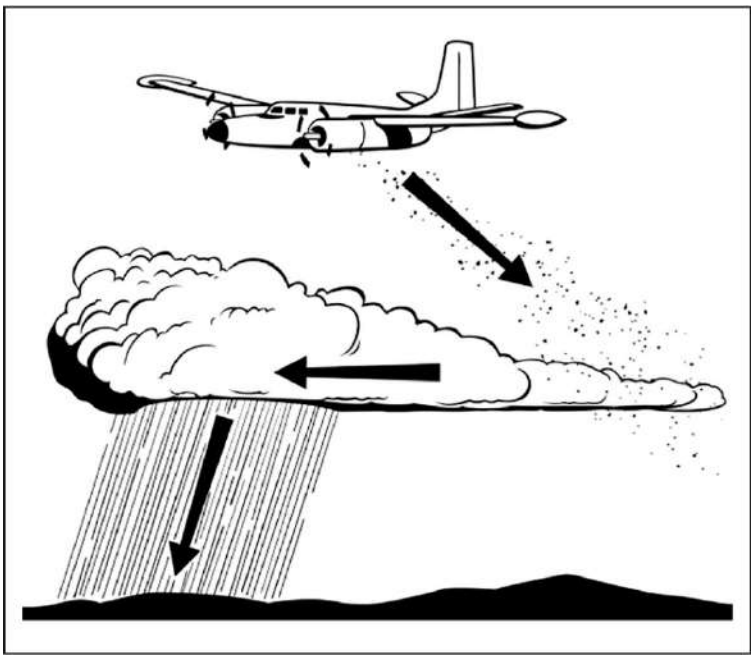
> The desirability to modify storms to support military objectives is the most aggressive and controversial type of weather-modification. While offensive weather-modification efforts would certainly be undertaken by U.S. forces with great caution and trepidation, it is clear that we cannot afford to allow an adversary to obtain an exclusive weather-modification capability.

The Air Force presented a fictional scenario that goes some way toward explaining how, and under what specific circumstances, the weather may become the next tool of not just conflict but of control, too:

> Imagine that in 2025 the U.S. is fighting a rich, but now consolidated, politically powerful drug cartel in South America. The cartel has purchased hundreds of Russian- and Chinese-built fighters that have successfully thwarted our attempts to attack their production facilities. With their local numerical superiority and interior lines, the cartel is launching more than 10 aircraft for every one of ours. In addition, the cartel is using the French system probatoire d'observation de la terre (SPOT) positioning and tracking imagery systems, which in 2025 are capable of transmitting near-real-time, multispectral imagery with 1-meter resolution. The U.S. wishes to engage the enemy on an uneven playing field in order to exploit the full potential of our aircraft and munitions.
>
> Steps are taken to engage that same enemy, but in a very strange fashion: Meteorological analysis reveals that equatorial South America typically has afternoon thunderstorms on a daily basis throughout the year. Our

> intelligence has confirmed that cartel pilots are reluctant to fly in or near thunderstorms. Therefore, our Weather Force Support Element (WFSE), which is a part of the commander in chief's (CINC) air operations center (AOC), is tasked to forecast storm paths and trigger or intensify thunderstorm cells over critical target areas that the enemy must defend with their aircraft. Since our aircraft in 2025 have all-weather capability, the thunderstorm threat is minimal to our forces, and we can effectively and decisively control the sky over the target.

The Weather Force Support Element, the USAF 2025 document revealed, "has the necessary sensor and communication capabilities to observe, detect, and act on weather-modification requirements to support US military objectives." These capabilities, we are told, "are part of an advanced battle area system that supports the war-fighting CINC. In our scenario, the CINC tasks the WFSE to conduct storm intensification and concealment operations. The WFSE models the atmospheric conditions to forecast, with 90 percent confidence, the likelihood of successful modification using airborne cloud generation and seeding."

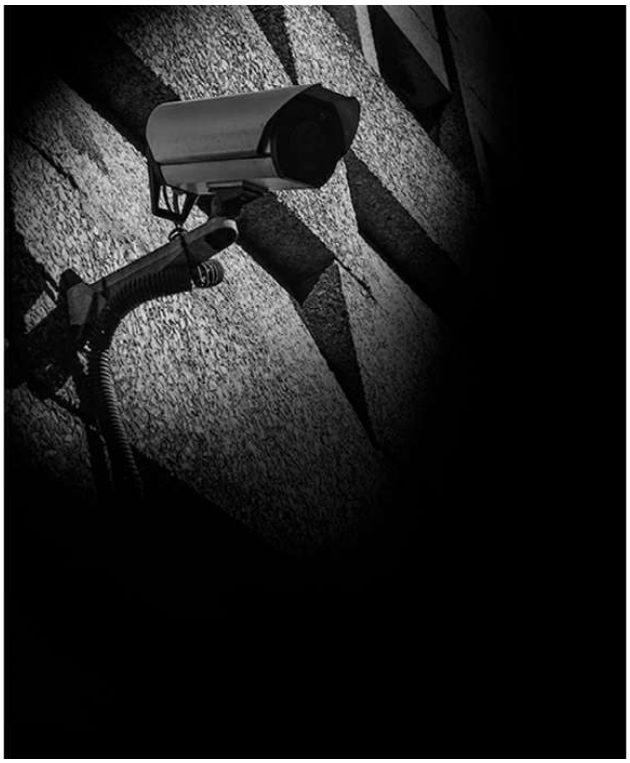


Cloud seeding is a form of weather modification in which dry ice or silver iodide is spread over clouds. These particles then form nuclei around which water can more easily condense to form rain droplets.

Things then become even more science-fiction-like: According to USAF 2025, by 2025:

> … uninhabited aerospace vehicles (UAV) are routinely used for weathermodification operations. By cross-referencing desired attack times with wind and thunderstorm forecasts and the SPOT satellite's projected orbit, the WFSE generates mission profiles for each UAV. The WFSE guides each UAV using near-real-time information from a networked sensor array.
>
> Prior to the attack, which is coordinated with forecasted weather conditions, the UAVs begin cloud generation and seeding operations. UAVs disperse a cirrus shield to deny enemy visual and infrared (IR) surveillance. Simultaneously, microwave heaters create localized scintillation to disrupt active sensing via synthetic aperture

radar (SAR) systems such as the commercially available Canadian search and rescue satellite-aided tracking (SARSAT) that will be widely available in 2025. Other cloud seeding operations cause a developing thunderstorm to intensify over the target, severely limiting the enemy's capability to defend. The WFSE monitors the entire operation in real-time and notes the successful completion of another very important but routine weather-modification mission.



Less than a decade from now, we can suggest, our planet may not resemble the world in which we live today.

While the military stated that this scenario might be viewed by some as being "far-fetched," it was as sure as it could be that "technological advances in meteorology and the demand for more precise weather information by global businesses will lead to the successful identification and parameterization of the major variables that affect weather."

The USAF 2025 people then did a bit of digging into the future, which, one suspects, will not be too far off the mark:

> By 2025, advances in computational capability, modeling techniques, and atmospheric information tracking will produce a highly accurate and reliable weather prediction capability, validated against real-world weather. In the following decade, population densities put pressure on the worldwide availability and cost of food and usable water. Massive life and property losses associated with natural weather disasters become increasingly unacceptable.
>
> These pressures prompt governments and/or other organizations who are able to capitalize on the technological advances of the previous 20 years to pursue a highly accurate and reasonably precise weather-modification capability. The increasing urgency to realize the benefits of this capability stimulates laws and treaties, and some unilateral actions, making the risks required to validate and refine it acceptable.

Less than a decade from now, we can suggest, our planet may not resemble the world in which we live today. After all, consider the following from the Air Force, who is confident that it will be able to "shape local weather patterns by influencing the factors that affect climate, precipitation, storms and their effects, fog, and near space. These highly accurate and reasonably precise civil applications of weather-modification technology have obvious military implications. This is particularly true for aerospace forces, for while weather may affect all mediums of operation, it operates in ours."

The military recommended that "the DOD explore the many opportunities (and also the ramifications) resulting from development of a capability to influence precipitation or conducting 'selective precipitation modification.' Although the

capability to influence precipitation over the long term (i.e., for more than several days) is still not fully understood. By 2025 we will certainly be capable of increasing or decreasing precipitation over the short term in a localized area."

Perhaps most important and relevant of all is the way in which the United States was guaranteed to benefit, strategically, from the deployment of such technologies in areas of hostility: "Before discussing research in this area, it is important to describe the benefits of such a capability. While many military operations may be influenced by precipitation, ground mobility is most affected. Influencing precipitation could prove useful in two ways. First, enhancing precipitation could decrease the enemy's trafficability by muddying terrain, while also affecting their morale. Second, suppressing precipitation could increase friendly trafficability by drying out an otherwise muddied area."

As for the matter of not just creating storms but definitive superstorms that might decimate entire landscapes without even a bullet or a missile fired, the Air Force's report makes things acutely obvious that it is this area, perhaps more than any other, which presents the biggest strategic gains: "The desirability to modify storms to support military objectives is the most aggressive and controversial type of weather-modification. The damage caused by storms is indeed horrendous. For instance, a tropical storm has an energy equal to 10,000 one-megaton hydrogen bombs, and in 1992 Hurricane Andrew totally destroyed Homestead AFB, Florida, caused the evacuation of most military aircraft in the southeastern US, and resulted in $15.5 billion of damage."

On the matter of manufactured storms, we are also told:

> At any instant there are approximately 2,000 thunderstorms taking place. In fact, 45,000 thunderstorms, which contain heavy rain, hail, microbursts, wind shear, and lightning form daily. Anyone who has flown

frequently on commercial aircraft has probably noticed the extremes that pilots will go to avoid thunderstorms. The danger of thunderstorms was clearly shown in August 1985 when a jumbo jet crashed killing 137 people after encountering microburst wind shears during a rain squall. These forces of nature impact all aircraft and even the most advanced fighters of 1996 make every attempt to avoid a thunderstorm.

USAF 2025 then asked an important question, one which has a bearing on everyone who flies regularly or occasionally: "Will bad weather remain an aviation hazard in 2025?" In answering its very own question, the Air Force said:

This photo of the aftermath of Hurricane Sandy in New York demonstrates the power of a hurricane. A massive hurricane or cyclone can wield the power of ten thousand nuclear warheads, a fact of which the military is well aware.

The answer, unfortunately, is "yes," but projected advances in technology over the next 30 years will

diminish the hazard potential. Computer-controlled flight systems will be able to "autopilot" aircraft through rapidly changing winds. Aircraft will also have highly accurate, onboard sensing systems that can instantaneously "map" and automatically guide the aircraft through the safest portion of a storm cell. Aircraft are envisioned to have hardened electronics that can withstand the effects of lightning strikes and may also have the capability to generate a surrounding electropotential field that will neutralize or repel lightning strikes.

Assuming that the U.S. achieves some or all of the above outlined aircraft technical advances and maintains the technological "weather edge" over its potential adversaries, we can next look at how we could modify the battlespace weather to make the best use of our technical advantage.

The technology and science surrounding the issue of turning weather into weapons was further explored: "Weather-modification technologies might involve techniques that would increase latent heat release in the atmosphere, provide additional water vapor for cloud cell development, and provide additional surface and lower atmospheric heating to increase atmospheric instability."

Paramount to the success of any attempt to ignite a storm cell, noted the authors, "is the pre-existing atmospheric conditions locally and regionally."

In essence, that means the Earth's atmosphere must be deemed "conditionally unstable and the large-scale dynamics must be supportive of vertical cloud development. The focus of the weather-modification effort would be to provide additional 'conditions' that would make the atmosphere unstable enough to generate cloud and eventually storm cell development. The path of storm cells once developed or enhanced is dependent not only on

the mesoscale dynamics of the storm but the regional and synoptic (global) scale atmospheric wind flow patterns in the area which are currently not subject to human control."

The Air Force admitted that "the technical hurdles for storm development in support of military operations are obviously greater than enhancing precipitation or dispersing fog as described earlier. One area of storm research that would significantly benefit military operations is lightning modification. Most research efforts are being conducted to develop techniques to lessen the occurrence or hazards associated with lightning. This is important research for military operations and resource protection, but some offensive military benefit could be obtained by doing research on increasing the potential and intensity of lightning."

Let's now take a look at the final words on this particular issue:

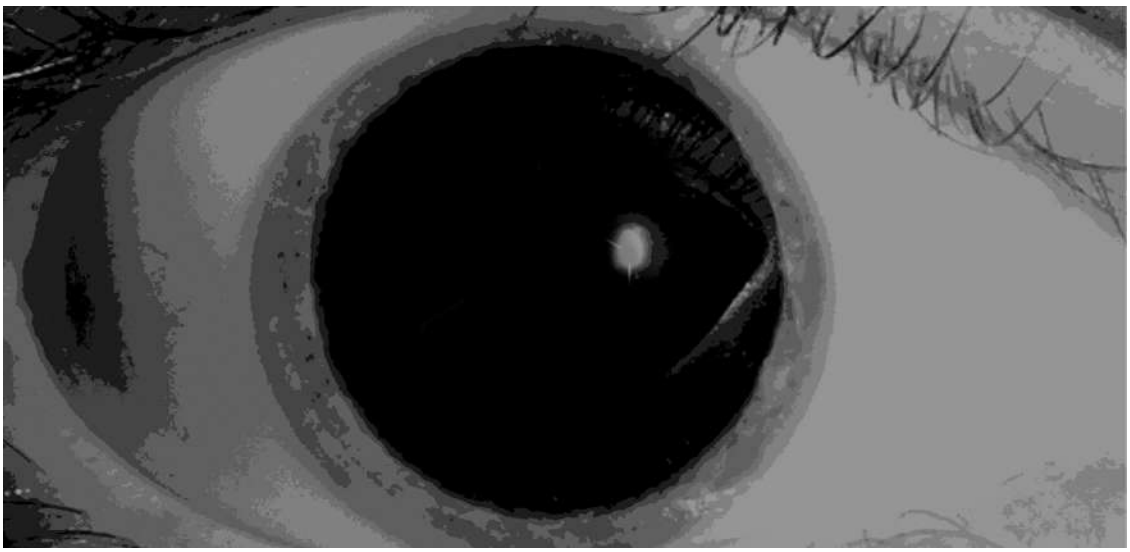
> The lessons of history indicate a real weather-modification capability will eventually exist despite the risk. The drive exists. People have always wanted to control the weather and their desire will compel them to collectively and continuously pursue their goal. The motivation exists. The potential benefits and power are extremely lucrative and alluring for those who have the resources to develop it. This combination of drive, motivation, and resources will eventually produce the technology.
>
> History also teaches that we cannot afford to be without a weather-modification capability once the technology is developed and used by others. Even if we have no intention of using it, others will. To call upon the atomic weapon analogy again, we need to be able to deter or counter their capability with our own. Therefore, the weather and intelligence communities must keep abreast of the actions of others.
>
> Weather-modification is a force multiplier with

> tremendous power that could be exploited across the full spectrum of warfighting environments. From enhancing friendly operations or disrupting those of the enemy via small-scale tailoring of natural weather patterns to complete dominance of global communications and counter-space control, weather-modification offers the war fighter a wide-range of possible options to defeat or coerce an adversary. But while offensive weather-modification efforts would certainly be undertaken by US forces with great caution and trepidation, it is clear that we cannot afford to allow an adversary to obtain an exclusive weather-modification capability.

Many might say that if we can alter the weather to defeat our enemies, then that's a good thing. After all, it would allow for easy, plausible deniability. How do you prove that a storm, a hurricane, a tsunami, or an earthquake was the result of advanced science and technology, rather than the result of random, everyday events? The answer, of course, is that you can't prove it. In that sense, such technology is perfect when it comes to going to war without appearing to go to war. But what if that same technology was turned on us by the Controllers? We would have a very hard time of not looking like paranoid conspiracy theorists if we made a claim that a demonstration outside of the White House was brought to a sudden and violent end when a massive lightning strike took out the leading lights in the field of conspiracy research.

No pun intended, but as the grip of the Controllers tightens, we may very well find ourselves weathering just about the worst storm of all. And it will be man-made.

UNDERGROUND CONSPIRACIES



There is absolutely no doubt that the world, right now, is a dangerous place—an extremely dangerous place. Our relations with the Russians are at an all-time low. Things aren't going well with the Chinese. And the crazed actions of North Korea may spark a nuclear war. In light of all that, an important question needs to be asked and answered. If war comes—and it turns nuclear—will the Controllers head deep below the surface of the planet, only to return years later to claim what remains of human civilization? Such a thing is not at all impossible. In fact, there are significant signs that plans are indeed being made to ensure that the underground will be the place to be if the apocalypse occurs, but as is usually the case, it will be the controlling elite who will be calling the shots, rather than the rest of us. Let's take a look at some of the highly classified installations that exist on our planet and how the Controllers may make use of them if the unthinkable happens. We'll start with Russia.

Given the fact that Russia comprises a huge landmass, there are plenty of areas in which secure, underground facilities can be built and which have already been built. The U.S. intelligence community has known for decades that at least two massive

facilities exist and have the ability to survive nuclear strikes, chiefly as a result of the fact that they are built deeply into almost impenetrable mountains. Those mountains are Mount Yamantau and the Kosvinsky Mountains. As for Yamantau, it stands in excess of five thousand feet and is the highest mountain in the Urals. As far back as the 1990s, the Russians began the construction of a massive facility within Mount Yamantau primarily to provide the controlling elite with a secure place in which to survive a nuclear exchange between the superpowers. American satellites have confirmed massive digging on the mountain, suggesting that huge, hollowed-out sections of the mountain now exist—and which have been turned into the perfect locations for literally hundreds of thousands of people to survive an attack. And make no mistake, the Yamantau facility is gigantic. Studies undertaken by American intelligence agents suggest that its size is that of Washington, D.C.'s huge Interstate 495, which surrounds the capital. Given that I-495 has a circumference of more than sixty miles, that will give you an idea of the scale of the Yamantau facility.

As for the Mount Kosvinsky installation, that is equally almost impenetrable. Built well into the heart of the mountain, which is located in the northern Urals, it is protected by around 1,200 feet of granite and, just like the Yamantau base, is designed to provide housing for the elite in the event of a nuclear attack and also to allow for some form of continuation of government, presuming, of course, there is anyone left to be governed after a major nuclear exchange between the most powerful nations on the planet. All that's really known for sure is that the construction of the base was completed by the mid-1990s and that it, like Yamantau, can house thousands of people with a nearindefinite supply of food, water, medical supplies, and all the provisions needed to survive underground for years and, some intelligence estimates suggest, possibly even for decades.

Moving away from the Urals but still focused on Russia, there is Kapustin Yar, which is situated in Astrakhan Oblast. Construction of the installation began back in the 1940s with the intention being to create the ultimate facility for building and testing new rockets. The first such rocket launch took place in October 1947. It was a test using a captured Nazi A-4 rocket, one of a number that the Russians got their hands on when the Nazi regime collapsed in 1945. As the base grew in size and scope, more rocket tests were undertaken and by the early 1950s, atomic bomb tests were carried out in close proximity. Spy satellites of the United States' National Reconnaissance Office have noted that in the last few years, massive digging has been afoot at Kapustin Yar, all of which suggests that the base is no longer just used for rocket and missile tests but that it may be being refurbished on a gigantic scale—to essentially turn portions of it into a huge, underground bunker, one designed to withstand the terrible effects of a nuclear war.

Mount Yamantau is, at 5,380 feet (1,640 meters) high, the tallest mountain in the southern Urals. The U.S. government believes that buried underneath is an extensive, secret Russian bunker.

Now let's take a look at China. The most visible of the various installations that U.S. intelligence suspects has been converted into massive, bunkerstyle facilities is the Sanya installation, as it has become known. Its official title is the Yulin Naval Base—Sanya

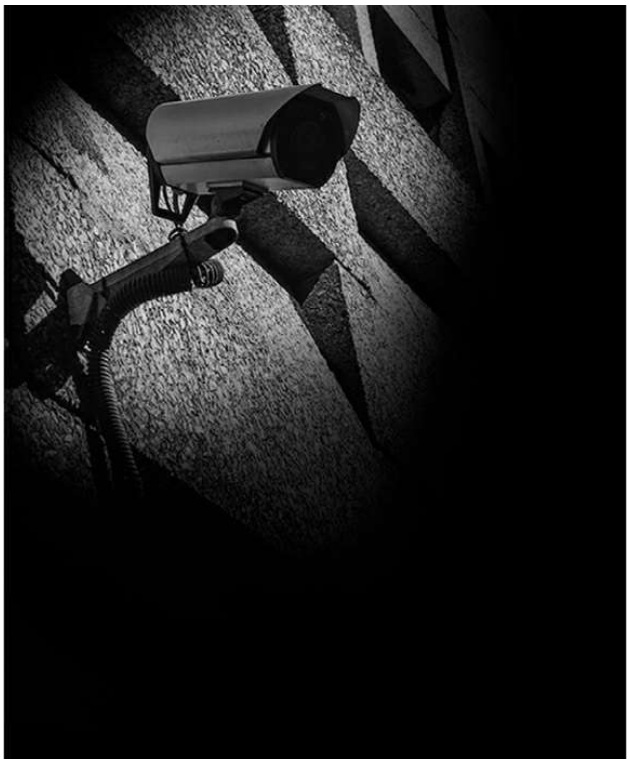
being a nearby city, which is home to around 700,000 people. Essentially, the installation, located on Hainan Island, is one of China's most important submarine bases. But it's far more than that.

The National Interest website stated:

> The island faces the South China Sea (SCS), over which Beijing has proffered expansive historical claims, such as the famous nine-dash line which encompasses nearly all of this maritime zone. Maritime incidents between China and its neighbors, especially Vietnam and the Philippines, are increasingly frequent. The People's Liberation Army's Navy (PLAN) is undoubtedly moving to buttress its presence on the island. On Yalong Bay near the island's southeastern tip, China's recently constructed Longpo naval base is a deep-water port complete with submarine piers, an underground submarine facility with tunnel access, and a demagnetizing facility to reduce the magnetic residuals on ship hulls.

The Diplomat noted:

> Open-source intelligence tools provide an informative glimpse of Hainan Island's busy, fortified, and increasingly vital base. All told, Yulin-East encompasses over 25 square kilometers of military infrastructure lying within a protected, man-made harbor … the base accommodates surface and subsurface vessels (and most of the necessary accouterments thereof), theater and point defense weapons systems, munitions transport vehicles and depots, and administrative buildings for military commanders.



What all of this demonstrates is that two of the world's most powerful nations—Russia and China—are taking careful, rapid, and secret steps to create huge underground installations.…

Not only that, but U.S. military spy satellites, using ground-penetrating radar systems, have been able to confirm evidence of huge excavating within the hills that surround the base. In other words, while the submarine base certainly still exists, it is being expanded on, specifically with the creation of fortified facilities buried deep within the local landscape.

What all of this demonstrates is that two of the world's most powerful nations—Russia and China—are taking careful, rapid, and secret steps to create huge underground installations, which may provide some degree of survival for the elite. All of which now brings us to the matter of the United States. Is it, too, constructing such secure bases in the event that nuclear war erupts? The answer is a decisive "Yes."

Make mention of "secret bases" in the United States, and the

first thing which springs to mind is Area 51—the world's most well-known secret installation, which is perhaps the ultimate oxymoron. For decades, the military and the CIA have test flown all manner of weird and wonderful aircraft at the Nevada-based installation, including the U-2 spy plane, the SR-71 Blackbird, and both the Stealth Fighter and the Stealth Bomber. Of course, it's the claims that the base is home to a number of crashed and recovered extraterrestrial spacecraft and dead alien bodies that interest and intrigue most people.

While Area 51 is the title that it is most associated with, the official name of the installation is far less infamous and far more bureaucratic: the Nevada Test and Training Range. It's located on a dry lake bed called Groom Lake, which has been converted into a highly classified—and decidedly offlimits—facility, one that is supplemented with huge airstrips, runways, hangars, and, so the rumor mill goes, deep, underground installations that stretch for miles. Access to the base is near impossible, unless, that is, of course, one has the relevant, top-secret clearance to do so. The airspace above Area 51 is officially designated a no-fly zone to anyone and everyone except those attached to the base. Trying to drive to the installation is a pointless task, too: motion-sensor equipment and armed guards dominate the desert terrain ensuring that no one can get within miles of the base. Try to do so, and you run the very real risk of being detained, arrested, jailed, or, worse still, shot dead. No wonder the base has become steeped in conspiracy theories and tales of UFO-themed secret programs, but what of Area 51's underground?

This aerial photography of Area 51 and Groom Lake does not reveal much about the area's secrets. Many of its secrets are likely to be found underground.

The few overhead satellite photographs of Area 51 that are in the public domain show very little evidence of massive facilities, just extensive runways, hangars and a few other buildings, and that's about it. The undeniable sparse imagery has led to suspicions that the bulk of Area 51 is situated way below the surface of the Nevada desert. That is almost certainly the case.

In an article titled "How Area 51 Works," Jonathan Strickland and Patrick J. Kiger said:

> Some allege that what you can see on the surface is only a tiny part of the actual facility. They believe that the surface buildings rest on top of a labyrinthine underground base. Others claim the underground facility has up to 40 levels and that it is attached via underground railways to other sites in Los Alamos, White Sands, and Los Angeles. Skeptics are quick to point out that such a massive construction project would require an enormous labor force; the removal of tons of earth that would have to go

somewhere and there would be a need for a huge amount of concrete and other construction material. So likely, what you see is what you get. But nobody in the public really knows for sure, because the government goes to great lengths to conceal what it is doing at Area 51.

In January 2017, the U.K.'s Daily Express newspaper said the following of Jan Harzan, the executive director of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON): "Mr. Harzan claims there is a secret underground facility built into the base of the Papoose Mountains, in Lincoln County, Nevada, where recovered alien space crafts and extraterrestrial beings are kept hidden away."

Atlas Obscura stated:

While the base is said by conspiracy theorists to be the site of everything from time travel research, an underground transcontinental railroad, and of course a secret lab where aliens work with the government to reverse-engineer alien technology, there is little evidence for any of the fanciful claims that people have made. It is almost certainly true that much of the base is underground, but its more likely use is just as exciting—a secret experimental aircraft testing space of a terrestrial nature, many of which could easily be considered unidentified flying objects.

Regardless of whether there are indeed aliens at Area 51—alive, dead, or both—the fact is that with such an extensive portion of the base situated deep underground, it means that it can offer protection for the Controllers, if the nukes are launched. And then, there's the matter of a certain secret base located in Utah.

The name of this rival to Area 51 in the secrecy and conspiracy stakes is the Dugway Proving Grounds. Situated less than ninety miles from Salt Lake City, the DPG covers a massive amount of Utah's Great Salt Lake Desert. The origins of the facility date back to the 1940s. It was in early February 1942—and in the wake of the

events at Pearl Harbor—that President Franklin D. Roosevelt passed a decree that effectively handed over to the War Department more than 100,00 acres of Utah land, on which what is now the Dugway Proving Ground would be built. And the War Department set about not just constructing the base itself but significantly sized underground bunkers and facilities, too. The goal was to create for the U.S. government the ultimate base for the study and development of chemical warfare agents. As the years progressed, so did the size of the Dugway Proving Ground. Thirteen years after President Roosevelt gave the go-ahead, close to 300,000 additional acres of Utah land were handed over to the military. Today, the figure is more than 800,000 acres. And the work of the DPG has expanded, too—yes, chemical warfare is still a big part of the base's mandate, as is research into biological warfare and deadly viruses.

In a thread at the Above Top Secret website, one commentator said that they had heard "stories about installations being built to the South of Wendover, Nevada, which is west of Dugway and also very, very remote. There are stories of a 17-story building underground out there." Others speak of deep and massive tunnels that link the Dugway Proving Ground with a variety of Utahbased military facilities. Former employees talk about huge elevators that transport people to lower levels of the base; the rumors are that no fewer than eight levels exist below the surface area—all engaged in highly classified work and which all have the ability to withstand a nuclear strike, even a direct one.

> Christi Verismo said in her book The Universal Seduction: According to an article found on the internet's Fortune City, sometime in the 1960s, the United States government entered into secret talks with the Australian government on the topic of constructing a Satellite Relay Station somewhere in Australia's inland. USGS (United States

Geological Survey) began to study geological maps and surveys of Australia. In either 1964 or 1965, central Australia was selected as the region to construct the facility. A request was made to the Australian government to provide suggested locations to construct the facility. The proposed site offered to the United States was a 25-acre piece of land owned by the Australian Air Force with the option of expanding the land holdings. The site, located only 7 kilometers from the town center of Alice Springs, was inspected by U.S. government, but found unsuitable. The U.S. government then decided on the Alice Springs environment as the site for the future facility. Pine Gap, near Alice Springs, employs nearly 1,000 people, mainly from the Central Intelligence Agency and the National Reconnaissance Office. Originally code-named MERINO, it is the ground station for a satellite network that intercepts telephone, radio, data links, and other communications around the world. The facility currently includes a dozen radomes [a structure that protects radar or antenna systems], a 5,600 square meter computer room, and 20-odd service and support buildings.

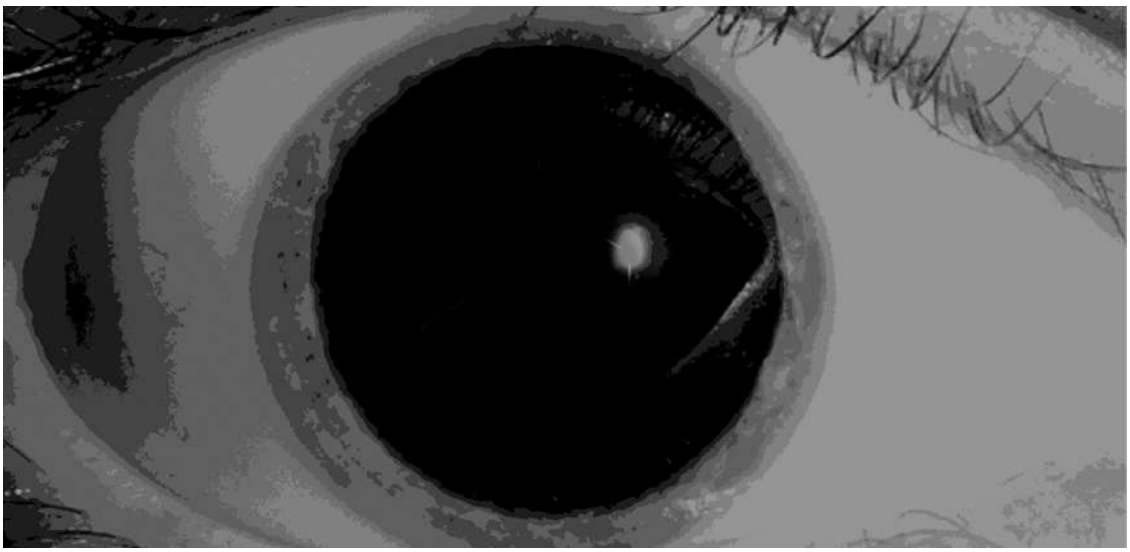
The Dugway Proving Grounds southwest of Salt Lake City is a huge area of land set aside for chemical and other weapons tests.

Like so many top-secret installations around the world, Pine Gap, too, is home to a network of underground tunnels and facilities. William Ross, in an article titled "What Lies Below Pine Gap, Australia?" said, "The facility bores 28,000 feet deep or 5.3 miles into the ground where a massive underground antenna array is positioned to create gigantic standing wave fields around the entire planet and to play havoc with the inner earth." He continued: "From Pine Gap there is a 1400-mile long tunnel to North West Cape Submarine Station where submarines can travel deep in the interior of Australia in Pine Gap to refuel. The Pine Gap base has nine underground levels and an escape tunnel for workers. The base is designed to survive three nuclear weapons strikes making it the number one target in Australia, which it will be when the time is ripe. The base also houses a nuclear weapons construction factory and also has nuclear missile strike capabilities."

What all of the above tells us is that all across the planet—from China to Russia and from the United States to Australia—there are massive, extensive underground facilities. Each and every one of them falls under the control of the likes of the military, the intelligence communities, and the governments of the respective nations. More importantly, these same underground installations are overseen by some of the most powerful figures in officialdom—the Controllers, in other words. While they most assuredly don't want to have to fight a nuclear war, if the unthinkable really does happen, they will most definitely have the perfect places to hide out in and survive the radioactive nightmare that will undoubtedly ravage the vast majority of the world above. With the human population all but wiped out, and when the Controllers finally resurface—and after the radiation levels are no longer at fatal levels—we just might see the irradiated, sick, and starving survivors pleading with the Controllers to help them. If that day comes, complete control will have been firmly achieved. With that

in mind, let us hope that a crazed faction of the Controllers does not decide to deliberately initiate a nuclear war as a means to try to create the very scenario outlined above.

SOMETHING IN THE WATER



Are the Controllers seeking to poison and control us with fluoride? As controversial as such a thing certainly sounds, it is far from being implausible. It is a theory that has an all too real, verifiable equivalent. In the early 1930s, certain of Adolf Hitler's scientists learned of certain experiments with fluoride that had been conducted in the United Kingdom, in which infinitesimal doses of fluoride in drinking water would, in time, reduce an individual's power to resist domination. Since the dosages were small, the victims were unknowingly poisoned, and a specific area of the brain would be narcotized, thereby making the victims submissive to the will of those who wished to govern and control them. The Nazis envisioned worldwide domination via mass medication of drinking water supplies.

The first of the Nazis' secret potions was demonstrated by mixing fluoride in the drinking water in Nazi prison camps in order to subdue the more unruly inmates into calm submission. Repeated experiments indicated that the addition of fluoride appeared to produce notable results in calming the most troublesome of the prisoners. Nazi scientists were confident that their early experiments enabled them to predict that entire cities

could be made submissive to the Hitler gospel. Rebellious regions could be made passive and be commanded to enter work programs as if they were near zombies. On top of that, entire regiments of soldiers could become completely subservient, never questioning their officers, never resisting any order, and never complaining about a lack of comfortable living conditions.

Sodium fluoride is a hazardous waste by-product of the manufacturing of aluminum. The fluoride contamination of the environment comes from the following things: coal combustion, cigarette smoke, pesticides such as cockroach and rat poison, animal feeds, fertilizer, plastics, nonstick cookware, soft drinks, juices, and other drinks (both canned and bottled), and a massive number of pharmaceutical products, including anesthetics, vitamins, antidepressants, hypnotics, psychiatric drugs, and military nerve gases.

A German chemist who worked in the huge I. G. Farben chemical company testified after the end of World War II that when the Nazis under Hitler decided to go into Poland, the German General Staff planned to accomplish mass control through the process of water medication.

German scientists declared that any person who drank artificially fluoridated water for a period of one year or more would never again be the same person mentally or physically. Large numbers of German soldiers had fluoride introduced into their daily supply of drinking water. It is quite possible that the slavish devotion that so many Nazi troops had to their Führer was due to the submissiveness induced by fluoride.

After fluoride was used on the German people for a number of years, researchers, scientists, doctors, neurosurgeons, and other professionals began to notice, during autopsies, a rise in the presence of the chemical within the human brain. Since fluoride was known to have effects on the right temporal lobe,

hippocampus, and the pineal gland, some of the professionals began to ask similar questions: Was the fanatical rise in the worship of the Führer because of the fluoride placed in the water? Had a combination of the chemical and the Führer's fiery speeches that emphasized the German people being the true "master race" begun to take great effect on large numbers of the public? Had he truly achieved his goal of submissive, compliant zombies with no true will of their own?

Did Nazi Germany's Hitler receive more adulation from the populace because citizens were mentally altered by fluoride added to the water supply?

One cannot resist pointing out that in 1945 fluoride was introduced into the public water supply of select cities across the United States. Eventually, most cities across North America followed suit, believing that it was the healthy thing to do. The wonder-working benefits of fluoride were taught to dentists and dental hygienists and to children in elementary school health

classes. Soon, families across the United States spent extra money and time making dental appointments for their children and themselves in an effort to have strong, healthy, and, hopefully, cavity-free teeth.

As early as 1954, some doctors had suspected and reported fluoride to be harmful. Dr. George L. Waldbott, M.D., observed that his fluoridation patients became forgetful, drowsy, lethargic, and incoherent. Comparable cases of impaired cognition and memory have been reported to the government by many other dental professionals. Government reports themselves indicate similar findings of impaired cognition and memory. Contrary to popular belief, fluoride has never been approved by the FDA for ingestion, only for topical use.

Mixing fluoride with drinking water remains controversial. On December 18, 2009, Graham Demeny, who had served fifteen years at the Glenmore Water Treatment Plant in Rockhampton, Queensland, Australia, resigned his position because he questioned the safety of adding fluoride to the city's water supply. Graham told reporter Allan Reinikkaar that until that time all processes adopted by the city council had made the water clean or safe to consume. Fluoride addition does neither, he said, and questionably compromises the safety aspect.

On the issue of—or, perhaps, more accurately, the controversy concerning—fluoride, the CDC said:

> Many research studies have proven the safety and benefits of fluoride. For 70 years, people in the United States have benefited from drinking water with fluoride, leading to better dental health. Drinking fluoridated water keeps teeth strong and reduces cavities (also called tooth decay) by about 25% in children and adults. By preventing cavities, community water fluoridation has been shown to save money for families and for the U.S. health care system.

Oral health in the United States is much better today than it was many years ago. But cavities are still one of the most common chronic diseases of childhood. Community water fluoridation is the most cost-effective way to deliver fluoride to people of all ages, education levels, and income levels who live in a community.

Most water has some fluoride, but usually not enough to prevent cavities. Community water systems can add the right amount of fluoride to the local drinking water to prevent cavities.

Community water fluoridation is recommended by nearly all public health, medical, and dental organizations. It is recommended by the American Dental Association, American Academy of Pediatrics, U.S. Public Health Service, and World Health Organization. Because of its contribution to the large decline in cavities in the United States since the 1960s, CDC named community water fluoridation one of 10 great public health achievements of the 20th century.

But what, exactly, is fluoride? The Colgate company stated:

Fluoride is a mineral that occurs naturally in all water sources, including the oceans. Research has shown that fluoride not only reduces cavities in children and adults, but it also helps repair the early stages of tooth decay, even before the decay is visible. Fluoride is the best cavity fighter to help keep the whole family's teeth strong—no matter their ages.

When it reaches your teeth, fluoride is absorbed into the enamel. It helps to repair the enamel by replenishing the lost calcium and phosphorous to keep your teeth hard. This process is caused remineralization. When fluoride is

present during remineralization, the minerals deposited into the tooth enamel help strengthen your teeth and prevent dissolution during the next demineralization phase. Thus, fluoride helps stop the decay process and prevent tooth decay.

Let us now see what those who fear that fluoride is being used as a tool of control have to say about the conspiracy theories that surround this particular issue. It's worth noting that fears concerning fluoride and its potential ability to affect the human mind are nothing new. On October 2, 1954, a chemist named Charles Perkins—who wrote a book titled The Truth about Water Fluoridation—wrote the following letter to the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research, which was based in Milwaukee, Wisconsin:

> I have your letter of September 29 asking for further documentation regarding a statement made in my book, The Truth About Water Fluoridation, to the effect that the idea of water fluoridation was brought to England from Russia by the Russian Communist Kreminoff.

Marchers in San Francisco protesting fluoride in their

drinking water during a 2013 event. Many think that, even if it is true that fluoride helps protect against cavities, the negative health effects far outweigh the benefits.

> In the 1930s, Hitler and the German Nazis envisioned a world to be dominated and controlled by a Nazi philosophy of pan-Germanism. The German chemists worked out a very ingenious and far-reaching plan of mass-control which was submitted to and adopted by the German General Staff. This plan was to control the population in any given area through mass medication of drinking water supplies. By this method they could control the population in whole areas, reduce population by water medication that would produce sterility in women, and so on. In this scheme of mass-control, sodium fluoride occupied a prominent place.
>
> Repeated doses of infinitesimal amounts of fluoride will in time reduce an individual's power to resist domination, by slowly poisoning and narcotizing a certain area of the brain, thus making him submissive to the will of those who wish to govern him.
>
> The real reason behind water fluoridation is not to benefit children's teeth. If this were the real reason there are many ways in which it could be done that are much easier, cheaper, and far more effective. The real purpose behind water fluoridation is to reduce the resistance of the masses to domination and control and loss of liberty. [Note from the author: italics mine.]
>
> When the Nazis under Hitler decided to go into Poland, both the German General Staff and the Russian General Staff exchanged scientific and military ideas, plans, and personnel, and the scheme of mass control through water medication was seized upon by the Russian Communists

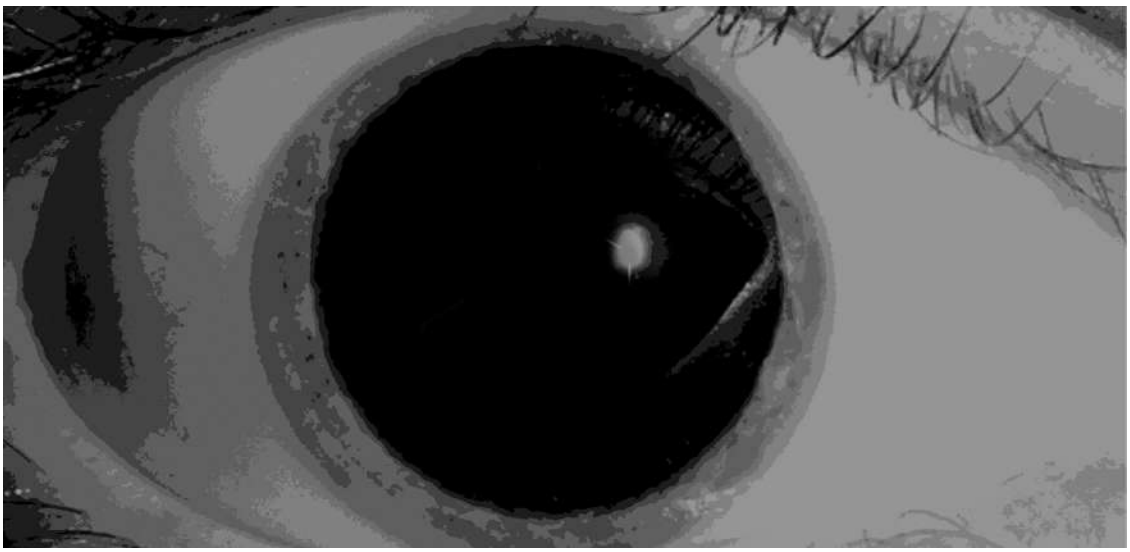
> because it fitted ideally into their plan to communize the world.
>
> I was told of this entire scheme by a German chemist who was an official of the great IG Farben chemical industries and was also prominent in the Nazi movement at the time.
>
> I say this with all the earnestness and sincerity of a scientist who has spent nearly 20 years' research into the chemistry, biochemistry, physiology and pathology of fluorine—any person who drinks artificially fluorinated water for a period of one year or more will never again be the same person mentally or physically.

The warnings continued as the decades went by. In 2006, for example, Information Liberation stated:

> During the Cold War, Dr. Harold C. Hodge, who had been the toxicologist for the U.S. Army Manhattan Project, was the leading scientific promoter of water fluoridation. While Dr. Hodge was reassuring Congress of the safety of water fluoridation, he was covertly conducting one of the nation's first public water fluoridation experiments in Newburgh, New York, secretly studying biological samples from Newburgh citizens at his U.S. laboratory at the University of Rochester. Since there are no legal constraints against the suppression of scientific data, the only published conclusion resulting from these experiments was that fluoride was safe in low doses, a profoundly helpful verdict for the U.S. military who feared lawsuits for fluoride injury from workers in nuclear power plants and munitions factories.

Remember all of the above the next time you brush your teeth: you may be paving the way for control of a very strange kind.

SECRETS IN SPACE



Is the U.S. government controlling our access to what is known about outer space and the possibilities of alien life? A study of the available data strongly suggests the answer is a definitive "Yes!" Taking things even further, there are good, solid indications that some secret element of the government is clandestinely running a secret space program. When, on July 20, 1969, NASA astronaut Neil Armstrong took his first steps on the surface of the moon, it began a new era in the U.S. space program. Further manned missions continued until 1972. Plans were formulated to establish a permanent, manned base on the surface of the moon. Then, in 1973, NASA launched its first space station, Skylab. Eight years later, the space shuttle was unveiled. Today, however, things are very different. NASA no longer has a manned space program. The only way for U.S. astronauts to head into Earth orbit and spend time at the International Space Station is to hitch a ride with the Russians. What went wrong? Some say that nothing went wrong. Rather, the theory is that although NASA's manned space program is largely no more, there exists—deep within the heart of the U.S. military—a secret group that is running a clandestine space program. We might even be talking about highly classified

return missions to the moon and possibly even secret flights to Mars. Is a powerful group controlling what we know, or don't know, about the secrets of outer space? Yes.

UFO authority Richard Dolan said: "Over the years I have encountered no shortage of quiet, serious-minded people who tell me of their knowledge that there is such a covert program. Are there bases on the far side of the Moon? I do not know for sure, but I cannot rule it out."

One person who is convinced that there is a secret space group is Gary McKinnon, a British man who had a ufological Sword of Damocles hanging over his head for the better part of a decade after very unwisely deciding to hack the U.S. government for secrets of the UFO kind in 2001. According to McKinnon, while illegally surfing around classified systems of both NASA and the U.S. military, he came across a list titled "Non-Terrestrial Officers."

McKinnon said of this discovery: "It doesn't mean little green men. What I think it means is not Earth-based. I found a list of fleet-to-fleet transfers, and a list of ship names. I looked them up. They weren't U.S. Navy ships. What I saw made me believe they have some kind of spaceship, off-planet."

McKinnon was not the first to hint at the idea of a secret space group, however. As an experienced hacker of numerous computer systems, including those of NASA and the U.S. Department of Defense, a young Welshman named Matthew Bevan took the decision back in 1994 to uncover the longrumored "crashed UFO" secrets of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. Stressing that Wright-Patterson was "a very, very easy computer system to get into," Bevan was utterly amazed to uncover astonishing information relating to a top-secret project to design and build a truly extraordinary flying machine of UFO-like proportions.

"The files," Bevan said, "very clearly referred to a working

prototype of an anti-gravity vehicle that utilized a heavy element to power it. This wasn't a normal aircraft; it was very small, split level, with a reactor at the bottom and room for the crew at the top."

Having accessed and carefully digested the fantastic information, Bevan duly exited the Wright-Patterson computer banks and began to doggedly search just about everywhere for the alien answers that he sought, including the less than secure computer systems of NASA itself. Bevan had gotten into the systems, he had carefully read the files, and he had then made good his escape, all without any form of detection whatsoever.

At least, this is what Bevan had assumed was the case. History, however, has shown that Bevan's initial assumptions were very wide of the mark. For approximately two years there was nothing but overwhelming silence. Then, on a particular morning in 1996, everything suddenly changed drastically in the life of Matthew Bevan. At the time when things began to go distinctly awry, he was working for an insurance company in Cardiff, Wales, and on the day in question, he was summoned down to the managing director's office.

On entering the room, Bevan was confronted by a group of men in suits who seemed to practically ooze intimidation. Bevan recalled what happened next:

One of the men outstretched his hand and I shook it.

"Matthew Bevan?" the man asked.

"Yes," replied Bevan.

Might UFOs actually be man-made, antigravity vehicles that are part of a space program kept secret from most of the world?

> The man identified himself as being with Scotland Yard's Computer Crimes Unit: "I'm placing you under arrest for hacking NASA and Wright Patterson Air Force Base.'" Bevan was in deep trouble. On being taken to Cardiff Central Police Station, the line of questioning became decidedly curious and worthy of an episode of The X-Files: "What does the term Hangar 18 mean to you?" Bevan was immediately asked, in stern and intimidating tones.
>
> "That's a hoarding place for alien technology," he replied, in a quite matter of fact fashion.

Bevan's recollections of that exchange were more than eye-opening. "Throughout the interview, they kept coming back to Hangar 18: Did I see anything on the Wright Patterson and the NASA computers? Did I download anything? Well, when they asked me if I saw anything, I said: 'Yes, I saw emails talking about an anti-gravity propulsion system.'"

Needless to say, this did not go down well, at all, with Scotland Yard's Computer Crimes Unit. Bevan correctly realized that he was in very hot water with the authorities, and a date was subsequently set for a hearing at London's Bow Street magistrate's court, but it was not just Bevan, his defense, and the prosecution who were present at the trial. There was also a man present representing the interests of the U.S. government and NASA.

A curious exchange occurred when the man took the stand, as Bevan remembered only too well. "As the hearing continued, the prosecution asked him what the American Government thought about my motives regarding my hacking at NASA and at Wright Patterson."

The man replied: "We now believe that Mr. Bevan had no malicious intentions and that his primary purpose was to uncover information on UFOs and Hangar 18."

Bevan said: "Well, everyone had a bit of a laugh at that point, even the judge; however, when the prosecution asked: 'Can you confirm if Hangar 18 exists or if it's a myth?' the man said: 'I can neither confirm nor deny as I'm not in possession of that information.'"

The final outcome of the affair was that the case against Bevan completely collapsed. The magistrate overseeing the matter stated in no uncertain terms that a jail sentence was utterly out of the question and that any financial punishment he might be able to impose upon Bevan would be meager in the extreme. Coupled with the fact that neither NASA nor the American government as a whole was willing to divulge any information concerning the contents of the material on the Wright-Patterson computers to the British court and that the cost of prosecuting the case was perceived as being as high as $10,000 a day, the prosecution grudgingly elected to offer zero evidence.

Bevan's very last word on the matter: "Although I didn't print

or download anything—I read it all online—I know what I read: America has a secret space plane."

All of the above suggests that the secret space program is a relatively new program. That may not, however, be the case. There are strong indications that such a program—and the control of the flow of secret data on outer space—has been going on for not just years but decades. As incredible as it may sound, the secret space program may have had its origins in the latter part of the 1950s. It all revolves around something known as Project Horizon. Interestingly, although NASA was formed in 1958, Project Horizon fell under the auspices of the military, specifically the U.S. Army. The plan was to create what would ultimately become a vast base on the surface of the moon—a base that would be armed with nuclear weapons and which could be used to attack the Soviets if the United States was hit by a sneak attack and the infrastructure of the nation was significantly destroyed.

It was in late March 1959 that the ambitious program was put into place. Overseeing many of the plans to create the secret base was Lieutenant General Arthur G. Trudeau. At the time, Trudeau was the Army's Chief of Research and Development. Now declassified files on Project Horizon demonstrate that Trudeau and his team estimated it would cost approximately $6 billion to design, build, and fully equip a base on the moon. In a document titled "Project Horizon: A U.S. Army Study for the Establishment of a Lunar Military Post," Trudeau penned the following words:

> There is a requirement for a manned military outpost on the Moon. The lunar outpost is required to develop and protect potential United States interests on the Moon; to develop techniques in Moon-based surveillance of the Earth and space, in communications relay, and in operations on the surface of the Moon, for further exploration into space and for military operations on the

Moon if required; and to support scientific investigations on the Moon.

The program was indeed a grand one, a far-reaching operation designed to ensure that the control of outer space would fall into the hands of the United States. Plans were quickly initiated in the wake of the publication of Trudeau's report. One of those who was brought into the program was Wernher von Braun—a Nazi scientist and expert in the field of rocketry who, at the end of World War II, was secretly brought to the United States under cover of a classified program called Operation Paperclip. Von Braun chose to assign an engineer named Heinz-Hermann Koelle to oversee Project Horizon. Koelle, too, fought for the Nazis.

The initial plans were for the moon base to be relatively small, which made a great deal of sense. After all, we're talking about entirely new territory and technology. The plan was to slowly and bit by bit make the base bigger and bigger as time went on, but initially, it would be something akin to a North Pole outpost, with a staff of around one to two dozen. Using the base as a strategic military facility, as well as a place in which the mysteries of the moon and the solar system could be carefully and secretly studied, ensured that America would have a significant lead over the Soviets—who were clearly a major threat at the time. In fact, on this issue of a Soviet threat, the Project Horizon team gave serious consideration to the possibility that Russians might very well try to destroy the base—possibly with Russian cosmonauts invading the base and armed to the teeth with high-tech weaponry. On the scientific side of things, a great deal of research was focused on ensuring that the base would have a plentiful supply of water and oxygen, which, of course, no one could live without. Plans were initiated to have vast shuttle craft sending endless supplies of water and food to the base—that is, until the base and its staff became completely self-sufficient.

Lieutenant General Arthur Trudeau commanded the 7th Infantry in the Korean War and was briefly chief of army intelligence. He was also in charge of creating a secret moon base.

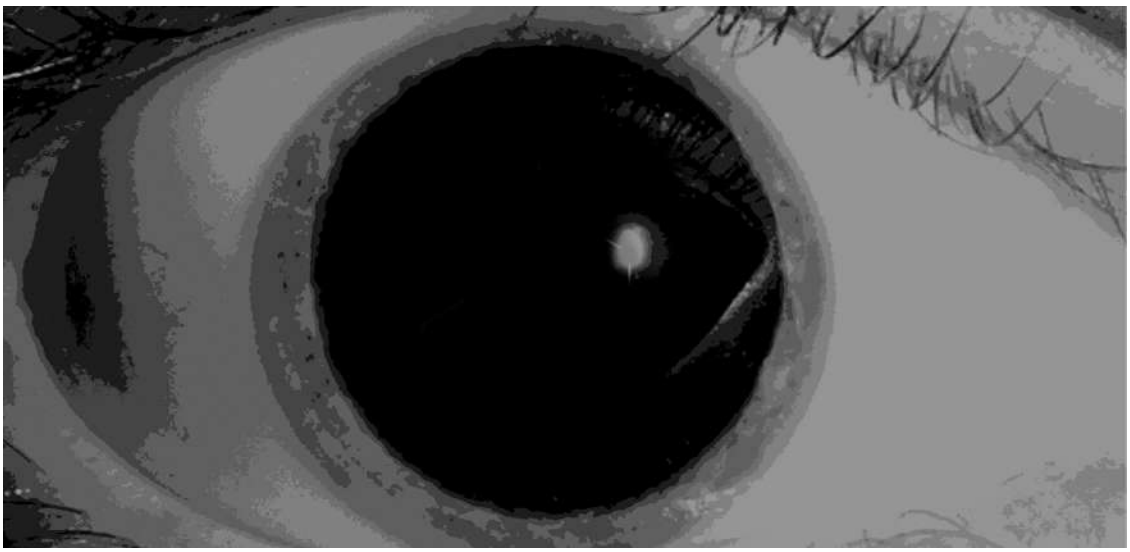
As for how and where, exactly, the base would be constructed, Project Horizon's scientists were of the opinion that the best option would be to build it in a natural crater or cavern. Such was the enthusiasm for the program, an estimation was made that the initial construction of the base could begin in 1965—four years before Neil Armstrong set foot on the surface of the moon. Project workers suggested that it might be wise to construct significant parts of the base underground chiefly to protect it from not just the Soviets but from natural space debris, too, such as fragments of meteorites and/or comets—and also from potentially lethal radiation.

Although Project Horizon was deemed a feasible, major program of the military, it was ultimately deemed to be too far ahead of itself. The military concluded that the plans for Horizon to begin in 1965 were overly ambitious in the extreme and the program was canceled, or, at least, we are told it was canceled. There are indications that this may not have been the case and that the plans to control outer space went ahead in deep secrecy.

On this particular issue, it's most intriguing to note that there is yet another story that suggests the United States has a secret space program—and, rather notably, it dates back to 1965, the very year in which the U.S. Army had said that it could begin constructing a base on the moon. The story comes from a man named Karl Wolfe. At the time in question, Wolfe was in the Air Force, working on a program based at Langley Air Force Base, Virginia, that was supporting NASA's lunar-orbiter programs. It was while he was stationed at Langley that he learned of highly classified photographs held at the base that showed what were clearly buildings and facilities on the far side of the moon—which, notably, and because of its specific orbit, never shows itself to the Earth—so constructing a secret base on the side of the moon that we never get to see would make perfect sense.

Of course, some people might suggest—and, indeed, have suggested—that the photos Karl Wolfe came to know of showed not a facility of the U.S. Army but of visiting aliens. Not an impossible scenario, but, when we take into consideration the possibility that Project Horizon was not canceled, then it's not at all improbable that some kind of installation does indeed exist on the moon—whether on it or below its surface—and served a major role in the development of the United States' secret space program. It may very well still serve that same program to this very day.

BEWARE OF THE MEN IN BLACK



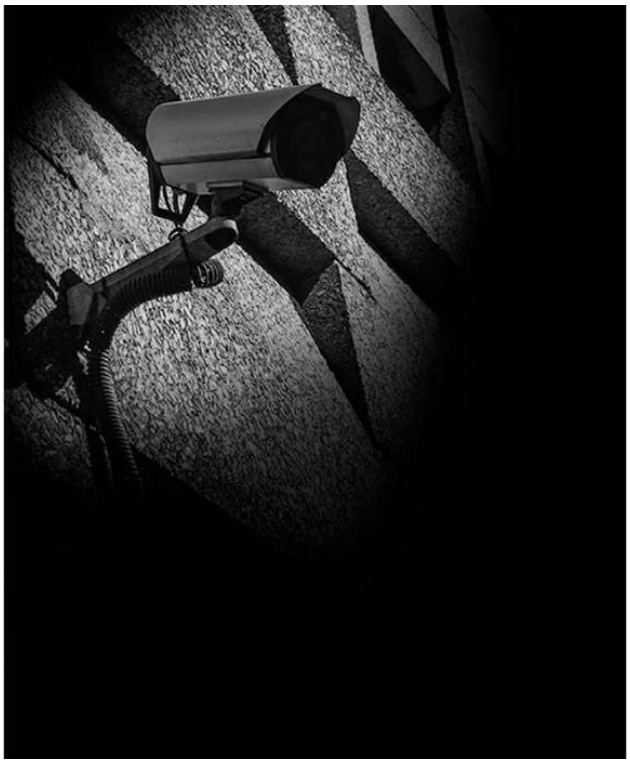
Make mention of the Men in Black to most people and doing so will likely provoke images of Will Smith and Tommy Lee Jones. After all, the trilogy of Men in Black movies was phenomenally successful and brought the subject to a huge, worldwide audience. Outside of ufology, most people assume that the Men in Black (MIB) was the creation of Hollywood. This, however, is very wide of the mark: in reality, the movies were based upon a short-lived comic book series that was created by Lowell Cunningham in 1990. Most important of all, the comic books were based on real-life encounters with the MIB, which date back decades.

In fact, in the movies, the characters portrayed by Jones and Smith are known as J and K. There is a good reason for that: they are the initials of the late John Keel, who wrote the acclaimed book The Mothman Prophecies and who spent a lot of time pursuing MIB encounters, particularly so in the 1960s and 1970s. In that sense, the producers of the Men in Black movies and comic books were paying homage to Keel. Now let's get to the heart of the matter, namely, the real Men in Black, not those of Hollywood. Who are they? Where do they come from? What is their agenda? If

there is one thing we can say for sure when it comes to the matter of the MIB, it's that they are the ultimate Controllers—they threaten, intimidate, and terrify those who they visit into silence. Let's see how the mystery all began.

It was in the early 1950s that a man named Albert Bender created a UFO research group called the International Flying Saucer Bureau. The group was based out of Bender's hometown of Bridgeport, Connecticut. Bender was someone who quickly became enthused by the UFO phenomenon when it kicked off in earnest in the summer of 1947 with Kenneth Arnold's acclaimed and now legendary sighting of a squadron of UFOs over the Cascade Mountains. The world was changed and so was Albert Bender.

As a result of the establishment of the IFSB, Albert Bender found himself inundated with letters, phone calls, and inquiries from people wanting information on the UFO enigma. Bender was pleased to oblige, and he created his very own newsletter: Space Review. It was a publication that was regularly filled with worldwide accounts of UFO activity, alien encounters, and sightings of flying saucers. And on the worldwide issue, it's worth noting that so popular was Bender's group and magazine, he found himself inundated with letters from all around the planet: communications poured in from the United Kingdom, Australia, South America, and Russia. Bender was on a definitive high: the little journal that he typed up from his attic room in the old house in which he lived was suddenly a major part of ufology. It's most curious, then, that in the latter part of 1953, Bender quickly shut down the International Flying Saucer Bureau, and he ceased the publication of Space Review. Many of Bender's followers suspected that something was very wrong. They were right on the money, as it happens.



Many of Bender's followers suspected that something was very wrong. They were right on the money, as it happens.

When Albert Bender brought his UFO-themed work to a hasty end, a few close friends approached him to find out what was wrong. After all, right up until the time of his decision to quit, he was riding high and had a planetwide following. It didn't get much better for Bender. So, his decision to walk away from all things saucer-shaped was a puzzle. One of those who wanted answers was Gray Barker. A resident of West Virginia and both a writer and a publisher who also had a deep interest in UFOs, Barker had subscribed to Space Review from its very first issue and had developed a good friendship and working relationship with Bender —which was an even bigger reason for him to question Bender's decision.

At first, Albert Bender was reluctant to share with Gray Barker his reasons for backing away from the subject that had enthused him for so long, but he finally opened up. It turns out—Barker

wrote in his 1956 book on the Bender affair, They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers—that Bender had been visited by a trio of men—all dressed in black—who warned him to not only keep away from the subject but to completely drop the subject. As in forever. Somewhat of a nervous character at the best of times, Bender hardly needed telling once. Well, yes, actually, he did: despite having the fear of God put in him, Bender thought at first that what the Men in Black didn't know wouldn't hurt them. So, despite the initial threat, Bender chose to soldier on. It was a big, big mistake. When the MIB realized that Bender had not followed their orders, they turned up the heat to an almost unbearable level. Finally, Bender got the message.

Author Gray Barker penned the 1956 book They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers, which, among other things, discusses the Men in Black.

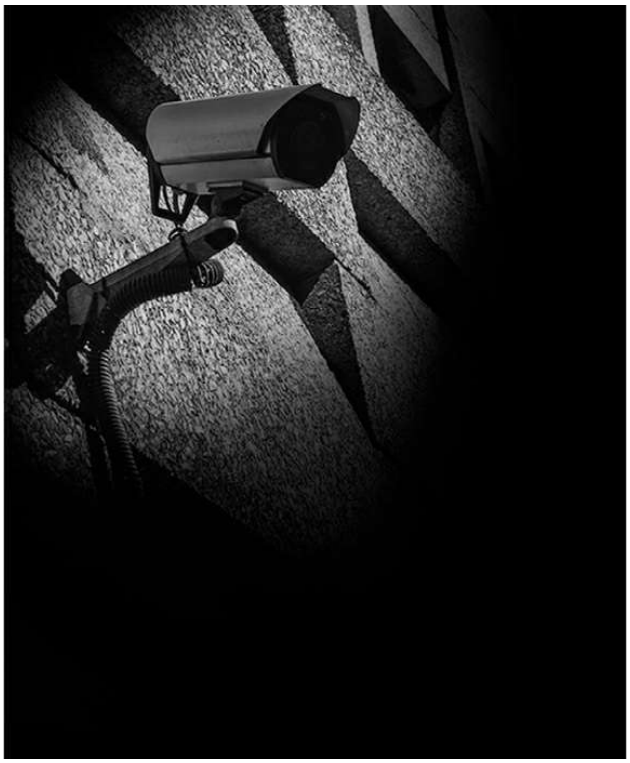
For Gray Barker—who recognized the dollar value in the story of his friend—this was great news, in a strange way, at least. The scenario of a mysterious group of men in black suits terrorizing a rising UFO researcher would make for a great book, thought Barker, which it certainly did, hence Barker's 1956 book. The

problem was that although Bender somewhat reluctantly let Barker tell his story, Bender didn't tell him the whole story. Bender described the three men being dressed in black suits and confirmed the threats, but that was about all he would say. As a result, Barker quite understandably assumed that the Men in Black were from the government. He suspected they were from the FBI, the CIA, or the Air Force. Barker even mused on the possibility that the three men represented all of those agencies. When Barker's book was published, it not only caught the attention of the UFO research community of the day, it also, for the very first time, brought the Men in Black to the attention of just about everyone involved in the UFO issue. A legend was born, which continues.

While Albert Bender certainly didn't lie to Gray Barker, he most certainly did not share with him the full story. In fact, Bender had barely shared the bones of it. There was a good reason for that: the real story was far, far stranger than Barker could ever have imagined. Yes, he was visited by three men in black, but they were not of the kind that the U.S. government of the day might have been expected to dispatch. Rather, they fell into the domain of the supernatural, the paranormal, and the occult.

According to Bender, late one night—after toiling away on his old typewriter in his attic environment—he suddenly started to feel sick. He was overwhelmed by nausea, dizziness, a sense that he might faint, and, most curious of all, the room was filled with an odor of brimstone—sulfur. Both odors are associated with paranormal activity and have been for centuries. Bender lay down on the bed, fearful that he might crash to the floor if he did not. In seconds, something terrifying happened: three shadowy, ghostly, spectral beings started to materialize through the walls of Bender's room. They didn't need to knock on the door and wait for it to be opened. The silhouette-like trio then started to change: their shadowy forms became more substantial, and they finally took on

the appearance of regular men. Apart, that is, for several, notable differences: their eyes shone brightly, like a piece of silver reflecting the sun, their skin was pale and sickly looking, and they were thin to the point of almost being cadaverous. They closely resembled the deadly vampires of old, which Bender loved to read about in his spare time.



On the way home, though, Bender was plagued by the sounds of footsteps behind him, which seemed to be disembodied, as no one was in sight.

Using telepathy rather than the spoken word, the three men warned Bender that now was the time for him to leave the UFO issue alone—leave it and never return, or else. When Bender began to shake with fear, the Men in Black realized that they had gotten their message across, and they duly departed the same way they had first arrived—through the walls. For days, Bender was in a state of fear that bordered upon hysteria. Finally, though, he thought: why should I quit ufology? After all, I've done so much work, I'm not going to stop now. So, Bender didn't stop, he

decided to take on the MIB and stand up to their threats. That was a very big mistake on the part of Bender.

In the days ahead, Bender saw the MIB again. On one occasion, late on a Saturday night, Bender was sitting in his local cinema, watching a new movie, when one of the Men in Black materialized in the corner of the cinema—his blazing eyes focused on a terrified Bender. He didn't hang around and fled the place. On the way home, though, Bender was plagued by the sounds of footsteps behind him, which seemed to be disembodied, as no one was in sight. In the days ahead, the MIB returned to that old attic, which yet again caused Bender to fall seriously ill. Finally, after another week of all this terror and mayhem, Bender really was done. His time in ufology was over. For the most part, anyway.

Albert Bender's story, as it was told in the pages of They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers, was substantially correct in the sense that it told of how Bender was visited, threatened, and ultimately driven to leave ufology. Through no fault of his own, though, Barker was unaware of the supernatural aspects of the story and assumed that Bender had become a victim of the U.S. government. Finally, though, Bender came clean with Barker. Far from being disappointed, Barker was overjoyed, chiefly because he realized that he could spin the Bender saga into yet another book, which is exactly what happened. This time, though, Barker let Bender write the story himself, which he did. Yes, despite being warned away from the flying saucer issue by the Men in Black, Bender, somewhat reluctantly, reentered the scene and wrote his very own story: Flying Saucers and the Three Men, which Barker eagerly published in 1962. Many people in ufology were put off by the overly supernatural aspects of the story, and, as a result, the book was relegated to the realm of obscurity for many years.

It's interesting to know, though, that behind the scenes there was another group of men in black suits and black fedoras who

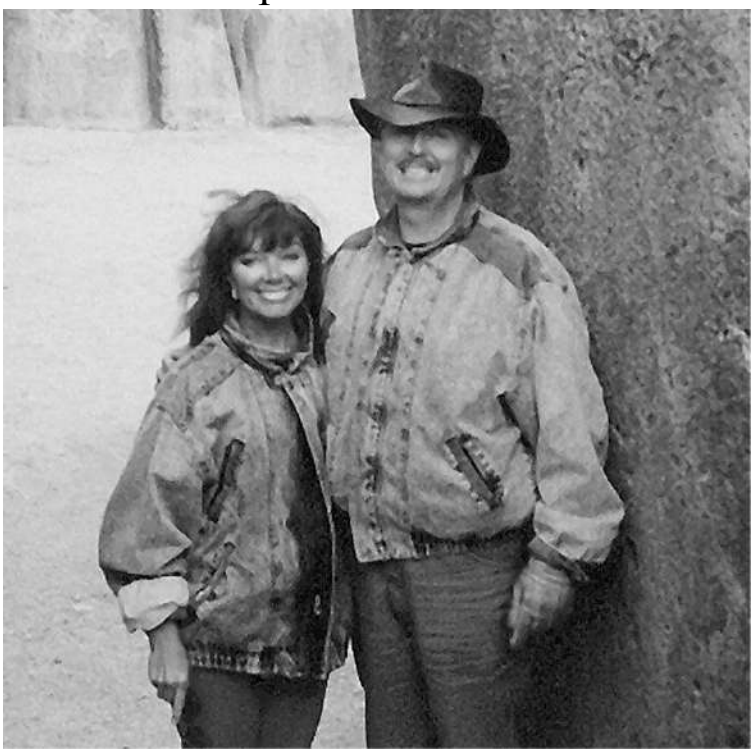
were secretly following the Bender saga. It was none other than the FBI. In other words, although the FBI were not literally Bender's MIB, the FBI certainly wanted to find out who they were. Thus, in a strange way, there were now two groups of MIB, both distinctly different: the supernatural ones encountered by Bender and the ones of government officialdom. The provisions of the Freedom of Information Act have shown that both Bender and Barker had files opened on them. Those same files make it clear that none other than the legendary FBI boss, J. Edgar Hoover, ordered one of his special agents to get ahold of a copy of Gray Barker's They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers.

After promoting his book, Bender yet again walked away from the UFO issue. This time, it was for good. Bender died in March 2016, at the age of ninety-four, in California.

Although Bender got out of the UFO subject in the wake of the publication of his Flying Saucers and the Three Men book, others were up for the challenge and were not to be dissuaded by the Men in Black. One of those was a young man named Brad Steiger, who today is a famous, best-selling author on all manner of supernatural topics. In 2015, Steiger told me:

> After more than 50 years of research in the UFO and paranormal fields, I have come to the conclusion that many of the mysteries that bedevil us are products of a reflexive phenomenon. This reflexive action does not usually occur in the more mundane pursuits of architecture, industry, mining, agriculture and the like, but once one begins actively to pursue ufology or psychical research, one runs the risk of entering a surreal world in which the usual physical laws do not apply.
>
> In the case of the mythos of the Men in Black, I suggest that that eerie enigma may have begun with the machinations of a human agency assigned to investigate

the actions of the more high profile investigators of the phenomenon and the more convincing witness of UFO activity with the goals of learning more about the growing interest in a worldwide phenomena.



Paranormal investigator and author Brad Steiger with his wife, Sherry.

Somehow along the way, this activity of the human surveillance of other humans caught the interest of a nonhuman, paraphysical agency that has for centuries pursued goals that remain elusive, even sinister, to the individuals whom they visit. Whether motivated by a bizarre sense of humor, an essentially malicious nature, or a desire to learn how much some humans know about their eternal secrets, the Others began knocking on the doors of those who had witnessed or who had investigated UFO activity.

Some of my experiences with the MIB seem most certainly the product of human surveillance that in most instances

was conducted with awkward fallibility.

Once in the golden era of MIB activity in the late 1960s while speaking to a fellow researcher on the telephone, our conversation was interrupted by a metallic-sounding voice chanting: "Ho, ho, UFO!" Because it seemed that this got a rise out of us, this merry chant was repeated on a number of telephone calls with other investigators.

A friend who had been doing a great deal of research on my behalf told of the time when he was anticipating a visit from me. He picked up the telephone to make a call on his private line, only to hear the following bit of conversation:

"Has Steiger arrived in town yet?"

"Not yet."

"What motel will he be staying in?"

"The [correct name of the motel in which I had made reservations]."

"Don't worry. Everything is set."

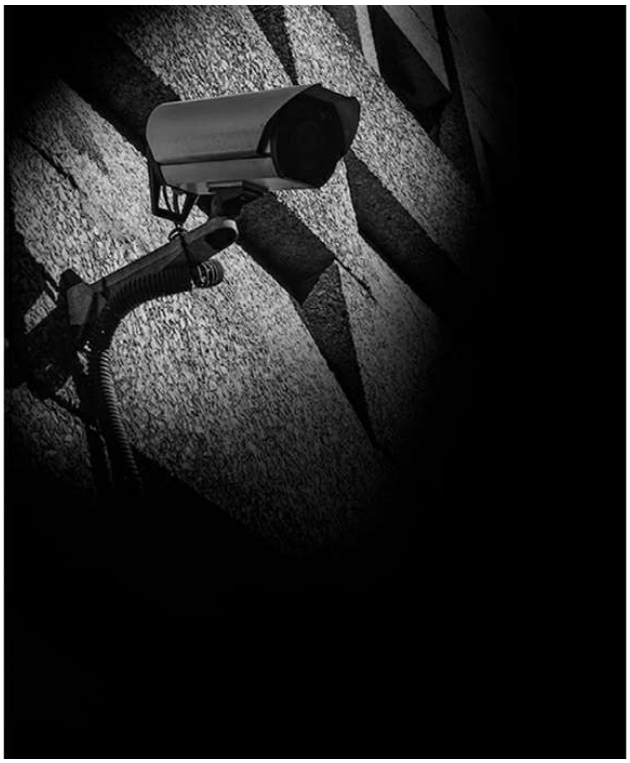
At this point my friend broke in and asked who the hell was on his private line. There was a stunned silence, a click, then the steady buzzing that indicates a clear line.

I had my own experience with the awkward telephone spies when I checked into a hotel and found that the bell man had missed one of my suitcases—the most important one with the slides for my lecture.

I picked up the receiver to hear a man's voice inquire: "When is he supposed to check in?"

"He is already in his room," I said in reply, though I knew the query wasn't asked of me.

"Oh, s—t!" was the profound response, followed by two rapid hang-ups.



When he got to his room, an uncomfortable sensation prickled the back of his neck, and he glanced out his window. On the street corner, looking up at his room, were the three men.

Other experiences with the MIB are not so easy to place in either the human or inhuman category.

A friend of mine was traveling in England before starting on an around-the-world junket with a layover in Vietnam to visit his son in the armed forces. He was walking near a railway station in London when he noticed three men dressed completely in black staring at him.

When my friend returned their collective stare, they approached him and asked him which train they should take for such-andsuch a city. My friend calmly pointed out that he was a tourist, and it made a good deal more sense for them to ask at the information booth just a few feet away.

My friend turned on his heel and walked away from the

odd trio, but a glance over his shoulder told him that they were still standing there staring at him, unmindful of checking with the information booth. Suddenly ill at ease, my friend hailed a taxi and went directly to his hotel.

When he got to his room, an uncomfortable sensation prickled the back of his neck, and he glanced out his window. On the street corner, looking up at his room, were the three men. Baffled, he tried to push the incident from his mind.

A day or so later, though, he was confronted by one of the men who told him straight out: "You are a friend of Brad Steiger. Tell him we shall visit him by Christmas." My friend had only a peripheral knowledge of the UFO can of worms, but he returned to his hotel room and wrote me a long letter with the above details.

Not long after I had received his letter, I visited a friend in another city and told him about the bizarre experience my correspondent had encountered in London. "Humph!" Jim [a friend of Steiger's] snorted over the lunch we were sharing. "If those monkeys come to see you this Christmas, send 'em down to talk to me. I'd love to get one of those characters in my hands. I would solve this man-in-black mystery you've been telling me about!"

Men appearing as Air Force officers have been visiting UFO witnesses and silencing them. appearing as Air Force officers have been visiting UFO witnesses and silencing them.

I laughed and warned him that he had better be careful or he might get his wish.

I had not returned from my trip by more than a few minutes when the telephone rang. It was Jim calling. Wondering if I might have left something at his place of business, I was informed that I had indeed left a most peculiar something behind me.

Jim told me that I had no sooner started my homeward journey than he was told that a gentleman wished to see him. A secretary ushered a man of average height into Jim's office. But my friend said that his visitor was the thinnest human being he had ever seen.

"He was cadaverous, Brad," Jim told me. "He looked like those World War II photographs of someone in a concentration camp. But he seemed alert enough, and so

involved in his quest that he ignored my proffered hand of greeting. In fact, I tried to push shaking his hand, but he refused to touch me.

"I hear you want to be the head of UFOs in Iowa," he said quickly.

"He took out a wallet, flipped it open, then shut, before I could see any identification. I can't really recall anything else he said, because it was all so damned nonsensical. Soon he was gone, and I was still sitting there dumbfounded.

"I jumped to my feet, though, when I heard his car starting. I got a good look at his automobile and I wrote down its license number. I can't tell you what make of car it was. It looked like a combination of three or four different makes and models, but it didn't really look like anything I had ever seen before. And the license number didn't check. The Highway Patrol said there was no such Iowa plate registered. A friend in another branch of state government, who owed me a favor, said the plate wasn't registered to any government agency, either."

It was just one of many MIB-themed cases that Brad Steiger found himself involved in. His words on the issue of there being two different types of MIB, the paranormal ones and the government equivalents, are important. In the years ahead, the U.S. government would become determined to uncover the truth of the MIB. During the course of his research into the issue of the Men in Black, John Keel arranged a meeting with one Colonel George P. Freeman of the U.S. Air Force. Keel's interest was driven by the fact that Colonel Freeman had circulated a memo throughout the Air Force, ordering everyone to be on guard for the Men in Black. Colonel Freeman's memo read as follows:

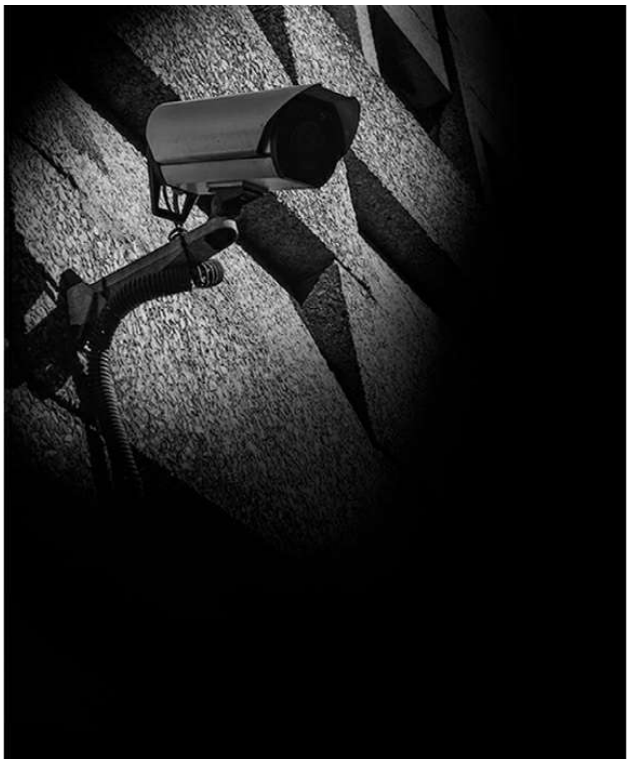
Mysterious men dressed in Air Force uniforms or bearing

> impressive credentials from government agencies have been silencing UFO witnesses. We have checked a number of these cases, and these men are not connected to the Air Force in any way. We haven't been able to find out anything about these men. By posing as Air Force officers and government agents, they are committing a Federal offense. We would sure like to catch one—unfortunately the trail is always too cold by the time we hear about these cases, but we are still trying.

Only a few weeks after Colonel Freeman's memo was widely circulated, there was this one from Lieutenant General Hewitt T. Wheless, also of the U.S. Air Force:

> Information, not verifiable, has reached Hq USAF that persons claiming to represent the Air Force or other Defense establishments have contacted citizens who have sighted unidentified flying objects. In one reported case, an individual in civilian clothes, who represented himself as a member of NORAD, demanded and received photos belonging to a private citizen. In another, a person in an Air Force uniform approached local police and other citizens who had sighted a UFO, assembled them in a school room and told them that they did not see what they thought they saw and that they should not talk to anyone about the sighting. All military and civilian personnel and particularly information officers and UFO investigating officers who hear of such reports should immediately notify their local OSI offices.

It was this period of interest in the MIB on the part of the government that led to an extraordinary, and almost surreal, development.



The government really did not know … who or what the MIB really were, but that same government knew that they could exploit the phenomenon to their distinct advantage.

Although the U.S. government had no real idea of who, or what, the real Men in Black were, there was a realization on the part of the government that the phenomenon of the MIB could be used to the advantage of the likes of the NSA, the CIA, and military intelligence. It wasn't just the MIB who wanted UFO witnesses silenced: the government did, too. But the government was concerned about threatening UFO witnesses—American citizens, in other words—and being outed in the process.

So, the government came up with an ingenious idea: they created a group within the heart of officialdom whose job it would be to keep people away from the really important parts of the UFO phenomenon. Threats, silencing, and intimidation were the orders of the day. But how was that successfully achieved? By having their secret agents dress and act like the real MIB that had terrorized Albert Bender and who had intruded on the life of Brad

Steiger. In other words, they wore black suits, black sunglasses, and black fedoras and acted in a distinctly odd, emotionless fashion. The government really did not know (and probably still does not know) who or what the MIB really were, but that same government knew that they could exploit the phenomenon to their distinct advantage. Dressing as the MIB would offer the government an ingenious form of camouflage. And it did. It was a case of using fear to provoke the ultimate form of control.

As the 1960s became the 1970s and then the 1980s and the 1990s, the issue of there being two different types of MIB, government agents and something supernatural, continued. It still does today. In light of all this, what might this stranger category of MIB really be? Let's see what key figures in ufology have to say about all of this.

Robert Goerman told me:

> Men in Black are neither hallucinations nor hoaxes. But what do these visitations represent? Role-playing covert government operatives? Nonhumans acting human? Maybe a little of both. Maybe something beyond our comprehension. Odd appearance and bizarre behavior does not certify the existence of nonhumans among us. However, dissolving coins and cars raise interesting questions. Our failure to understand these events in no way negates their validity.
>
> These visitations represent entity contact at its most accessible in that entire families have endured grueling visits by these mystery men and many witnesses are harassed more than once. These visitations represent entity contact at its most elusive. Parents wonder why they allowed their children to be so intensely grilled by these strangers. Victims speak of being unable to think or react normally until after the mysterious visitors leave. To some,

this suggests altered states of consciousness or subliminal hypnotic techniques. What if the MIB visit you? Will you be witty and clever and insist they pose for a snapshot? Or will you be a deer in headlights and spend your tomorrows wondering why?

Then, there is this from Micah Hanks, who shared his words with me:

The curious and unsettling visitations by men dressed in black plainclothes suits could, for some, be easily legitimized by arguing that government agents (and ones that were perhaps even more paranoid than the civilians they visited) were behind the entire MIB mess. And yet, of the ongoing phenomenon, so much more could indeed be said, taking into consideration the wealth of stories shared by those claiming to have had the experience themselves. The more otherworldly aspects of the MIB presence often include the appearance of beings that, while resembling humans like you or I, don't quite fit the mold, so to speak. Beings that have variously been described as "robotic," or even "ghostly" with pallid discolored skin, donning opaque and darkened eyewear, and sometimes long-brimmed hats to further obscure their features.

We could not assert that there is truly any characteristic that clearly betrays the inhumanity of such individuals, if they do exist. However, the sensations they tend to evoke with their isolated and unwanted appearances often convey an unsettling air; at times the MIB experience is so inescapably strange—or absurd—that it seems to bear no meaning or significance at all, other than an element of confusion that further distorts the perspective of the recent UFO witness. In other cases, the purported MIB visitation is one that could only be described as the summation of

terror, and effective in the squelching of any furtherance or proliferation of UFO accounts by credible witnesses in question.

The Men in Black might superficially appear as suited humans, but their robotic actions and ghostly flesh betray an alien presence of some kind.

The persistent mythos surrounding MIBs is not kept solely to the UFO witnesses, of course. A number of us that are associated with UFO research itself, and the pursuit of answers to the apparent "alien" riddle, find that we are dogged by such encounters, too. While I have never claimed to have any first-hand experiences in this area, the indirect presence of this particular subculture in ufology has nonetheless influenced my own everevolving narrative; at times, this influence has been great enough to cause me to wonder about such things as an ongoing conspiracy to silence those who talk openly with

researchers about their encounters with the unexplained.

Steven J. Ash provided me with this for publication:

> My own preliminary conclusion is that the MIB phenomena as a whole is a myth based on a range of diverse causes, from which an urban folklore and paranoid fantasy has been generated. However, within that myth I think there is a very real and mysterious phenomenon, that is either paranormal or based on some technology beyond our current knowledge, whether human or non-human. But what is most surprising about this is that the core phenomena seems to be either consciously hiding within the smokescreen of this broader myth (perhaps even assisting its formation), or is an intelligent phenomenon actually shaped by that myth. I think as with the UFO phenomena in general this gives it a very important place in any scientific investigation of reality and our position in the Cosmos.

To demonstrate that the MIB issue is still very much ongoing, Liam Cunningham of the United Kingdom wrote this on February 12, 2016:

> I bought your book The Real Men in Black off of Amazon a while ago and would like to share an event that happened to me in 2011, this was before I had read the book or heard about the more sinister alien type MIB you describe but had heard of the government G-Men gathering UFO reports from witnesses.
>
> Here's my experience, it might not be anything relevant but I found it quite interesting. It was either late July or early August and I was on holiday in Weymouth, this was days before the London riots of that year, staying with my parents in a rented accommodation at Whitehead Drive where the room I was in had a lovely view of the bay and

Chesil Beach, you could see Portland in the distance. As the view was nice and the weather was hot I would always leave the window open for air and to admire the view. I had a laptop set up on the desk near the window so could look out easily.

One evening I kept getting the eerie feeling of being watched, I would look out the window and not see anything of note, the sun was beginning to fade out at this point, I would guess it was about 5 to 7 PM sort of time, but you could still see the road and the beach easily.

Every time I went back to using the laptop I would again get this horrible feeling of unease and would look back out of the window, eventually I spotted what appeared to be a man almost comically hidden behind a road sign. He was stood so half of his face was visible from the side of the sign but the other half obscured, his legs were visible underneath the sign however.

The man was I guess about 200 yards from my window but I could make out he was wearing a full dark suit, which was very odd considering it was a warm summer and everyone else nearby was wearing shorts and t-shirts. He also had a black hat on, I guess either a fedora or a bowler-hat but it was hard to make out the exact shape at the distance. He didn't appear to be staring at me but rather straight down the carriageway, his back was to Portland so he was facing towards Weymouth. I watched him for a good few minutes and he stood completely motionless, staring forward, the weird thing was none of the cars driving past seemed to slow at all as they passed him.

At this point I quickly ran into another room to grab some binoculars and went back into the bedroom and he had

vanished! I could only have been gone for 30 to 60 seconds max and his position would be hard to get away from unless he jumped into the harbor or got into a car, however the flow of traffic meant that it would be very difficult to get a car to stop, pick him up and start again without causing horns to blare from other drivers.

As I said it could be nothing of note at all, but after reading your book and listening to several radio shows where the Men in Black were discussed it seems very similar to one of those events. Thanks for reading, Liam.

From author Neil Arnold, who has written on numerous supernaturalthemed books, there is an equally eerie tale. Arnold emailed me with the following:

During the early '90s I was with two mates out walking at night, and I'd just got the reissues of The Unexplained magazine [a popular newsstand publication at the time in the United Kingdom]—and we saw a strange, hanging, dull yellow light in the sky which at first we took to be a firework about to explode. It was late October. The light eventually came over us, at quite a height and the light vanished (I believe because it was on top of the object). But the underside revealed a circle of lights and we watched in amazement as this thing silently glided over the houses out of sight. I recall a chap walking his dog who also looked up at it and everything was very quiet. Although I don't recall it, when I spoke to one of the guys many years later (I lost touch with him shortly afterwards) he stated quite categorically that we lost about an hour in time.

Neil continued:

This is not something I've ever taken seriously, but anyway, a month or so later I began writing a lot about

MIBs and UFOs, and the same two friends visited London to buy records. It was early afternoon and we were sat in the McDonald's in Leicester Square. I was facing the door, one of my mates faced me with his back to the door, and my other mate sat side on. I recall looking up over my mate's shoulder (the mate who was facing me) and there was a guy sitting there. He was about ten feet away, staring, what I felt, right into my soul. He was about 60 to 70 years of age, he had grey hair slicked back, wide, staring, unblinking eyes. He wore a black suit, white shirt, and a dark tie. Strangely, he had no food on the table, or no newspaper and he just sat staring at me. I went to mention it to my friend who was facing me and my mate just shuddered and said, "I know!" He said he could sense this guy. We actually got up and left straight away … very odd.

Neil had another case to report to me:

I also have a relative who in the '80s saw a UFO and went to the local phone box to report it to the newspaper. As soon as he entered the phone box a man appeared by the phone box and was staring in rather menacingly. My relative thought the man wanted to use the phone and so he motioned he wouldn't be long, but the man still stared. The man wore a dark suit. My relative came off the phone and said to the man: "You can use it now." But he just stood there. My relative told the newspaper that he would go to their offices to tell them of the sighting, but as soon as he got on the bus he got a shocking headache. He thought he was going to pass out but persisted, but when he got to the office no one working there knew what he was on about and they all said they hadn't received a call from him.

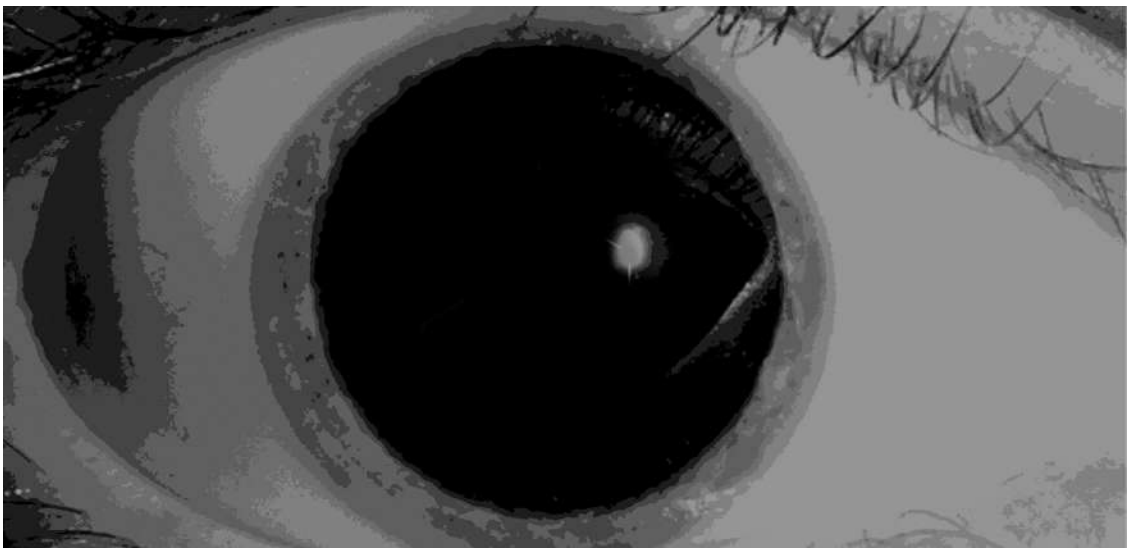
Finally, witness Helen Sullivan, a resident of central England, reveals the details of her very own encounter with an entity that sounds very much like Albert Bender's visitors. The one big difference: Bender's experiences took place in the early 1950s in Connecticut, while Sullivan's occurred in 1992 after seeing a UFO in England's Cannock Chase woods, in the county of Staffordshire. Sullivan wrote to me:

> The door banged really slowly but hard, like someone was hitting it with their fist instead of knocking, [and] when I opened it there was this horrible little man, about five feet tall. He was dressed in a black suit and tie and had a funny little black hat on. His face was really strange. He looked like someone with anorexia, you know? His cheeks were all gaunt; his eyes were dark and his skin was almost white.
>
> I didn't know what to do and just stared; it was really frightening. Then he suddenly gave me this horrible grin, and I could tell his lips had been colored, like with make-up or something. He took off his hat and had this really bad wig on. You know, he looked about sixty, but the wig was jet black.
>
> All he said was, "We would ask you cease your studies." I said, "What?" Then he repeated it, exactly the same, and I had to ask what he meant. "The sky lights, always the sky lights," he said. Then it dawned on me. I'd seen a UFO late at night about a week before when me and my husband had been driving home and we both had a really weird dream after about some little men standing around our car on the edge of the wood.
>
> Then he said something like, "Cease and dream easy." I think that was it and he gave me a really long stare, like he was going to attack me or something. But he just walked

> away, down the drive. I started to feel dizzy and slammed the door. I just crawled to the bed and fell asleep for about three hours.
>
> But when I woke up there was this horrible smell like burning rubber all through the house. We had to have the windows wide open for days and get the carpets cleaned and the furniture cleaned to get rid of [the odor].

So, what we have here is a worldwide phenomenon that is comprised of two parts: one being supernatural in nature and the other surfacing out of the offices of government. Their agenda, however, is the same: to provoke terror and exert control.

SEXUAL CONTROL



Without a doubt, one of the most disturbing of all the many and varied ways of controlling us is that which revolves around sex. Indeed, clandestine groups, government agencies, and powerful figures have secretly exploited sex not just for decades but for centuries—and very often via the utilization of mind-control technologies. Certainly, the most controversial aspect of the subject is that which, within conspiracy circles, has become known as sexual slavery. In essence, the story goes like this: in the worlds of the government, the military, and the intelligence community, manipulative figures—lacking souls and consciences—have at their disposal numerous victims whom they exploit for sex. Rather like flesh-and-blood versions of The Stepford Wives, many of them are plunged into almost zombie-like states—and specifically so when they are under the control of their handlers—namely, people skilled in the fields of hypnosis and controlling the mind.

One of the most intriguing stories on record, and which firmly falls into this particular avenue of control, concerns a woman named Candy Jones. She was a fashion model, a pin-up girl, a writer, and a talk-show host who was brought into such a program of control many years ago. Born in Pennsylvania on New Year's

Eve in 1925 as Jessica Arline Wilcox, Jones claimed stark, conscious memories of physical abuse by her parents and asserted that she also had vague memories of sexual abuse in her youth and was often kept locked in darkened rooms. As a result, she developed an imaginary friend, "Arlene," to help her cope with the abuse and the isolation.

Eventually, Jones blossomed into an attractive woman and began her career in modeling, in beauty pageants (she was a runner-up in the Miss New Jersey competition), and as a leading pin-up girl in World War II, providing welcome morale for the troops fighting in Europe and the Pacific. While on an extensive United Service Organizations (USO) tour of the Philippines in 1945, Jones was taken ill and treated by a Dr. Gilbert Jensen.

On her 47th birthday, Jones married a well-known radio host, Long John Nebel, and was very soon the regular cohost of his paranormal-driven show. Not long after they married, however, Nebel noted that Jones would, with alarming regularity, exhibit violent mood swings and even a different personality.

British author Colin Bennett, who has studied Jones' life extensively, said, that "A few weeks after their marriage, [Jones] did tell Nebel that she had worked for the FBI for some time, adding mysteriously that she might have to go out of town on occasion without giving a reason. This left Nebel wondering whether there was a connection between the 'other' personality within Candy and the strange trip she said she made for the FBI."

As result, Nebel took it upon himself to start hypnotizing Jones, upon which he uncovered her alternate personality, "Arlene." Under that same hypnosis, Jones related to Nebel how she had been secretly trained by the CIA as part of a sophisticated mind-control operation. According to Jones, she had some fragmentary memories of the mind-control program: it had begun

around 1960 when a certain unnamed U.S. Army general asked if Jones' modeling school could be used as a "drop-off" address for sensitive materials, such as letters and packages. Jones agreed.

Jessica Arline Wilcox (aka Candy Jones) was a popular pin-up model in the 1940s and '50s who later became cohost of a radio show about UFOs and the paranormal. She claimed to be a victim, too, of the government's MKUltra mind-control program.

Ultimately, said Jones, she was asked to deliver a letter to Oakland, California, during the course of an already scheduled business trip. Jones said that yes, she would do it, and was surprised to discover that the letter was delivered to the same Dr. Gilbert Jensen who had treated her when she fell ill in the

Philippines two decades earlier. Jones said that Jensen and an associate, Dr. Marshall Burger, offered her a large cash incentive if she was willing to be hypnotized and engage in further operations. Again, Jones agreed.

During the hypnosis sessions, Jones' alternate personality of "Arlene" was apparently specifically groomed by Dr. Jensen so that Jones would have no memory of "Arlene's" activities. Disturbingly, while hypnotized, Jones claimed that Jensen, Burger, and others subjected her to painful tortures—some of a sadomasochistic sexual nature—to test the effectiveness of the alternate personality.

Candy Jones died of cancer in 1990. All of this brings us to what may have been the very program that Jones was brought into. Now, let's take a look at one of the most controversial aspects of this widespread conspiracy theory. It revolves around what has become known as Project Monarch.

Outpost of Freedom stated: "Project Monarch is a U.S. Defense Department code name assigned to a subsection of the Central Intelligence Agency's Operation Artichoke, which later become Project MKUltra.… Project Monarch was officially dedicated in the early 1960s by the U.S. Army [and] … is a genealogical approach to define transgenerational (via genetic psychology) behavioral modification through trauma-based psychological mind control."

The nature of Project Monarch is detailed further by Ron Patton of Paranoia magazine. He said:

> The hypothetical etymology of "MK" may possibly stand for "Mind Kontrolle." The obvious translation of the German word "Kontrolle" into English is "control." A host of German doctors, procured from the postwar Nazi talent pool, were an invaluable asset toward the development of MKULTRA. The correlation between the concentration camp experiments and the numerous sub-projects of

MKULTRA are clearly evident. The various avenues used to control human behavior under MKULTRA included radiation, electroshock, psychology, psychiatry, sociology, anthropology, graphology, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices and materials, "LSD" being the most widely dispensed "material." A special procedure, designated MKDELTA, was established to govern the use of MKULTRA abroad. MKULTRA/DELTA materials were used for harassment, discrediting, or disabling purposes. Of the 149 subprojects under the umbrella of MKULTRA having been identified, Project MONARCH, officially begun by the U.S. Army in the early 1960s (although unofficially implemented much earlier) appears to be the most prominent and is still classified as TOP SECRET for "National Security" reasons. MONARCH may have culminated from MKSEARCH subprojects, such as operation SPELLBINDER, which was set up to create "sleeper" assassins (i.e. "Manchurian candidates") who could be activated upon receiving a key word or phrase while in a post-hypnotic trance. Operation OFTEN, a study which attempted to harness the power of occultic forces was possibly one of several cover programs to hide the insidious reality of Project MONARCH.

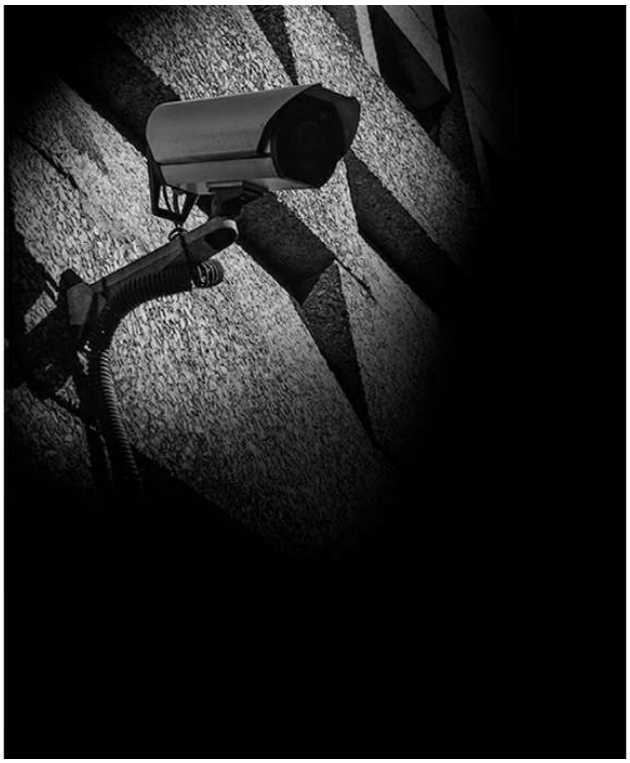
Then, there is this from Collective Evolution:

With alter egos being thrown around so casually throughout the entertainment world, is it any coincidence that the creation of an alternate persona is the primary goal of Monarch Mind Control, an extension of the well-recognized and CIA-developed MK Ultra? In full, Monarch Mind Control (MMC) is noted as a mind control technique that combines occult rituals, psychology, and neuroscience to create an alter ego within a desired

> subject. Within MMC the subject is often referenced to as "the slave," while those responsible for both applying the technique and activating it are known as "the handlers." It is believed by many that once fully programmed, Monarch slaves are then used on demand by an elite group to carry out rituals, performances, deliver messages, etc. that are in-line with a desired outcome.

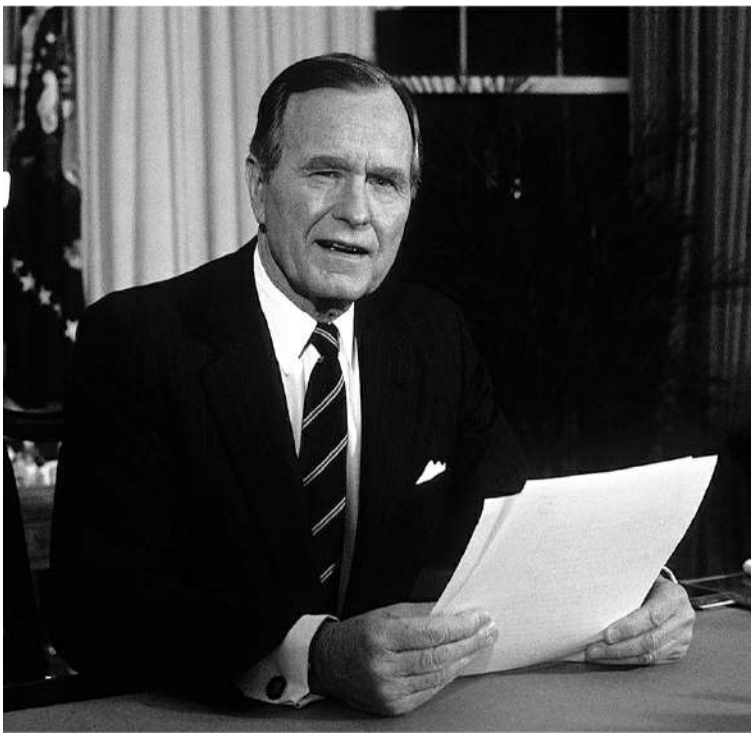
There is no doubt whatsoever that the saga of Project Monarch would not have reached the levels of conspiracy and infamy that it certainly has without the input of a woman named Cathy O'Brien. For those who adhere to the theory that Project Monarch is real, O'Brien's words and revelations are seen as vital to uncovering the truth of the program. O'Brien's story surfaced in spectacular and controversial fashion in 1995. That was the year in which her book Trance Foundation of America was published and revealed what she knew of Project Monarch. Almost a decade later, that particular book was followed up by Access Denied: For Reasons of National Security. Both books were cowritten by O'Brien and her husband, Mark Phillips.

O'Brien's story is a deeply inflammatory one: she claims to have been abused as a child by her own father and by a mysterious group of people, too. More controversially, she claims that she was, in essence, brought into a CIA program—against her will—which was focused on mind control and what amounts to outright slavery. She has stated that Monarch is an outgrowth of the original MKUltra operation and another program, Project Artichoke. She further asserts that she was used as a sex slave by powerful drug lords and devotees of Satan.



There is no doubt whatsoever that the saga of Project Monarch would not have reached the levels of conspiracy and infamy that it certainly has without the input of a woman named Cathy O'Brien.

Things get even more controversial: O'Brien has gone on record as stating that significant figures in the field of world politics are tied to Project Monarch. She stated that one of the most well-known members of the program is U.S. President George Herbert Walker Bush. Even more controversially, O'Brien has claimed that while in the presence of the president, he used some strange kind of holographic technology on her. In O'Brien's own words: "Bush apparently activated a hologram of the lizard-like 'alien' which provided the illusion of Bush transforming like a chameleon before my eyes. In retrospect, I understand that Bush had been painstakingly careful in positioning our seats in order that the hologram's effectiveness be maximized."



President George H. W. Bush, according to author Cathy O'Brien, was a participant in the Project Monarch project.

Of course, such a sensational story like this has inevitably led to O'Brien's endorsement by conspiracy theorists and denied or ignored by those who are of the opinion that her story has no validity attached to it whatsoever. It's important to note, though, that there are many other examples of cases in which the issues of mind control and sexual abuse come together. The stories are disturbing, to say the very least. It's now time to take a look at various other programs—and cultlike organizations—which operate behind cloaks of secrecy and whose members are said to make secret use of sex slaves, and may have done so for a very long time. They are groups that embrace matters relative to both conspiracy and the domain of the occult.

The issue of sex and control also turns up in relation to an organization called American Vision. The connection here, though, is from a very different perspective, as you will now see. It was in the latter part of the 1980s that American Vision was created by a

man named Steve Schiffman. The Powder Springs, Georgia-based organization has some unusual and controversial ideas about both sex and control. The organization has one primary goal in mind, that being "equipping and empowering Christians to restore America's foundation." Four decades after its creation, American Vision is still around, although its impact on society is fairly minimal, which is a good thing. Today, it is overseen by one Gary DeMar.

American Vision has a particular aversion to homosexuality and has made its thoughts and opinions on same-sex relationships very clear. The members of American Vision believe that the way ahead is to encourage what it calls "family oriented biblical worldviews." It promotes this point of view at its annual event, the Worldview Conference. American Vision has no time for homosexuality, referring to gay men as "sodomites." American Vision goes much further than that, though. Their deranged approach to homosexuality is to periodically kill such people—and no, I am not joking. We are talking about nothing less than planned execution of American citizens, all as a result of their sexuality.

DeMar believes that murdering homosexuals would have a positive effect on American society. By creating what he terms a "reconstructed government"—which is an interesting choice of words to use—and killing gay people, American Vision feels that it's justifiable to say: "The law that requires the death penalty for homosexual acts effectively drives the perversion of homosexuality underground, back into the closet." Of course, there is no such law—it's just a dangerous pipe dream in the minds of the members of the group. American Vision doesn't stop there.

The group has a program designed to share its beliefs and ideas with "Christian schools" and with parents who homeschool their children. Moving on, if a woman gets pregnant and chooses to have an abortion, American Vision believes it is perfectly fine for

the abortionist and the parents of the aborted baby to be murdered—or, in their terms, executed.

Of course, the chances of American Vision ever coming to power are zero—it is not going to happen, as in ever. But that doesn't prevent them from still marketing their very own brand of prejudice—much of which does indeed revolve around control and curbing the activities of homosexuals—and to the point of it being fine to kill them. Yes, this sort of thing really is going on in the twenty-first century. No wonder author Brad Steiger, who has studied the activities of American Vision, said that the group amounts to "a theocratic government completely dominated by Christians who will strictly enforce Old Testament prohibitions," or, as we might also term it, hell on Earth.

Bohemian Grove is at the very heart of what defines sexual control. It is a gigantic facility located in Sonoma County, California, specifically on the Russian River. It is home to what is known as the Bohemian Club. More than 2,500 acres in size, Bohemian Grove is dominated by dense woods, which, very conveniently, prevent the rest of us from seeing what goes on behind closed doors. This is not a coincidence. Indeed, the Bohemian Club is steeped in secrecy for very good reasons. Brad Steiger came right to the point when he said: "Conspiracy theorists state that the principal theme of the annual meeting is celebration of patriarchy, racism, and class privilege."

It's somewhat amazing that in the twenty-first century, and in the heart of a bustling, massively populated state like California, the Bohemian Club is still able to retain its overwhelming blanket of secrecy. In fact, the primary way that we have been able to learn about its activities is not from the members itself—they are saying nothing at all. Rather, our knowledge comes from people who have managed to infiltrate the organization. One of those people is radio show host, conspiracy theorist, and writer Alex Jones.

Back in 2000, Jones and a film crew managed to sneak onto Bohemian Grove, specifically during one of the group's ceremonies, which is known as the Cremation of Care. The WideShut website noted: "The Cremation of Care is a ritual performance undertaken at the yearly Bohemian Grove club, where a human effigy is sacrificed to an approximate 40-foot stone owl. It is argued that the ritual is conducted because club members (often high ranking businessmen and politicians wearing hooded robes), will be involved in unethical business deals and corrupt political decisions in the coming year and want to rid themselves of any internal guilt."

Radio show host Alex Jones, shown here speaking outside the 2016 Republican National Convention, infiltrated Bohemian Grove with a film crew to record one of the ceremonies there.

Conspiracy researcher Ron Patton stated: "A friend of mine told me that he attended the Bohemian grove gathering and said that he thought it was relaxing. He did however avoid the 'cremation of care' ritual because he felt it was a grotesque magic

ritual with what looked like robed figures wearing black 'klansman' robes and one that looked like a pontiff wearing death paint. There was a wagon carrying a wrapped figure. While it is supposed to be the effigy of a child it appeared to be a heap of blankets that smelled of fuel used for the back yard barbecue."

The Washington Post noted that during the Cremation of Care, the members "wear costumes and cremate a coffin effigy called 'Care' before a 40-foot-owl, in deference to the surrounding Redwood trees."

Bohemian Grove Exposed did a good job of revealing what goes down at Bohemian Grove. Even a small portion of their work will provide you with solid insight regarding its activities: "Some 1,500 in number, their membership roll is kept secret, but includes the super-rich, blood dynasty member families of the Illuminati, heavy-hitting corporate chieftains, and high government officials. Mingling among them are a number of Hollywood movie stars, Broadway producers, famous entertainers, musicians, authors, painters, and poets. Great statesmen and—so we're told—gentlemen."

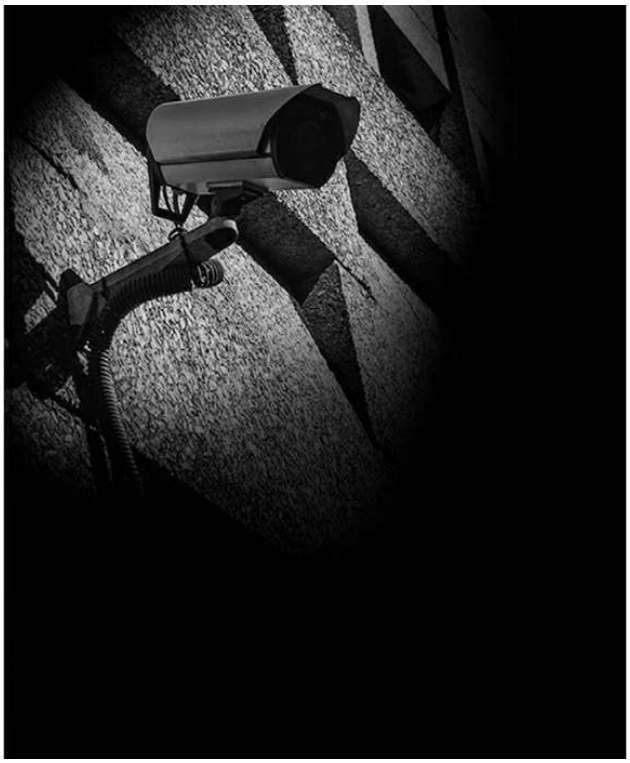
On the matter of sex, Bohemian Grove Exposed revealed the following: "Stories have come out of the Grove about wild homosexual orgies, male and female prostitutes being engaged in what can only be described as extreme sexual games, young children being exploited in unspeakable ways, up to and including cold-blooded ritual murder."

It's important to note that powerful groups like the Bohemian Grove have existed for centuries. One of them was the Hellfire Club, which was created in the eighteenth century by one Sir Francis Dashwood. Sex, control, and a devotion to the devil were at the heart of the Hellfire Club's activities. The meetings of the Hellfire Club were held at an old, special abode called Medmenham Abbey, situated in Buckinghamshire, England. What

had once been a place of worship was, when Dashwood took over, turned into what Dashwood himself described as his "palace of delights."

Just like the Bohemian Club is an elitist body, the Hellfire Club was comprised of the rich, the elite of British politics, those possessed of huge fortunes, members of the British Royal Family, and even the press. Their ceremonies were, in essence, designed to pay homage to the Devil. But it's clear today that the primary goal was for the members of the Hellfire Club to have a rollicking good time: prostitutes were regularly on-site, to take part in the wild orgies that were the order of the day, and the night, too, of course. In fact, by Dashwood's own admittance, sex, fun, booze, and food were at the top of the list. On the matter of control, though, there are disturbing rumors of the sacrifice of some of the hookers brought into the abbey—women killed in the name of the Devil, which takes things way beyond just a bit of harmless, weekend fun.

Now, we have to take a trip to Africa and the activities of what is known as the Sande Society, although it is also referred to as Zadegi and Bundo. Its operations are widespread in Africa and comprise Liberia, the Ivory Coast, and Sierra Leone. And it has been around for a very long time. We know this thanks to one Olfert Dapper. Way back in the latter part of the 1600s, Dapper traveled to Liberia and was personally exposed to the activities of the Sande Society—something which revealed to him that, to some degree, the existence of a proto-Sande Society may have gone back in time even further, very likely centuries.



It's important to note that powerful groups like the Bohemian Grove have existed for centuries.

The Sande Society is all about sex and control and in a fairly horrific fashion. The Sande Society is not one that is specifically based around controlling people for sex. Rather, it's all about mutilations, disfigurement, and pain. It's a group whose activities revolve specifically around female sexuality. We're talking about the time when puberty kicks in. It's at that point in the girls' lives that the rituals begin, and they are both long and complicated. The girls are taken deep into the forests, where they are required to remain for around a year. As for the initiation into the Sande Society, it can only occur if the ritual goes ahead. In other words, if a girl refuses to undergo the mutilation, not only will she be denied entry to the group, but she will also be unable to marry into the tribe to which they are attached.

A 1912 photo of Bundo girls in Sierra Leone shows them slathered in wojeh, a ceremonial mix of animal fat and clay.

Carol MacCormack, a noted expert on the Sande Society, paints a grim picture of what the process involves: "Shortly after entering the Bundu bush, girls experience the surgery distinctive of a Bundu woman in which the clitoris and part of the labia are excised. It is a woman, the Majo (Mende), or head of a localized Bundu chapter, who usually performs this surgery. [A] Bundu woman told me that excision helps women to become prolific bearers of children. A Majo reputed 'to have a good hand' will attract many initiates to her Bundu bush, increasing her social influence in the process. Informants also said the surgery made women clean."

When the girls have recovered from what is undeniably a traumatic and painful ordeal, there follows an extensive period of teaching, in all manner of issues, including sex and sexuality, healing and medicine, growing crops, cooking, and more. The completion of the mutilation of the genitals denotes the time when the girls are now ready for marriage and are no longer considered children but adults. While many of us might consider the activities of the Sande Society brutal and harsh—not to mention potentially dangerous from a health perspective—for the initiates, it's all seen as a means to a positive end.

Now, let us take a look at the domain of the late L. Ron Hubbard's Church of Scientology. Louis Proud said:

> Because of L. Ron Hubbard's connection to the rocket scientist and occultist Jack Parsons … rumors abound that Scientology is in truth a "black magic cult," with those occupying the top echelons of the organization engaging in Crowleyian sex magic and other nefarious activities. At least some of these rumors stem from Scientology's heavy reliance on hypnosis—or, if not hypnosis itself, a state of consciousness very similar to hypnosis—as part of an allegedly therapeutic technique called "auditing," whereby "engrams" (recordings of experiences containing pain) are cleared from the "reactive mind" (the unconscious) of the patient in order to liberate them from the influence of those engrams.

One of the most disturbing stories that has a direct tie to the theme of this particular chapter has its origins in the United Kingdom back in the 1980s. It has at its heart the disturbing activities of what quickly became known as Phantom Social Workers and Bogus Social Workers—or, as they were also termed, PSWs and BSWs. Their modus operandi was as disturbing as it was terrifying: to try to kidnap newborn babies and children. The

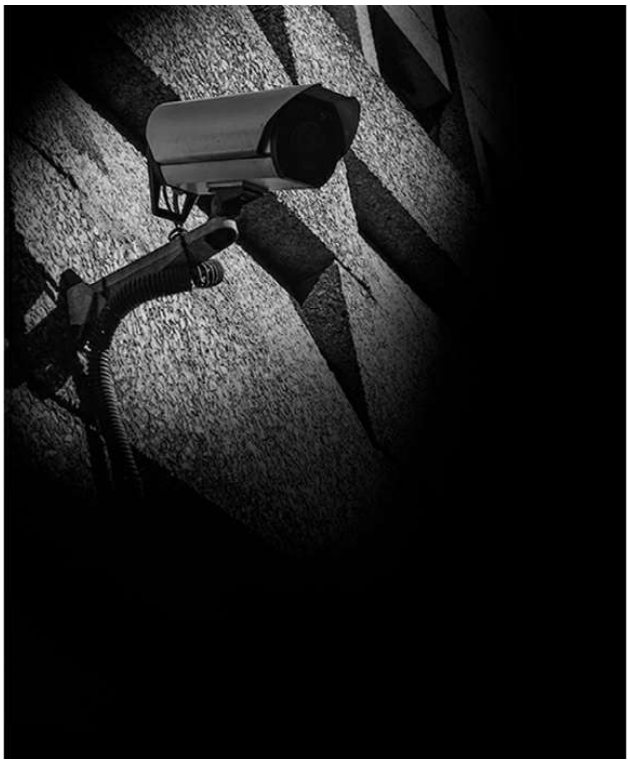
image of a nationwide, well-funded, and powerful body of crazed pedophiles came to mind—which is hardly surprising, taking into consideration the fact that the Phantom Social Workers—as I will refer to them from now on—appeared to have significant resources available to them. Peter Rogerson, a researcher and writer who followed the controversy when it was at its height, likened the PSWs to the Men in Black of UFO lore in the sense that they were elusive, sinister characters who sent chills up and down the spines of just about everyone who encountered them. Rogerson said: "The stories of the phantom social workers, the strangers who know everything, who appear out of nowhere and disappear after acting in a strange irrational manner, more than echo the motif of the Men in Black. None are caught, no car number plates are recorded."

Science fiction author L. Ron Hubbard, shown here in 1950, was the founder of the Church of Scientology, which uses a technique on its members that some claim is actually hypnotism.

When accounts started to surface across the United Kingdom, it didn't take long at all for the police to get involved. There was a very good reason for this, and it wasn't just related to the creepy visits to peoples' homes and their attempts to kidnap their children. Although it was around 1988 and 1989 that the PSW phenomenon really kicked off on a massive scale, it was preceded by something equally sinister and which may very well have been connected.

In 1987, just a year before the PSW phenomenon became big news, wild rumors spread across the United Kingdom to the effect that a huge network of Satanists was secretly at work sacrificing babies, kidnapping women and children for sex, and doing their utmost to appease their master, the devil. Much of this activity was said to have gone down in many of England's extensive woods and forests, as well as in the cities of Manchester and Nottingham and the town of Rochdale. And although there was a great deal of circumstantial evidence, nothing concrete was ever proved. The police did take the matter very seriously, though, but were finally forced to conclude that despite their best efforts, nothing of substance ever surfaced.

Of course, when the reports of the Phantom Social Workers began to appear in the latter part of the 1980s, it reignited fears that this particular group of lunatics had resurfaced, which was very likely the case.



We may never know for sure when the first such encounter between a terrified parent and a Phantom Social Worker occurred, largely because some families may have been too frightened to say anything publicly.…

We may never know for sure when the first such encounter between a terrified parent and a Phantom Social Worker occurred, largely because some families may have been too frightened to say anything publicly for fear of incurring the wrath of these mysterious and elusive characters. As the cases rose in number, so did the numbers of researchers and investigators who chose to look into the mystery for themselves. One of them was Patrick Harpur, who, in 1994, penned a book titled Daimonic Reality: A Field Guide to the Otherworld. In his writings, Harpur stated that when it comes to the matter of the Phantom Social Workers they are "vaguely menacing strangers who turn up in the vicinity of nefarious goings-on, but who are unfailingly ineffective." Harpur added:

Reports poured in to the police, describing 'health

> workers' or 'social workers' who called to examine or take away children, but who hurriedly left when the householder became suspicious. The visitors were mostly one or two women, but sometimes a woman and a man. The women were typically in their late twenties or early thirties, heavily made up, smartly dressed, and of medium height. They carried clipboards and, often, identification cards.

Then, there is Mike Dash, who has made a close and careful investigation of the Phantom Social Worker controversy. One of the earliest cases that Dash looked into concerned a woman named Elizabeth Coupland, who was a resident of the British city of Sheffield. It was one particular morning in late 1990 that there was a knock on Coupland's door. When she opened the door, Coupland found herself confronted by two women whose air and atmosphere suggested they were from within the world of officialdom—at least, that's what they wanted Coupland to believe. Although they did not present government ID cards, they did inform Coupland, in a menacing fashion, that they were from the U.K. government's National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children (NSPCC). Coupland was plunged into a state of panic when the women said they were there to take a look at her children—one of them a baby and the other two years of age. The pair claimed that complaints of abuse had been made—which, as matters would ultimately transpire, was one hundred percent false. They took a cursory look at the children, and that was the end of it—at least, until a few days later.

"The visitors soon left, and Coupland assumed that she would hear nothing more of the matter," said Dash. Unfortunately, that was not to be the case. It would not be long before there would be a second knock at the door. On this occasion, however, it was just one of the two women. She did, however, have a man with her.

Coupland was floored when she was told that her children were about to be taken from her. They would be placed in care and far away from their parents. It was at this point that Coupland, although filled with fear and with her head spinning, said that she was going to telephone the police. It was that particular action which brought the situation to a sudden, rapid end. Dash noted that "the social workers beat a diplomatic retreat." The police took the Coupland affair very seriously and deeply liaised with the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. It turned out that no one from the NSPCC had been dispatched to the Coupland home—and they also confirmed there was not a single reason on record as to why she should even have been visited in the first place. It was a mystery that still remains unsolved to this day.

Phantom (or Bogus) Social Workers are those posing as government workers in order to get access to children who they then try to abduct.

Another researcher who has paid careful attention to the issue

of the Phantom Social Workers and to their sinister agenda is Paul Meehan. One of the cases that he investigated was that of Mark Dunn of Manchester, England. It was October 10, 1995, and Dunn's wife and kids were out shopping when he got a knock at the door. On opening the door, Meehan was confronted by a well-dressed woman, who looked to be in her mid-thirties and who claimed to be a social worker attached to the Manchester City Council. She was there, the woman claimed, because allegations had reached her office to the effect that there had been "alleged mistreatment of his younger child."

Fortunately for him, Dunn—despite the fraught and frightening situation—kept a level head on his shoulders and insisted that the woman provide him with proof of who she was—an ID card, in other words. At that point, the woman hemmed and hawed for a moment or two and then told Dunn that her ID was in her car, and so she headed back to her vehicle. She did not produce an ID card of any kind at all. Instead, she jumped into the vehicle, in which Dunn could see two men, and sped away. She was not seen again, and a police inquiry led absolutely nowhere.

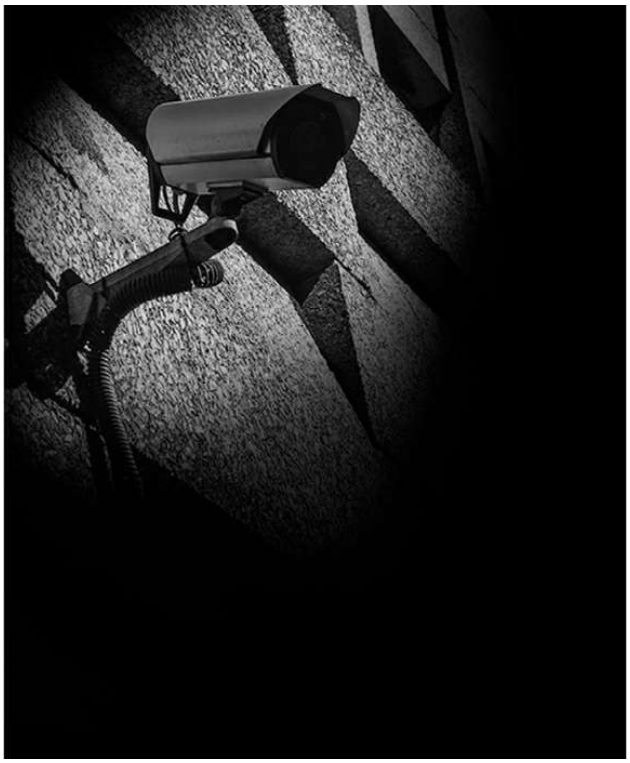
Such reports continued for a while in the early 1990s—and then there was a lull until the second decade of the twenty-first century, which was when the mystery was reignited.

It was in August 2001 that the strange and sinister visits began again. The Scottish Daily Record newspaper was hot on the trail of the truth when the story surfaced from the local police. Newspaper staff told their readers, in an article titled "Bogus Social Workers Hunt," that the police were looking for a man and a woman who had made what was described as a "suspicious call" at a home on Southside Road, in the town of Inverness. When asked for ID, the pair hotfooted it away. The man was in his forties and sported a goatee and wore a green jacket. The woman, who was significantly younger, had long, dark hair, wore a green jacket, and was

carrying a briefcase. The case was not solved.

It was almost a decade and a half before the next report of substance caught the attention of the media and the world of law enforcement. It was in April 2014 that the story broke—this time in the pages of the Daily Mail. Journalist Damien Gayle wrote: "Parents have been told to be vigilant after a bogus social worker called at a house and examined a baby. The woman, who claimed to be from Gloucestershire social services, tricked her way into the home in Quedgeley with fake ID and listened to the child's heartbeat with a stethoscope. She told the mother there were concerns for the welfare of her four-month-old son."

In a press conference, Detective Inspector Andy Dangerfield, of Gloucestershire Police, told the media, which included local and national reporters: "We don't know what the motivation for this was but clearly it is very concerning. Our inquiries are ongoing. We have visited houses in the area to warn local people and would urge everyone to be vigilant. Remember, do not accept people into your house unless you are one hundred percent sure you know who they are. You can always tell them to stay outside until you have made your own inquiries and if you are suspicious in any way, then call police. We have liaised with our partners at Gloucestershire social care services and they have alerted their staff to this incident."



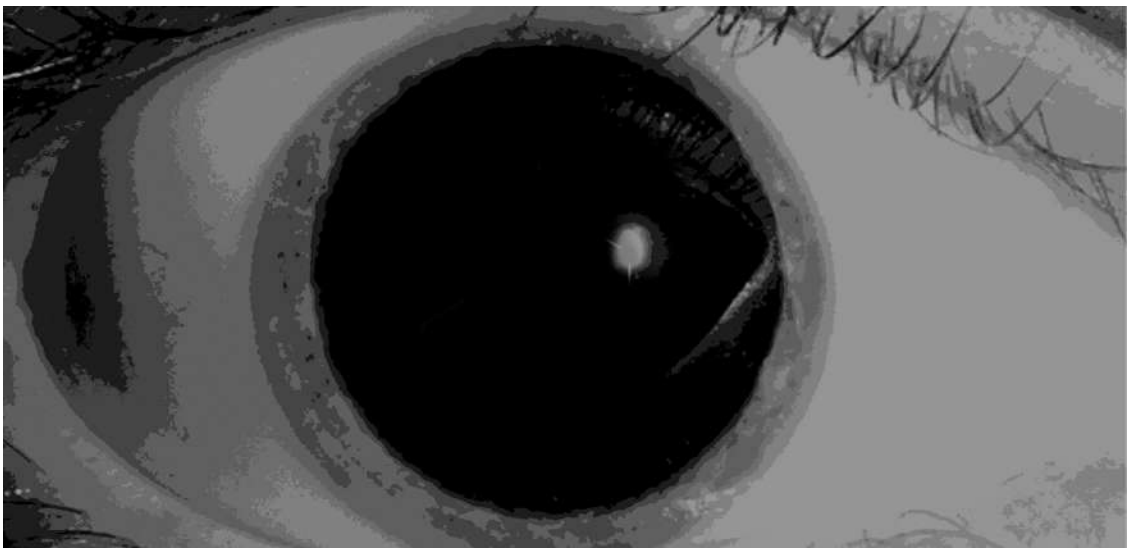
Remember, do not accept people into your house unless you are one hundred percent sure you know who they are.

As for who these mysterious visitors are—the vast majority were women and a smaller percentage were men—while the theories are many, the answers are far less so. In fact, there are no answers whatsoever. There are just old, closed police files and still baffled parents. Certainly, within the field of research in this area, there is still a strong belief that the culprits were part of a nationwide network of pedophiles whose actions were also linked to issues relative to satanic sexual practices and human sacrifice. One hopes that was not the case.

Other theories include women who had lost their own children to death and who, in states of fraught mental illness, tried to steal someone else's child or baby. It must be said, though, that this theory is contraindicated by the sheer number of reports on file and across the entire country, too. Other theories went in the direction of divorced fathers sending friends out to kidnap their

children from their mothers—again, though, the number of these reports pretty much negates that theory. In other words, we have pretty much reached a dead end. That is, unless more cases one day surface and a successful investigation finally answers the question of who these mysterious characters really are.

MYSTERIOUS DEATHS



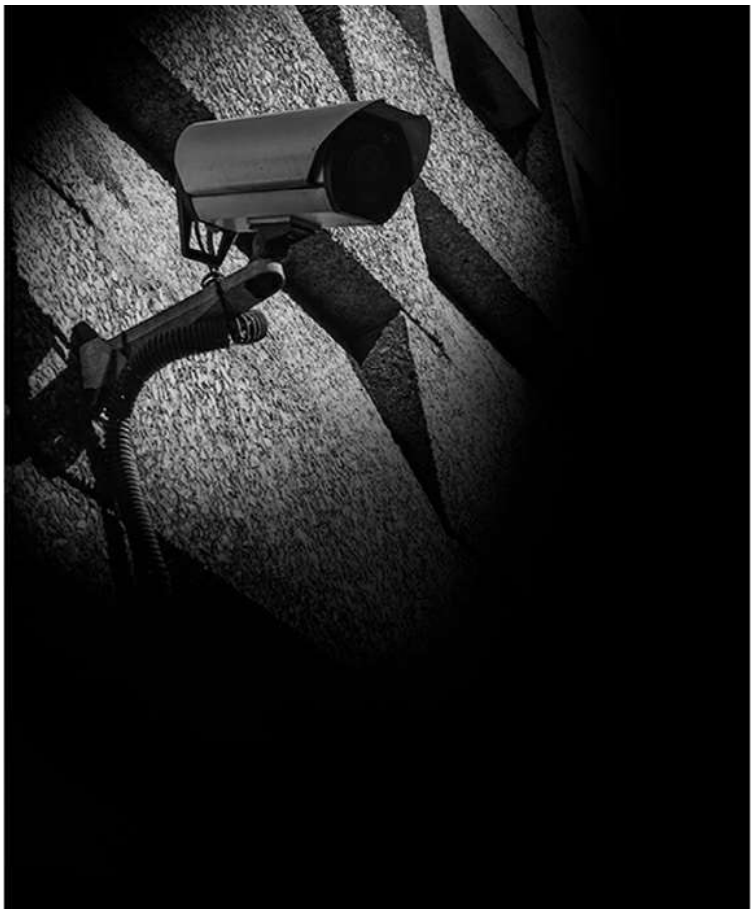
When things go wrong for those who wish to see us placed under permanent control, it's not just even greater control that is put upon us. There is also the matter of damage control. Indeed, ensuring that the powerful and the influential get their way has proved to be fatal for more than a few people. Interestingly, the ones soon to be placed under the microscope all worked in specific fields: some in the domain of advanced military technology, others in the arena of lethal viruses and microbiology, and others in the area of alternative health care. To ensure that the control of the planet runs smoothly, certain people may have been murdered to ensure certain agendas run according to the rules. Murder: the ultimate form of control over us? Maybe. Let's take a look at this particularly disturbing state of affairs.

Certainly, one of the most disturbing examples of how, under very mysterious circumstances, numerous people can be wiped out on not just a large scale but also on a shockingly regular basis comes from the United Kingdom. For years, scientists involved in highly classified programs relative to the fields of defense intelligence and military technology have turned up dead under the strangest circumstances. In the majority of all the cases, those

killed were working under contract to the British Ministry of Defense, which is the U.K.'s equivalent of the Department of Defense.

It's a very strange story focused on a man named Robert Wilson. By 1971, Wilson had carved for himself a successful career with Marconi, a company that has for decades been at the forefront of cutting-edge research to make better and more powerful weapons-based technology, specifically at its facility in Chelmsford, Essex, as a technical writer. Also by that time, however, Wilson was ready to move on and take his work to a new level and to a new company. It was a decision that may very well have spelled his doom.

One Sunday afternoon in the following year, 1972, Wilson decided to finally get around to tidying up the attic of his home. As he did so, and to his concern, he stumbled upon a stash of files from Marconi. They were classified files, no less. He could not imagine how on earth they got there. Number one: he was not someone accustomed to taking confidential material to his home. Number two: he had no recollection, at all, of ever placing any Marconi files in his attic, classified or otherwise. Deeply worried, Wilson wasted no time at all in contacting Marconi. A major internal investigation was quickly launched.



Wilson had been cleaning a gun—a loaded .45, one which had the barrel pointing directly at him as he cleaned it.

Marconi's security staff—after interviewing Wilson at length—were seemingly satisfied this was simply a case of Wilson having misplaced the files and forgotten about them. The story, however, was about to turn both tragic and sinister, and quickly, too. Less than twenty-four hours later, Wilson put a bullet into his chest. No, I am not joking. It wasn't a suicide attempt, though.

Wilson had been cleaning a gun—a loaded .45, one which had the barrel pointing directly at him as he cleaned it. Suddenly, it accidentally discharged. He later stated that the whole thing gave him the chills, and he had no idea how such a disastrous and unlikely thing could ever have occurred.

He seemed to be very confused by the whole situation, too, almost as if his mind was in a fog. Indeed, Wilson was a member

of a local gun club. So, he should have known all too well that pointing a loaded gun at oneself is never a good idea. Luckily for Wilson, the bullet missed his heart, as well as his vital arteries. He survived but not for long.

In May 1973, Wilson's body was found in his garage. It was a case of death by carbon monoxide poisoning. The verdict was accidental death caused by exposure to carbon monoxide as he serviced his car. With the engine running. And with the garage door shut. Right.

As an aside, Wilson's death was quickly followed by the passing of yet another employee of the very same Chelmsford facility: Gerald Jack Darlow. Wilson had first shot himself in the chest and then went on to die from the effects of deadly carbon monoxide. Darlow, however, had apparently knifed himself in the chest with a long, sharp blade. Death came quickly. Just like Wilson, Darlow had a previous brush with death: an alleged, earlier suicide attempt.

There was then a lull of roughly a decade before the next mysterious death occurred. But the death count soon grew. A man named Keith Bowden, a professor who was also working on classified programs for the Ministry of Defense, was driving in early March 1982, when his car inexplicably left the highway at high speed, his vehicle crashing into a railway track and flipping over. Roger Hill, who was working for the MoD, too, killed himself in March 1985. At least, that was the official verdict. No one, however, could explain why Hill might have wanted to kill himself, certainly not his family. It was only a handful of weeks later that yet another mysterious death occurred. The victim was Jonathan Wash. At the time, he was working for British Telecom—an equivalent of the likes of AT&T and Verizon—and had stumbled on classified information suggesting that the British government was developing a large-scale eavesdropping operation

to monitor the phone calls of the U.K.'s population. Yes, all of them. (This was decades before Edward Snowden came forward and revealed what he knew about a U.S. equivalent of this particular program.) Most disturbing of all was that, immediately after finding out about this controversial program, he came to believe his every move was being watched, which almost certainly was the case. Wash didn't have the chance to reveal all he knew: he died from a "fall" from a hotel room window while in the Ivory Coast. Suicide or accidental death were suggested. The government would not even begin to entertain the idea that Wash had been terminated with extreme prejudice.

The following year, 1986, proved to be the one year—more than any other—when the death rate took on extraordinary proportions. At the height of summer, Vimal Bhagvangi Dajibhai was also killed by a fall—or maybe he was pushed—from England's Clifton Suspension Bridge, which spans the River Avon. He, too, was engaged in classified work for the Ministry of Defense. Two months down the line, an expert in computers, Arshad Sharif, was killed. In this case, there is no doubt that Sharif took his own life. That Sharif took his life in such a grim and horrific fashion—but in a matter-of-fact fashion—has led to suspicions that perhaps he was subjected to some kind of mind control. He took a length of rope, tied it around a large tree, put the other end around his neck, got in his car, started the engine, and hit the gas. The scene was a terrible one, as one would expect under such circumstances.

The Clifton Suspension Bridge spans the River Avon in North Somerset, England. At 331 feet (101 meters) above the water, a fall from this bridge will surely kill someone, which is what supposedly happened to Vimal Bhagvangi Dajibhai. But was his death a suicide?

Notably, when Sharif's death was being investigated, a man named Donald Hawkins, who was the chief coroner, suggested that the growing number of deaths amounted to far more than mere coincidence. Hawkins didn't expand on what may have happened to Sharif and the rest, but his words most assuredly sent ripples throughout the government, the military, the intelligence community, and the media.

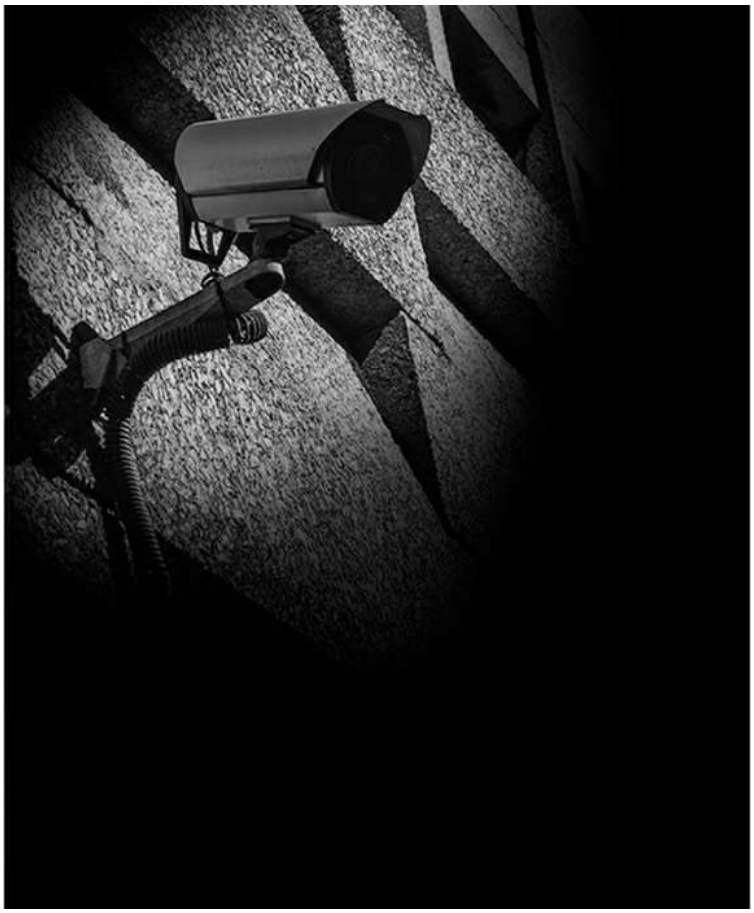
Certainly, one of the strangest of all the deaths which occurred in the 1980s was that of John Brittan, a doctor with a top-secret clearance with the Ministry of Defense. His case is beyond strange, given the fact that prior to his death in January 1987, he was involved in another incident which nearly took his life. It was in December 1986 that Dr. Brittan found himself in a ditch, his car having run off the road on the opposite side of the highway. Most sinister of all, the doctor said that at the time of the incident, he felt

oddly compelled to swerve across the highway as if some subliminal, implanted message was telling him to do it. In other words, the specter of clandestine mind control surfaced again. That the doctor survived the accident was not much of a problem for those who wanted Brittan dead. Just one month later, he was dead. He was found in his garage, dead from carbon-monoxide poisoning. The garage door was shut, and the engine of his car was running. No one could fathom why he might want to take his own life. Perhaps, if mind control was at work, he was not himself when he killed himself. It may have been a subliminally orchestrated affair. Richard Pugh, a skilled computer expert who had done consultation work for the Ministry of Defense, also died in January 1987.

Avtar Singh-Gida was next on the list. He too worked for the Ministry of Defense. The big difference between Singh-Gida and all of the rest, though, was the fact that he didn't end up dead, just very confused, as had many of the scientists before their mysterious deaths. It was in 1987 that Singh-Gida disappeared from his hometown of Loughborough. Concerns were high that he was the latest victim of what may have amounted to a planned series of assassinations. Luckily, he was not found dead. He was found alive, albeit under very weird circumstances. Inexplicably—to Singh-Gida himself and his family—he surfaced in Paris, France, almost four months later. He was confused, could not explain how or why he was in Paris, and his memory of just about everything in that roughly four-month period was hazy in the extreme. Conspiracy theorists suggested that Singh-Gida had been programmed to take his life but that something had gone wrong and he had managed to defy the subliminal urge that may have been implanted into his subconscious.

For some people, all of this was just too much to be coincidence. One of those was John Cartwright, who at the time

served in the British Parliament. He made it clear to his fellow colleagues that the possibility that this was all down to coincidence was laughable, except for the fact that no one was laughing. Certainly not Cartwright or the families and friends of those scientists and technicians who were dropping like flies. Cartwright barely had time to get his words out when there was another controversial death. It was Peter Peapell's turn to confront the Grim Reaper—and to be taken away by him. He, just like Dr. John Brittan, was found dead in his car, in his garage. Again, it was due to carbon monoxide poisoning. Before the month of February 1987 was over, another man was dead: David Skeels. He was an engineer who had done classified work for the Ministry of Defense in the realm of space-based technology. The cause was yet another case of carbon monoxide poisoning. For reasons that remain classified, at the time of his death, Skeels was under surveillance by spies of British intelligence. To this day, MI5—the U.K.'s version of the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation—refuses to declassify its files on Skeels, citing national security issues.



He was confused, could not explain how or why he was in Paris, and his memory of just about everything in that roughly four-month period was hazy in the extreme.

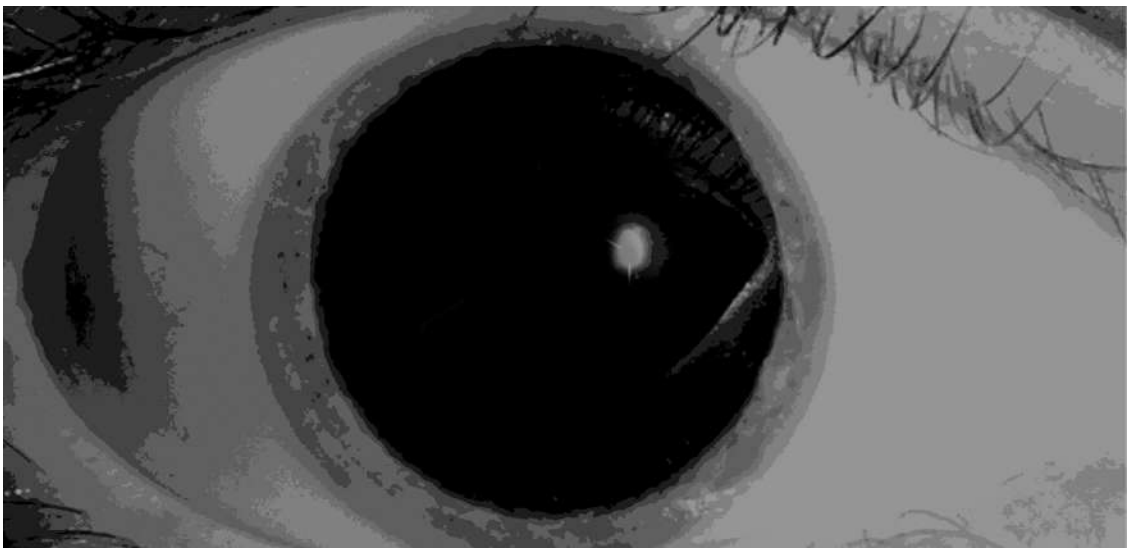
Just a few weeks later, David Sands, who worked for Elliott Automation Space and Advanced Military Systems, Ltd., burned himself to death when he filled several large containers with gasoline and placed them in his car. He then made his way to the highway and slammed his vehicle right into the heart of a cafeteria. Luckily, no one was in it at the time. As we have seen time and time again with other deaths, trying to rationalize Sands' action proved to be fruitless. Friends and family were as baffled as they were devastated.

Then, in April of the same year, Stuart Gooding was killed in a violent collision with a truck. The location was Cyprus. That Gooding had crossed the central line and hit the truck head-on

confused just about everyone. Gooding's death was followed by that of David Greenhalgh. His body was found at the foot of a high bridge in Berkshire, England. It turned out that Greenhalgh was a colleague of the aforementioned David Sands. Shani Warren was found dead in May. He was an employee of Micro Scope, who had done work for the Ministry of Defense, too. The conclusion was that Warren had killed herself, although the fact that she was found tied up and gagged suggested that someone was trying to mask a murder under the guise of suicide.

Michael Baker was next on the list: although his death in a car crash was dismissed as an accident, it is worth noting that he, too, worked on sensitive projects with connections to the Ministry of Defense. Just under a year later, Trevor Knight's life was over. He was attached to a program that was focused on the development of space-based weaponry, yet again for the Ministry of Defense. The cause: carbon monoxide. A pattern was certainly developing. Nineteen-eighty-eight saw Peter Ferry and Alistair Beckham dead. Both worked on classified projects with national security issues attached to them. Both men electrocuted themselves. Then, in 1991, Malcolm Puddy, yet another figure with a top-secret clearance and who had done work for the British government, was found dead. His body turned up in a canal near where he lived. The British deaths were suddenly over. But the time would come when something else of a very similar nature kicked off—and just about everywhere.

THE DEATH LIST GROWS



Two thousand-one was not just the year of the worst terrorist attack on American soil, it was also the year that saw the commencement of a strange and sinister series of deaths in scientific-and medical-based communities, many of which were notable because of the fact that a large number of those who turned up dead had connections to the shadowy world of government intelligence and state secrets. It all very much paralleled the controversy-filled deaths that dominated the United Kingdom from the early 1970s to the start of the 1990s.

Precisely who or, perhaps, what agency was behind the deaths is an issue that remains as unanswered as it did when the killings began in 2001. Terrorists? Maybe. Rogue assassins hired to get the job done and with no questions asked? Quite possibly. Agencies of various governments or perhaps of just one government? Also plausible. Let's take a look at the strange phenomenon of the scientists who couldn't stop dying.

The first to go was Benito Que, a well-respected doctor and biologist. He was someone at the forefront of research programs designed to completely eradicate AIDS, which is caused by HIV. Que was found dead near his car just outside his lab at the Florida-

based Miami Medical School on Northwest 10th Avenue. It was suggested at the time that the doctor's untimely death was the work of a random mugger, someone probably geared up to grab Que's wallet. Such a scenario is not at all impossible. It should be noted, though, that no sooner had the theory been presented to the media than it was withdrawn. In its place was the scenario of the doctor having suffered a fatal and massive heart attack. Officially, no further theory was put forward. Unofficially, within those domains where the conspiracy-minded lurk, there were suggestions that powerful figures existed who did not want to see AIDS eradicated because they saw the continuation of the disease to be an aid to the secret plan to significantly depopulate Earth. Whatever the truth of the matter, this was only the start of things.

Less than two weeks after Dr. Que's controversial passing, a Russian microbiologist and doctor named Vladimir Pasechnik died. It turns out that Pasechnik was not your average microbiologist. In the 1980s—and up until 1989, when he defected to the United Kingdom—Pasechnik was a key figure in Biopreparat, a Soviet company that undertook highly classified research for the Russian government in the field of biological weapons, deadly viruses, and manufactured diseases. The Russians were far from pleased when he spilled his guts to British intelligence about the Soviets' work in the fields of deadly anthrax and smallpox. We're told that Pasechnik's death was caused by nothing stranger than a stroke. Maybe it was. But there's no doubting the fact that far more deaths followed that of Pasechnik. Things had barely even begun.

November 2001 was the date of the next termination. The victim was Donald Wiley, a doctor and a biologist based out of Harvard, who studied dangerous viruses, particularly those which could be weaponized to wipe out potentially millions, including

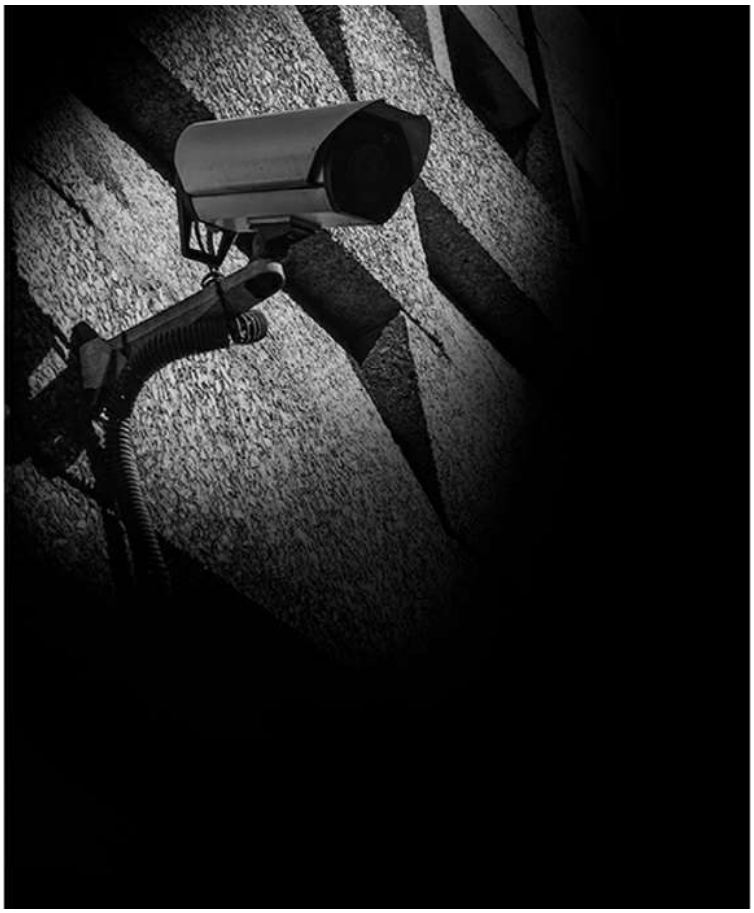
HIV, which Dr. Benito Que was working on at the time of his death. In Wiley's case, it was suggested that he had committed suicide as a car rented in his name was found on a large bridge that spanned the Mississippi River on November 16. The FBI was on the scene quickly.

An aerial view of the Stepnagorsk Scientific and Technical Institute of Microbiology in Kazakhstan is one of the major lab facilities of Biopreparat, the main producer of Soviet Russia's biological weapons. Dr. Vladimir Pasechnik died mysteriously

while working for Biopreparat.

That Wiley was missing, and the key was still in the ignition of the car, didn't bode well, to say the very least. An FBI agent made an interesting and thought-provoking statement. He said that in light of the United States' "state of affairs" after 9/11, it was seen as important that every angle be covered and investigated. What was definitely determined was that Wiley was last seen in Memphis, Tennessee, and that he had spent time at the Peabody Hotel. Beyond that, and the fact that his rental car was effectively abandoned on the bridge, not much else could be determined with certainty.

If all of that wasn't strange enough, on the very same day that the quest to find Donald Wiley began, no fewer than three scientists working on programs nearly identical to those of Dr. Wiley died. They were Dr. Yaakov Matzner, 54, dean of the Hebrew University School of Medicine; Amiramp Eldor, 59, who ran the Hematology Department at Ichilov Hospital in Tel Aviv and who was a worldwide expert in blood clotting; and Avishai Berkman, 50, director of the Tel Aviv Public Health Department. They lost their lives when the plane they were on crashed while negotiating a landing in Zurich, Switzerland.



Less than a week later, the body of Donald Wiley was finally found in the Mississippi River, around three hundred miles from where the last sighting of him was made.

By December 2001, matters were definitely heating up. Twelve days into the month, the corpse of one Robert Schwarz was found in his Virginia home. He was an expert in the field of human DNA. He was a cofounder of the Virginia Biotechnology Association. Two days later, Set Van Nguyen was suddenly no more. He worked in Geelong, Australia, at the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization's Animal Diseases Establishment. The local police put out an official statement that read as follows: "Set Van Nguyen, 44, appeared to have died after entering an airlock into a storage laboratory filled with nitrogen. His body was found when his wife became worried after he failed to return from work. He was killed after entering a low temperature storage area

where biological samples were kept. He did not know the room was full of deadly gas, which had leaked from a liquid nitrogen cooling system. Unable to breathe, Mr. Nguyen collapsed and died."

The very same day is noted for something not just controversial but arguably beyond controversial. The U.K.'s Times newspaper said that scientists in Israel were working feverishly to create deadly viruses that would only fatally take out certain races of people. The Times's staff explained: "The intention is to use the ability of viruses and certain bacteria to alter the DNA inside their host's living cells. The scientists are trying to engineer deadly microorganisms that attack only those bearing the distinctive genes."

The next date of note was December 15. Two teenagers and a man in his early twenties—Kyle Hulbert, Katherine Inglis, and Michael Pfohl—were charged with the murder of Robert Schwarz and with a huge sword, no less. Although the death was seen as being a murder with no conspiratorial attachments to it, some conspiracy theorists did sit up and take notice when it was revealed that Inglis had, almost a year earlier, signed up for work at the Naval Recruit Training Command Center in Great Lakes, Illinois. Pfohl, for his part, planned to have a career in Special Forces.

Less than a week later, the body of Donald Wiley was finally found in the Mississippi River around three hundred miles from where the last sighting of him was made. ID on the body confirmed it was him. While suicide was strongly suspected, Wiley's family stated that he would never have killed himself. If it was a case of murder, not even a reward of close to $30,000 enticed anyone to come forward with what they might have known. Reuters followed this latest development in the death of Wiley, noting that within the U.S. intelligence community, Wiley's admittedly odd death had set off alarm bells as a result of certain

unspecified "bio-warfare fears." The FBI admitted to following the investigation but planned to leave it in the hands of local lawenforcement officials.

Things did not end there.

Less than one month into 2002, matters escalated to new levels —controversy-filled levels, too. A Russian scientist named Alexi Brushlinski was the next on the list. As well as being a member of the Russian Academy of Science, he was also the head of a division of the Russian State Medical University, which handled deadly viruses and studied the angle of how such viruses might be used in warfare. The cause of death—or, perhaps, the alleged cause of death—was put down to the work of a "bandit," or, in our terminology, a mugger.

Only a few days later, elements of the U.K. police force were deeply investigating the death of Ian Langford, who was a senior fellow at the University of East Anglia's Center for Social and Economic Research.

Professor Kerry Turner, director of the center, said: "We are all very shocked by this appalling news. Ian was without doubt one of Europe's leading experts on environmental risk, specializing in links between human health and environmental risk."

In late March 2002, the Rickenbaugh family of Denver, Colorado—Kent, Caroline, and son, Bart—were wiped out when their aircraft plunged to the ground close to Centennial Airport. Also killed was Steven Mostow (63). It turns out that Mostow was at the forefront of research into highly infectious diseases at the University of Colorado's Health Sciences Center. Notably, on several post-9/11 occasions, Mostow had briefed the U.S. intelligence community on the latest developments in the field of what is termed bioterrorism. Coincidence or something more, on the same day that Mostow and his passengers were killed on that ill-fated flight, on the other side of the Atlantic, a man named

David Wynn-Williams died after being hit by a car. He had done work for NASA, specifically looking at how viruses could exist in the most extreme of all environments. Moving on to 2003….

On July 18, the body of Dr. David Kelly was found in the woods near his home. Kelly was not your average doctor. He had been the British Ministry of Defense's chief scientific officer, the senior adviser to the Proliferation and Arms Control Secretariat, and to the Foreign Office's Non-Proliferation Department. Not only that, but Kelly held the prestigious position of senior adviser on biological weapons to the United Nations' biological weapons inspections teams from 1994 to 1999. Roughly four months later, Robert Leslie Burghoff was killed. He was a forty-five-year-old scientist who lost his life to the actions of a hit-and-run driver in Braeswood, Texas. At the time of his death, Burghoff was deeply studying the possibility of terrorists attacking cruise ships. He prepared several papers on that very subject for U.S. intelligence, none of which have surfaced into the public domain via the terms of the Freedom of Information Act.

July 3, 2004, was the date of yet another death that was seen as being potentially suspicious in nature—and not just by conspiracy theorists but also by elements of the U.K. government and intelligence communities. It was on that day that Dr. Paul Norman of Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, was killed. His light plane slammed into the ground in the county of Devon. You may not be at all surprised to know that Dr. Norman had ties to British intelligence and to the field of deadly viruses. Indeed, he was nothing less than the chief scientist for chemical and biological defense at the British Ministry of Defense's laboratory at Porton Down, Wiltshire—a highly secure, and deeply secret, installation that is at the forefront of the U.K. government's work in the fields of bacteriology and chemical warfare. The site was sealed off because the pilot was someone of great significance to the U.K.'s

defense. The crash was the result of nothing stranger than a tragic accident, the media was informed.

The Ministry of Defense main building is located in Whitehall, London, England. Several scientists associated with the Ministry have suffered untimely—and, some say, suspicious—deaths.

One month later, Professor John Clark, head of the science laboratory that created Dolly the "cloned" sheep, was found hanging by the neck in his vacation home. Clark led the Roslin Institute in Midlothian, Scotland, one of the world's leading animal biotechnology research centers, and played a crucial role in creating the transgenic sheep that earned the institute worldwide fame.

Just like from 2001 to 2004, working in the field of deadly viruses in 2005 was far more hazardous than it usually was. On January 7, a retired research assistant professor at the University of Missouri—Jeong H. Im, primarily a protein chemist—was knifed to death and his corpse found in the trunk of a torched car in a

local parking garage. Witnesses talked of seeing a man in a ski mask fleeing the area, but nothing of substance was ever confirmed.

May 2005 also proved to be deadly. An Australian scientist named David Banks, a scientist in the employ of Biosecurity Australia, lost his life in a plane crash in Queensland. At the time, he was undertaking a "survey for the Northern Australia quarantine strategy." It was just an accident, said the Australian authorities.

Although some people may say that if one looks closely at any community, one can find threads and leads that suggest that what appear to be mysterious deaths may actually not be anything of the sort. Of course, that's not at all impossible. On the other hand, though, one can say with a fair degree of certainty that it's most unusual to see such a large number of people wiped off the face of the planet in a field that, up until 2001, was not exactly known for its multiple, regular deaths of a very controversial kind. Also, let's not forget that many of these cases eerily mirror what was afoot in the United Kingdom from the early 1970s to the start of the 1990s.

As for the second decade of the twenty-first century, we're still seeing a wealth of mysterious deaths of scientists and doctors.

July 29, 2015, was the date when Health Impact News ran a controversial but intriguing feature with the title of "Is the U.S. Medical Mafia Murdering Alternative Health Doctors Who Have Real Cures Not Approved by the FDA?" The title alone was, of course, inflammatory. The content was even more so. Readers were told: "On June 19, 2015, Dr. [Jeffrey] Bradstreet reportedly shot himself in the chest after his offices were raided by U.S. FDA agents and State of Georgia law enforcement agents. Three days before his death, agents exercised a search warrant to gather information about the use of GcMAF with autistic patients in his clinic."

GcMAF is a protein that is being explored in terms of how it may significantly aid people with such conditions as Parkinson's disease and other debilitating conditions—possibly even cancer, too.

Freedom Outpost said in October 2015 that "within the span of 90 days, eleven doctors have been found dead under suspicious circumstances, and just prior to the writing of this article a twelfth holistic doctor, Marie Paas, was found dead due to an apparent suicide."

Then, in February 2016, Natural News ran an article titled "Wave of Holistic Doctor Deaths Continues as Florida Chiropractor Suddenly Dies Despite Being 'Hearty and Healthy.'" The article focused on the death of Dr. Rod Floyd, a chiropractor who worked with the Palmer College of Chiropractic at the Port Orange, Florida, campus. His sudden death had many people waving a red flag, so to speak.

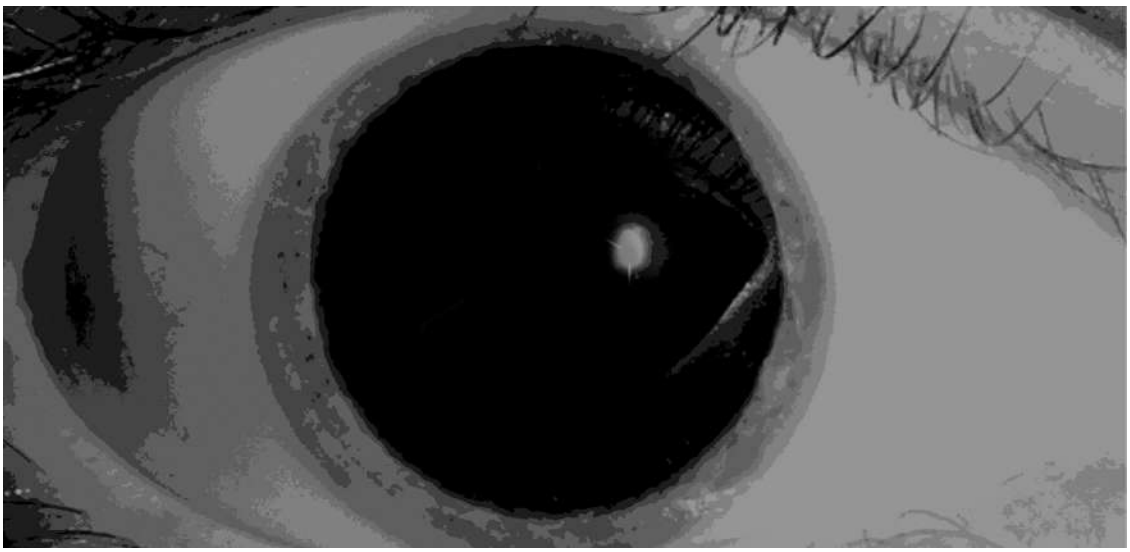
Truth Theory was also on the trail of the truth of this latest wave of controversial deaths. It went with an article entitled "50 Holistic Doctors Have Mysteriously Died in the Last Year, But What's Being Done about It?" Its staff stated: "What matters most is that if these doctors were killed because they're practicing true medicine, the injustice is uncovered and the parties responsible pay for their crimes."

Snopes.com addressed the matter, too, but it downplayed the conspiratorial angle and made a statement that placed matters in a definitely nonconspiratorial fashion: "As of March 2015, there was an estimated range of 897,000 to just over 1,000,000 doctors in the United States, and per every 100,000 people (of all vocations) each year, approximately 821 die. Going by those numbers alone, between 6,500 and 8,200 medical doctors will statistically die of myriad causes in any given year."

There is no doubt that the period from the 1970s to the present

day has seen a massive wave of unusual and suspicious deaths in the field of advanced technologies, deadly viruses and diseases, and alternative health. If there are Controllers out there who wish to push their own agendas—and which may well involve terminating those who might get in the way of those very same agendas—then clearly this is a very serious issue that needs far more research than has been undertaken thus far. The stakes really are that high—almost as high as the mysterious death rate itself.

1984 COMES TO LIFE



When it comes to the concept of control in the world of classic fiction there is no better example than George Orwell's 1949 book, 1984. It presented a disturbing scenario for how the world might be like thirty-five years after Orwell penned his classic book. Many people, in the final year of the 1940s, might well have scoffed at the idea that in just a few decades, we might be living in a nightmarish world dominated by oppressive control and unending, widespread surveillance. Orwell was wrong on the year 1984, but he was certainly right on the money when it came to the matter of how the world would look in the years ahead. There is no doubt that we are now dangerously close to the scenario that Orwell warned us about.

For those who may not have read Orwell's classic story, take note of the words of SparkNotes, which give a good, solid observation of Orwell's fictional world: "Winston Smith is a low-ranking member of the ruling Party in London, in the nation of Oceania. Everywhere Winston goes, even his own home, the Party watches him through telescreens; everywhere he looks he sees the face of the Party's seemingly omniscient leader, a figure known only as Big Brother. The Party controls everything in Oceania,

even the people's history and language. Currently, the Party is forcing the implementation of an invented language called Newspeak, which attempts to prevent political rebellion by eliminating all words related to it. Even thinking rebellious thoughts is illegal. Such thoughtcrime is, in fact, the worst of all crimes."

Does all of this sound eerily familiar? It certainly should: it's dangerously close to the world that we are now living in, and which is only destined to get worse, unless we try to find a way to end the steady erosions of our very way of life. One of those who has noted the parallels between the fiction of 1984 and the reality of today is Michael Payne. Writing for OpEd, he said: "In this novel, published in 1949, Oceania is depicted as a nation of perpetual war, pervasive government, public mind control and the voiding of civil rights. Could that description fit America today? Well, one thing is certain; if America has not yet arrived at that point, we seem to be heading in that very direction."

Payne is absolutely correct when he said that the United States does not have ministries of love, peace, and plenty—which are central to the story of 1984. Payne is careful to note, though, that there are certain threads that can been seen in Orwell's classic novel that are present in our world today. Don't believe me? Check it out: one of the key aspects in 1984 is that of never-ending warfare. In the novel, the world is constantly in a state of conflict; it never, ever goes away. Much the same is going on in our world, too. Payne notes that since the end of World War II, in 1945, we have been constantly fighting someone. There was the Korean War, the Vietnam War, the hostilities in Bosnia and Panama—and, of course, the invasions of Iraq and Afghanistan. From the end of the war to defeat Adolf Hitler to today, war has been pretty much unending. In that sense, what Orwell anticipated and feared has come true.

As for the so-called "Big Brother" aspect of Orwell's book, that, too, is something which concerns Payne and which he has noted has its very own real-world equivalent. Payne focuses on the massive, intrusive surveillance of social media which is going on and which will, in all likelihood, continue unless decisive steps are taken to end it. Payne references how our emails, our Facebook activity, our texting, and our iPhones are all being watched, and watched endlessly. Who, exactly, may be reading all of our private data is not at all clear. We know that the National Security Agency —the ultimate Big Brother—is responsible for collecting the bulk of the material. That does not mean, however, that other agencies may also become recipients of our data. Like it or like it not, and believe it or believe it not, but there is no doubting that Big Brother is now among us—and he's in our living rooms, and he has infiltrated social media like a deadly virus spreading its poisonous ability to reap any and all data that it desires and at any time of the night or day.

WND has warned people of the chilling parallels between our world and that of the world which Orwell told us was coming. In May 2014, they said: "Written by Orwell in the late 1940s, the dystopian date of '1984' is now 30 years passed. But that doesn't mean the nightmarish world of complete state control is gone. Now, on May 27, a new voice will appear to warn Americans the Orwellian image of a boot stamping forever on the human face is inching closer. Cheryl Chumley's Police State USA: How Orwell's Nightmare is Becoming Our Reality marshals the terrifying evidence to show the world of Big Brother is much closer than Americans want to admit."

If you have not read Chumley's eye-opening and even jaw-dropping book, you most assuredly should. She knows of what she writes. A journalist with the Washington Times and a journalist fellow with the Washington, D.C. based Philips Foundation,

Chumley's book will keep you up late at night, pondering deeply on how on earth we got to where we are all at now.

Headquartered in Fort Meade, Maryland, the National Security Agency gathers an incredible amount of data on U.S. citizens from a variety of sources just like Big Brother does in Orwell's dystopian novel.

Chumley's publisher stated:

> The Founding Fathers wouldn't recognize America today. The God-given freedoms they championed in the Bill of Rights have been chipped away over the years by an ever-intrusive government bent on controlling all aspects of our lives in the name of safety and security. NSA wire-tapping and data collection is Orwellian in its scope. The TSA, BLM, and IRS are all jockeying for control of our lives. Warrantless searches are on the rise and even encouraged in some communities. Free speech, the right to bear arms, private property, and freedom of religion all are under attack. The Constitution has been tossed on the same trash pile as the Bible. From traffic light cameras to phone tapping, from militarized police forces to targeting specific

groups of people, the government is unfettered in its desire to control the American people.

Chumley has powerful people behind her who share her concerns about where the United States—and the entire world—is now quickly heading. One of those figures is Representative Louie Gohmert of Texas. Such was Gohmert's concern about the current state of affairs and his wish to do something to help alert the public to what is happening under their collective noses that he agreed to write the foreword to Chumley's book. In part, he wrote:

> "What has been will be again, what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun." This was Solomon's observation as the wisest of all kings. How does it apply here? Cheryl Chumley lays out clearly what is happening in this country now has happened to countries in the past, and the consequences are clear. People have liberty; people take liberty for granted; people become apathetic; people lose their liberty. We are on that track, but detouring back to the freedom road is still possible. Though there has never been a country in world history whose citizens have enjoyed the individual liberties found in the United States today, there have been countries whose citizens went from enjoying individual liberties to being oppressed by increasingly totalitarian rulers. Drawing from available information around us, Cheryl points out the shocking usurpations of our freedoms.

There are some politicians, such as U.S. Congressman Louie Gohmert (R-TX), who are concerned by the apparent erosion of rights and liberties for American citizens over the years in a manner reminiscent of 1984.

Representative Gohmert's words make it clear that we are in

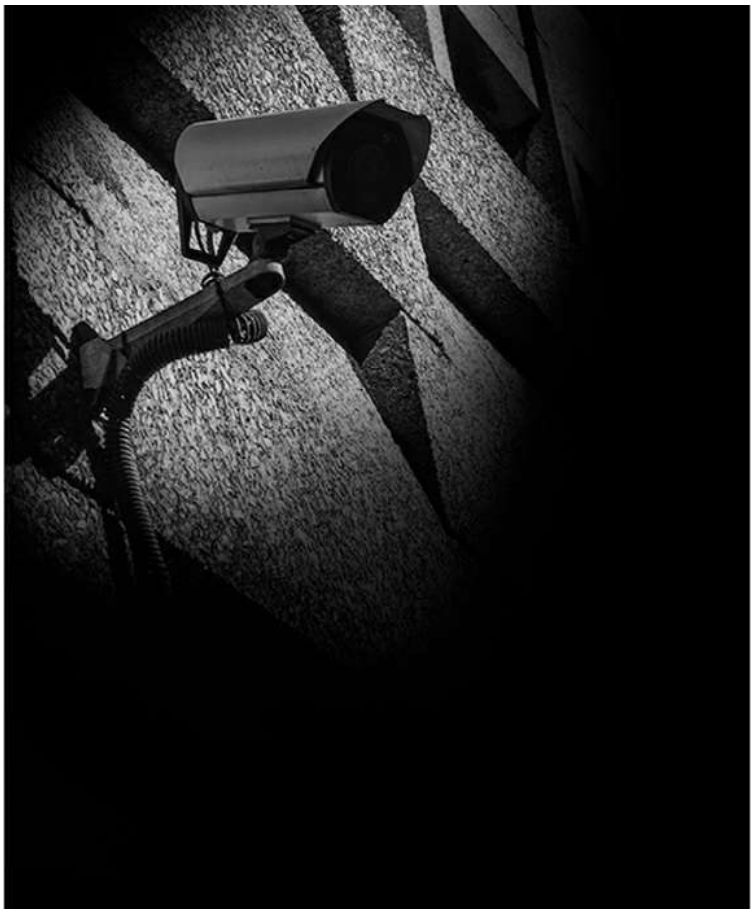
grave danger of becoming a 1984 world. Both refreshingly and encouragingly, though, he notes that, as Chumley herself demonstrates in her book, there are ways and means to avert this current obsession that officialdom has with prying into just about anything and everything we do.

Now, it's time to take a look at a term which is now in widespread use and which is derived directly from the surname of the author of 1984. It's the term "Orwellian." When the National Security Agency checks out your latest Facebook post, that's Orwellian. When the Department of Homeland Security opens a file on you because you may have borrowed from your local library a book on the New World Order, that's Orwellian. And when the FBI watches you because you marched in support of those who are highlighting our ever-eroding rights, that's Orwellian, too.

Sam Jordison of the Guardian provided the following thought-provoking words:

> A telling example comes up during a fascinating talk about Orwell from Christopher Hitchens. In this podcast from the rightwing American organization the Library of Economics and Liberty, the interviewer tries to suggest that Hitchens is a good Orwellian for supporting the war in Iraq. This makes an odd kind of sense. Hitchens, in his mind at least, was both standing up to fascism and refusing to be cowed by leftwing popular opinion, just as Orwell fought Franco in the Spanish Civil War, but also risked ostracism—not to mention quite a few publishing deals—by proclaiming the truth about Stalin.

Jordison expands, though, and suggests that many people would maintain that Orwell would have balked at the idea of supporting what Jordison describes as President George W. Bush's "vision of American empire."



When certain activities in our schools are defined as being Orwellian in nature, we really know that we are in trouble.

Tom Head, a noted expert in the domain of civil liberties, said the following of that most dreaded word, "Orwellian": "The word is sometimes used to describe a particularly anti-libertarian government policy, but it is also sometimes used to describe the peculiar, nonsensical thought process behind Oceania's social structure—a thought process in which ideas that are obviously self-contradictory are accepted as true based on the fact that an authority figure is asserting them."

Leo Hohmann, who has also highlighted the matter of all things Orwellian, wrote in an article titled "Orwellian Nightmare Unleashed on Schoolkids":

Parents and students have been "opting out" of high-

> stakes testing in record numbers over the past year, saying the standardized tests waste valuable instruction time, cause undue stress and often measure "skills" that have nothing to do with academic knowledge. Rather than merely asking for a right or wrong answer to a math, history or science question, the new assessment industry is capable of boring into a child's attitudes, values, opinions and beliefs, all of which parents and privacy advocates say is no business of the government's. The pushback has led some state education systems to recommend a reduction in the amount of high-stakes testing in public schools.

When certain activities in our schools are defined as being Orwellian in nature, we really know that we are in trouble.

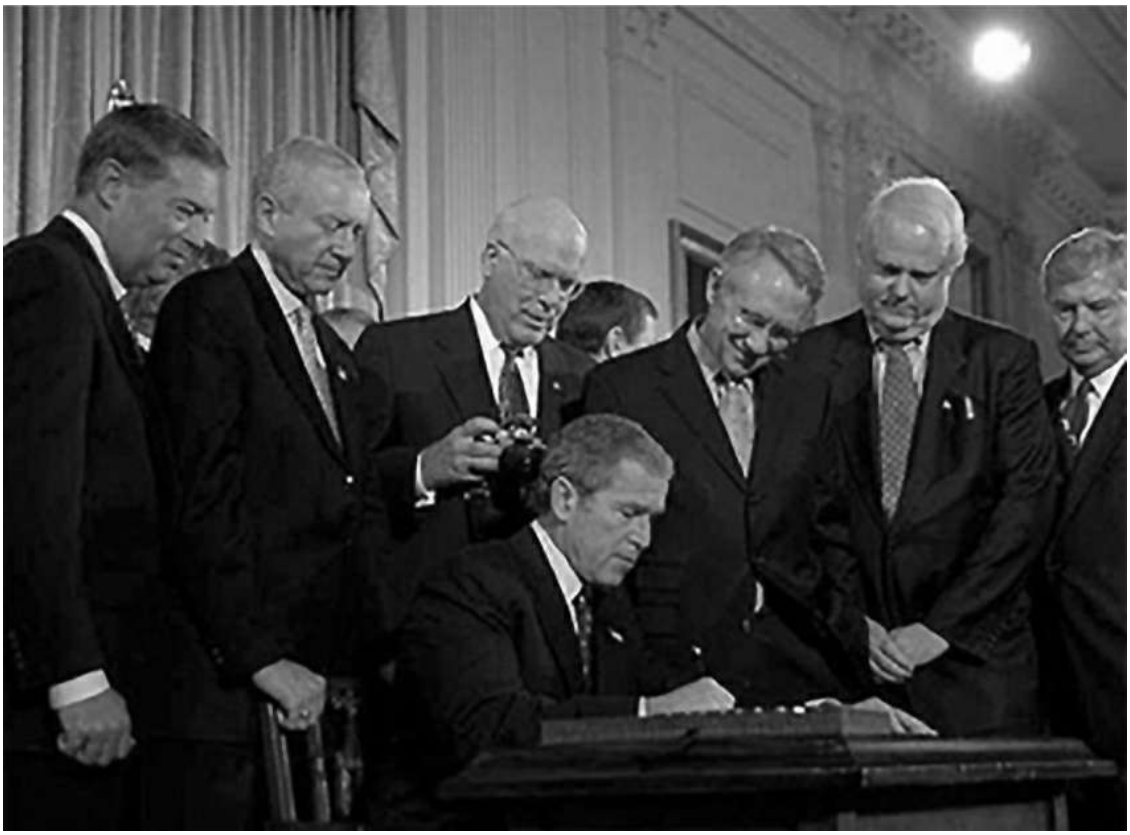
In terms of what it was, exactly, that got us into the hellish, Orwellian state we now find ourselves in, we have to go back to one of the darkest of all dates in American history: September 11, 2001. Yes, there has been a steady and unrelenting erosion of our rights and privacy for decades, but it was 9/11 that sped up the process to an incredible degree and also the anthrax scare, which followed in barely no time at all. It was these particular events that led to the creation of the Patriot Act, which was pushed through in a phenomenally short period of time. For those who may not know, the Patriot Act takes its name from the following words: "Provide Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism."

There is no doubt that just about every sane person realizes that we need protecting from madmen, terrorists who want to destroy our ways of life via unspeakable attacks that take the lives of many —and in terms of 9/11, the lives of no fewer than thousands. The problem with the Patriot Act, though, is that while its generalized and sweeping laws allow the government to legitimately go after the bad guys in multiple ways, those same laws also allow it to

intrude upon the lives of American citizens in ways which had never been seen before. To say that some aspects of the Patriot Act are downright Orwellian is not wrong at all.

As for when this drastic change occurred, it goes back to October 24, 2001, which was just a few short weeks after 9/11. In that period, the Patriot Act had gone from nonexistence to a concept to a full-blown law of the land. While the idea of having new rules and regulations to deal with legitimate threats is, of course, a very good thing, the fact that the Patriot Act allows government, military, and intelligence agencies to spy on regular citizens without justification is far from being a good thing. It's a fact that a great deal of pressure was put on Congress to bring the Patriot Act to life. Many within Congress were far from happy with the new laws and abilities which the act promised to the extent that although 357 lawmakers agreed to pass the act, 66 did not. Only a day later, though, it was a very different situation in the Senate: the votes were 98 in favor and just one solitary figure against.

One of the most outrageous aspects of the story of the Patriot Act is how it came to be so easily passed and why only one person dissented: Senator Russell Feingold of Wisconsin. Put simply, and astonishingly, the overwhelming majority who voted to enact the new legislation did not read it prior to agreeing to its creation. Worse still, there are solid indications that it was deliberately made difficult for senators to see the bill before passing it.



President George W. Bush is shown here signing the Patriot Act into law in 2001. Many in Congress and the private sector objected to how the act was rushed through without much review.

Alex Jones told his readers: "Congressman Ron Paul (R-Tex) told the Washington Times that no member of Congress was allowed to read the first Patriot Act that was passed by the House on October 27, 2001. The first Patriot Act was universally decried by civil libertarians and Constitutional scholars from across the political spectrum." Jones also noted that William Safire, writing for the New York Times, detailed the first Patriot Act's powers by saying that "President Bush was seizing dictatorial control."

This scenario was further noted by Michael Moore in his 2004 documentary, Fahrenheit 9/11. Congressman John Conyers makes an incredible statement in the movie on the matter of those who did or did not read the act before passing it. In Conyer's very own

words: “We don’t read most of the bills: do you really know what that would entail if we read every bill that we passed?”

It was, as a result of this particular voting, that the Orwellian Patriot Act became the latest tool to further intrude on the lives of millions of lawabiding Americans. The intelligence community was overjoyed, primarily because the wording of the Patriot Act allowed for flexible interpretation of the law, meaning that, in essence, if the government wanted to watch you, it could. Very little has changed since 2001.

Of course, one of the biggest problems that we face is that, outside of the government itself, very few people have ever even taken the time to sit down and read the Patriot Act in full. If they did, we would likely see endless, sleepless nights for millions of Americans—all terrified by what their country is becoming. Let’s see what, precisely, the Patriot Act allows the government to do.

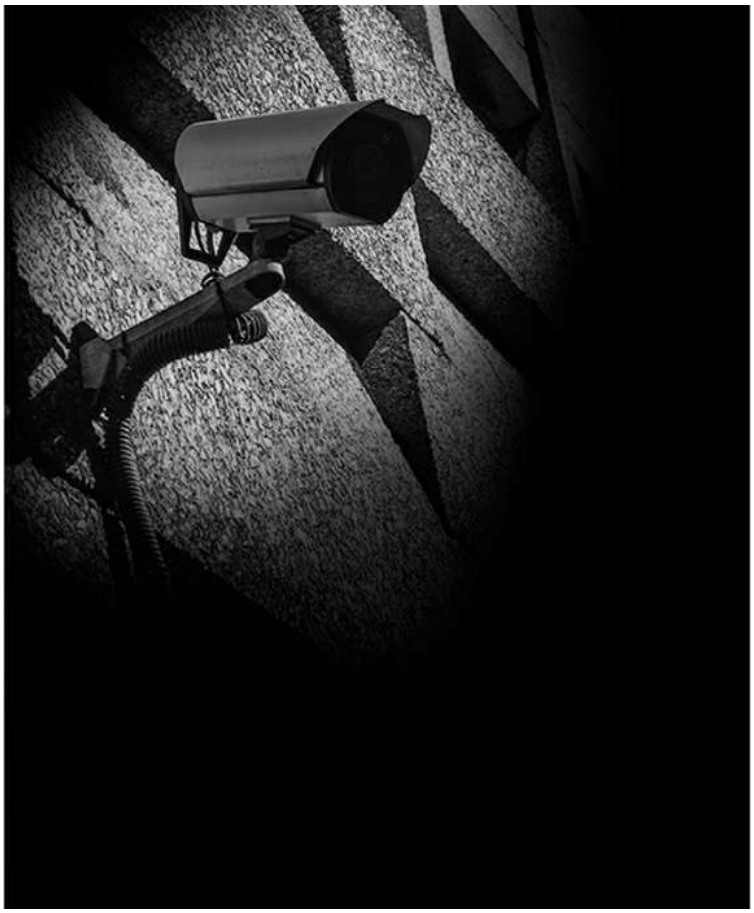
Deep within the heart of the Patriot Act there are certain sections which make it very clear just how much control government now has over us—not just terrorists but everyone. The Patriot Act gives the U.S. intelligence community, and the world of law enforcement, the ability and the right to enter your home—and my home and the homes of everyone—without the need for a warrant, if the circumstances are seen as being relevant. And because the Patriot Act is deliberately written in broad and open-to-interpretation fashion, just about anything can be argued as being warranted and justified. But it’s not just your home which can be invaded.

The Patriot Act gives agencies permission to take you into custody without charging you with a specific crime. If you are even suspected of being a dissenter, a troublemaker, or someone who is seen as a “person of interest,” you can be detained—and you can even be denied access to a lawyer. The Patriot Act also allows agencies to check out your bank account, specifically to see

what you are purchasing online (God forbid, it's this very book), and much more.

For example, let's say that, hypothetically, you go out every Saturday night and eat at the same restaurant. Then, every Tuesday night, you head out to a local bar, the same one each week. And you pay for your food and drink at both locales with your debit card. By checking out your bank account—and scrutinizing the payments made on your debit card—the government can paint a picture of where you go on specific nights, where you eat, and where you drink. And as a result, and thanks to the people who created the Patriot Act, it's all perfectly legal.

Then, there is the matter of books. There is legislation within the Patriot Act that permits government agencies to stride into libraries and demand access to all of the books you have borrowed from that same library. They can do so too by simply penetrating the relevant library's online database. Those same agencies can do likewise when it comes to the books you purchase. If you go online and you buy them from Amazon, the Patriot Act allows for agencies to monitor online purchases. If you are a regular buyer of books on conspiracies, on government cover-ups, and on the issue of the erosion of civil liberties, you are likely to end up in a file somewhere—maybe even in multiple locations. Whoever knew that a book could place you in some state of danger? Well, you know now.



There is legislation within the Patriot Act that permits government agencies to stride into libraries and demand access to all of the books you have borrowed from that same library.

In 2005, and as a result of the media noting some of the most disturbing aspects of the Patriot Act, certain clauses were curtailed or removed—but certainly not to the point where it could be said to be no longer Orwellian. That adjective still stands tall when it comes to the most dangerous act ever passed.

Faced with such an extraordinary and mind-numbing statement —that major, congressional figures do not read the bills they may be asked to pass, bills that can have significant bearing on the entire American population—it's hardly surprising that the Patriot Act made an almost effortless transition from concept to reality. The passing of the law did not, however, stop numerous attempts

to have the act modified and curtailed. At the same time that critics of the act were trying to rein in its reach, however, New World Order personnel were trying to make it even more powerful.

Now it's time to turn back to the world of fiction—no, not 1984, but to what might be termed a modern-day equivalent: a television show that appears on the USA Network. Its name is Mr. Robot. If there was ever a show that could be termed Orwellian, it's this one. It revolves around a young man named Elliot Alderson, who is played by actor Rami Malek. Elliot has two lives: during the day, he has a responsible job in the field of cyber security. By night, however, he transforms into a computer hacker, one of the most skilled of his kind. It's when Elliott is approached by a strange and oddly elusive character, the Mr. Robot of the show's title, played by Christian Slater, that Mr. Robot makes Elliot a strange and controversial offer. He asks Elliot to hack into and destroy the very company that Elliot works for. Elliot finds himself in a state of conflict but is drawn to the idea of destroying such a powerful group of multinational CEOs. Mr. Robot stated—and Elliot comes to believe—that the company that employs him is at the heart of a program that will ultimately see the ruin of society and the overhaul of personal privacy.

Yes, just like George Orwell's 1984, Mr. Robot is fiction, but also just like Orwell's book, Mr. Robot has proven to be quite the prophet in terms of accurately reflecting what is going on in the real world.

"Mr. Robot and the New World Order" is an online article written in 2015 by Jon Herrera. He said of the show: "The main idea here is that a small group of hackers want to bring down the single largest financial mega-corporation on Earth. The company is constantly referred to as Evil Corp. and it could easily be a stand-in for your bank of choice. This is the fantasy fulfillment for everyone who wanted all the Gordon Gekkos of the world to end

up homeless or dead.”

Christian Slater plays the title character in Mr. Robot, a television show about the powerful spying on private citizens.

The Daily Beast highlighted the show, too, and interviewed the

costar, Christian Slater, who said of Mr. Robot and, taking into consideration "the show's surreal timeliness," that it is "terrifying. The television show is supposed to represent this dystopian universe. Is this the world that we want to be mirroring?" No, none of us should wish for a world like that portrayed in Mr. Robot.

Rami Malek has also spoken out on the matters that are central to the theme of the show: "I've always been concerned with where we're going and this show's only made me more so. The world is chaotic at the moment and we're shining a light on that. This show is asking exactly what effect this chaos might have on all of us. Do we all ultimately feel as uncomfortable as Elliot?"

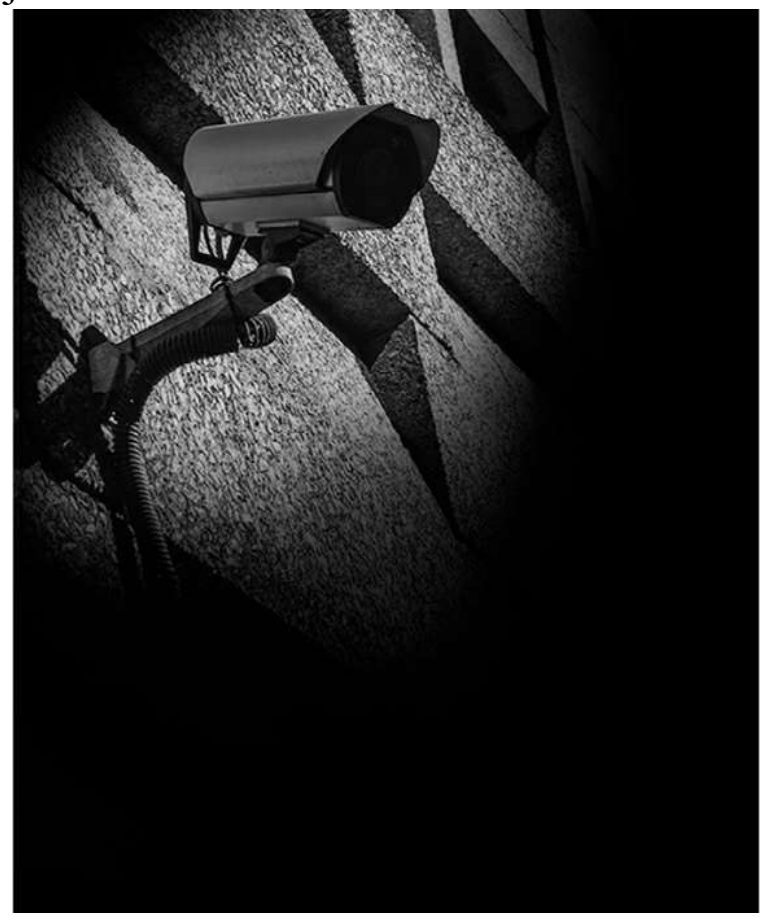
The final words go to the Guardian, which painted an accurate picture of the chief character on the show: "Mr. Robot is an addictive journey into the dark heart of modern America. Full of twists, the show follows reclusive hacker Elliot Alderson in his attempt to bring down corporate giant E Corp, which Elliot simply calls Evil Corp. In his now-iconic black hoodie, he stalks the streets of New York, shoulders hunched and eyes wild as his hacks cause mayhem."

Mayhem for the Controllers but a bright light at the end of the tunnel for the rest of us.

George Orwell's 1984 places us into a world in which there is no place at all for investigative journalism. It is, in effect, dead. On those two matters—death and investigative journalism—it's now time to take a look at a very mysterious and controversial death which went down in the early 1990s. In our very own 1984-type world, the story is thought-provokingly ominous.

On August 1, 1991, the body of a middle-aged man was discovered in a hotel room in the Martinsburg, West Virginia, Sheraton Inn. His body was lying in the shower. It was a grim sight for the maid who made the discovery. The man, it seemed, had

committed suicide: his wrists were cut deep, something which effectively meant that without anyone to help him, the man was doomed. And he was. It didn't take more than a few moments for hotel staff to figure out who, exactly, the man was. He was identified by the person at the front desk as Danny Casolaro, an investigative journalist of the Woodward and Bernstein variety.



Appropriately, but unfortunately and tragically, the Octopus soon got its tentacles into Casolaro and dragged him down to an untimely death.

Casolaro's death was a big tragedy for his family and friends. Suicide is always a terrible tragedy—and not just for the victim, but also for those left behind who have to pick up the pieces. But was Casolaro's death really the suicide that it appeared to be? The investigation continued to grow to the point where it wasn't just the local police looking into the death but also conspiracy theorists.

The latter group had a very good reason for looking into Casolaro's out-of-the-blue death. For around a year and a half leading up to the point of his death, Casolaro had been looking into a powerful group of people who sound very much like candidates for the Controllers. Casolaro termed this group "The Octopus." Appropriately, but unfortunately and tragically, the Octopus soon got its tentacles into Casolaro and dragged him down to an untimely death.

Casolaro's investigations started as a result of his interactions with a man named William Hamilton, who just happened to be a retired employee of the National Security Agency—the former employer of Edward Snowden. Hamilton was an expert in the then-growing field of computer software. As part of his work, Hamilton came up with a highly sophisticated program (sophisticated for 1991, at least) designed to help the U.S. Department of Justice chase down criminals. For a while, at least, all went well. The time came, though, when the Department of Justice, quite out of the blue, stunned Hamilton by informing him that they had been overcharging him for his technology that went by the title of PROMIS. A huge legal feud followed. Hamilton did not come out as the victor, as was almost certainly guaranteed. Just because Hamilton was on the losing end, though, didn't mean that his program was also going belly-up. In fact, it was the exact opposite: the Department of Justice had no intention of letting go of this program which, in terms of its widespread surveillance and tracking ability, promised a great deal.

It wasn't long at all before entire swathes of the U.S. intelligence community were bootlegging their own versions of Hamilton's baby but with a difference: the United States sold copies of the program to numerous nations. They provided those same nations, which included Iran and Israel, with a program that contained what, in computer speak, is known as a "backdoor." In

simple terms, when the relevant nations downloaded the program, it allowed the United States to secretly spy on those countries that had purchased the program. It was allowing the United States to pick up on what all of the nations—many of which were not enemies or even potential enemies—were doing with the program. It was a story that fascinated Danny Casolaro, who decided to dig into the matter further. It became an investigation which, for Casolaro, turned into a downright obsession.

What Casolaro found, and which mirrors the nature of the Controllers, was that the Octopus did not operate out of one specific facility—of the types that apply to the likes of the CIA, NSA, and FBI—but was a loose-knit collection of powerful people all around the world who would come together for clandestine meetings to try to determine how best to manipulate the human race in the years ahead, all for the benefit of the Octopus, of course.

Journalist Danny Casolaro discovered connections between the Octopus and everything from the Cuban Missile Crisis to

the 1988 bombing of Pan Am Flight 103 near Lockerbie, Scotland (pictured here).

The more he dug, the more evidence Casolaro found that the Octopus had played major roles in historic, world-altering events. The long list included the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962, which came very close to seeing civilization come to an end in a fiery, nuclear inferno. Watergate, which led to the resignation of President Richard M. Nixon, involved the Octopus, Casolaro was told by shadowy sources—or, at least, they played significant roles in helping to leak data that would be damaging to the disgraced president. The December 1988 destruction of a Boeing 747 Jumbo jet over the town of Lockerbie, Scotland, was also said to have been the dirty work of the Octopus.

If that was not enough, the Octopus also had a significant input into what was afoot at the world's most well-known secret base: Area 51. What else? Casolaro learned that a top-secret program was afoot at Area 51 to create lethal viruses—ones which were so powerful they had the ability, if released en masse, to wipe out massive percentages of the human race. Rumors reached Casolaro to the effect that this particular program was part of an ongoing plan to depopulate the planet and have the surviving population placed under unrelenting control.

On the Area 51 angle, things got even more controversial. He was told that a secret group, known as Majestic 12, oversaw at Area 51 the wreckage and alien bodies said to have been found in New Mexico in the summer of 1947—the legendary Roswell affair. For the record, the Majestic 12 issue has been an integral one to the field of ufology for decades. For some UFO investigators, Majestic 12 is the real deal. For others, though, it's nothing but government disinformation designed to confuse the Roswell incident even further.

It was while Casolaro was looking into the UFO connections to

the Octopus that he came across a man named Michael Riconosciuto. He was a guy who had a suspicious ease of worming himself into the domains of U.S. intelligence, espionage, classified programs, and the UFO phenomenon as well as vehicles that may have looked like alien spacecraft but that were actually highly classified prototype aircraft of the military, tested and flown within the perimeters of Area 51. By now, Casolaro's head was spinning —which is hardly surprising.

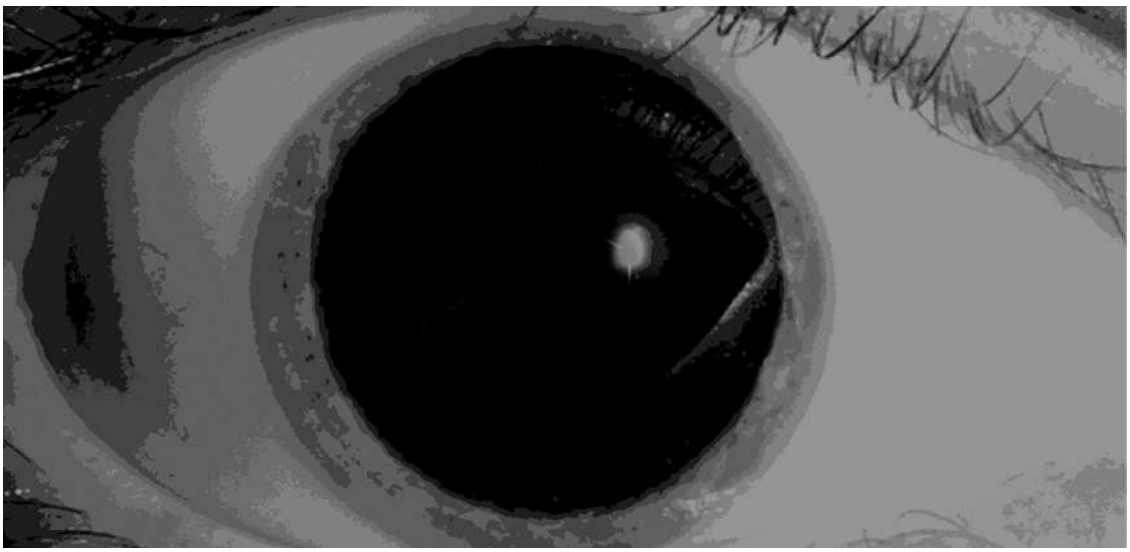
Unfortunately, Casolaro did not live to see the truth of the Octopus unveiled. His death in August 1991 assured that. While Casolaro's death could have been a suicide—certainly, that's what it looked like—there were solid and valid reasons to suggest that his death was due to something very different. At the time of his passing, Casolaro was certainly not in a state of woe or depression. In fact, he was energized by new leads and revelations in his quest to find the truth of the Octopus, its activities, and its motivations.

Barely twenty-four hours before he died, Casolaro met with one of his sources for information on the Octopus, a man named William Turner. By all accounts, for Casolaro, the meeting was a profitable one. Other people at the hotel happened to have brief chats with Casolaro. None described him as appearing depressed, stressed, or worried. That did not take away the fact, though, that the authorities went with the suicide conclusion, which had problems, with that too. One of the most glaring problems related to the matter of Casolaro's slashed wrists. The gashes were very deep. Inflicting one such deep wound would not be a problem. It's a little-known fact, though, that severing the ulnar artery causes that same hand to, essentially, become useless and is not unlike what it feels like to fall asleep on one's arm: the blood is restricted and overwhelming numbness sets in. So, yes, Casolaro could have slashed one wrist to such a deep degree, but that same hand would largely be unable to inflict so much damage to the other wrist.

It’s no surprise that, taking into consideration all of the controversy surrounding Casolaro’s life, research, and death, that other researchers began to look into his story. Two of those were Kenn Thomas and Jim Keith, who, in 1996, penned a book on the whole affair titled The Octopus.

Keith soon found that his computer had been hacked and that someone was reading his every written word. Then, in 1999, Keith died in a Reno hospital—under questionable circumstances—after falling off a stage and fracturing his tibia at the annual Burning Man festival in Nevada’s Black Rock Desert. Two years later, Ron Bonds—the publisher of The Octopus—died under equally controversial circumstances. The Octopus, it seems, is determined to ensure that no one gets too close to the truth of its world-manipulating activities—no matter what the cost.

CULLING THE HERD



“There are now large numbers of global leaders that are convinced that the exploding population of the world has become like a virus or a plague, and that it must be combated as such. In fact, it would be very difficult to understate just how obsessed many members of the global elite are with population control,” stated the website Fourwinds10. As they note, the issue of population control is one which has fallen under the scrutiny of the likes of politicians, the United Nations, and the rich and the powerful. As one might suspect, their plans to deal with the ever-growing human population are controversial in the extreme. In some cases, we’re looking at plans for something akin to the extermination of millions of Jews by Nazi Germany during World War II. Indeed, the Controllers will stop at practically nothing to ensure that their agenda to wipe out not just millions of people but billions of them goes ahead without a hitch.

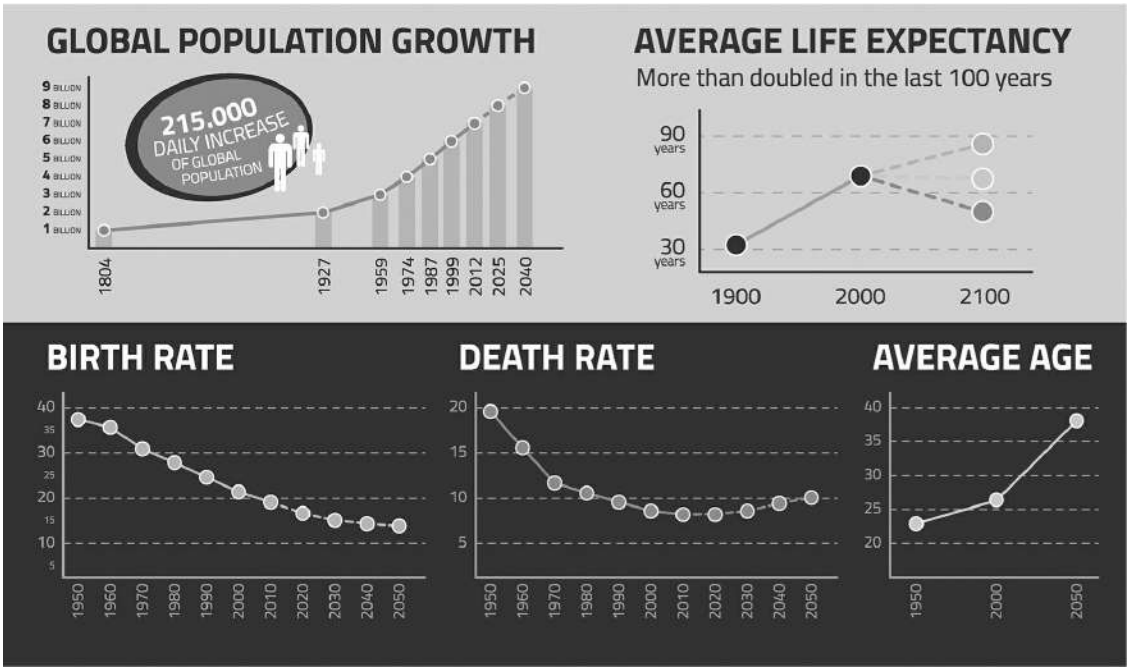
The Jewish analogy is an important one because it’s a verifiable fact that Adolf Hitler—who, let’s not forget, was democratically elected—systematically launched a program to ensure that the Jews would one day be no more. At all. Anywhere. Thankfully, the crazed tyrant was finally defeated. As for those claims that the

Holocaust was a hoax, they are nonsense. Hitler really did try to wipe out an entire group of people. Had the Nazis won World War II, they would surely have continued with their murderous, barbaric scheme. I mention this because it serves to demonstrate that—based on what has come before us—history sometimes has a way of repeating itself and in terrible and terrifying fashion. What happened with Hitler and the Jews in the 1940s could easily happen again—but, this time, the targets will be just about everyone. The agenda of the Controllers is to reduce the human population by billions. They care not a bit about which races they target, just as long as they have the population at a figure they feel is manageable.

No one doubts that there are issues to be dealt with when it comes to the matter of overpopulation. It is, indeed, a very serious issue—one which is an undeniable threat to our future as a species. There is only so much space, and so many resources, that one day we will reach the point at which the Earth can't adequately sustain the human population. When—rather than if—that day comes, we will very likely see worldwide chaos and anarchy as the starving, desperate millions raid stores and homes and do just about anything and everything they can do to stay alive. So, yes, there is a problem; it's a huge problem, but one which a lot of people don't even give much thought to. But the Controllers certainly do give the subject a great deal of thought. They have done so for many years, and they continue to do so. Their focus is on finding a way to provoke a sudden, massive cut in the numbers. In bleak terms, they are primed and ready to cull what they term as "the herd."

If you think all of this amounts to nothing but fear-mongering conspiracy fodder, you would be wrong, very wrong. There's no doubt that our future might be extremely bleak when the world's population is double that of today. The mainstream is now quickly picking up on this global problem and warning of what might soon

be around the corner. The U.K.'s Guardian newspaper has highlighted the issues that face us and which cannot be ignored. The Guardian stated in 2012: "Fresh water is crucial to human society—not just for drinking, but also for farming, washing and many other activities. It is expected to become increasingly scarce in the future, and this is partly due to climate change."



The world's human population has been growing exponentially, a fact that has been helped with longer life spans because of increased food supplies and better medical care. Even with birth rates shifting lower in more developed countries, however, by 2040 there will be about nine billion people on the planet to stress its resources.

The Guardian continued and revealed something very disturbing: namely, that when it comes to the matter of so-called regional groundwater, not much at all is well understood when it comes to precisely how extensive—and expansive—those reserves of freshwater are or are not. This is particularly worrying because around half of all the water used by the human race on a daily basis comes from regional groundwater. If those reserves dry up—

and dry up much faster than anticipated—then civilization could easily and quickly collapse upon itself. Water is the one thing we cannot live without. No water means deaths on an unimaginable scale—aside, of course, for those who may be preparing for that day. The Controllers, of course. They may be dancing with death, too, by hoping that a global catastrophe will allow them to change the course of the human race, a radically shrunken human race.

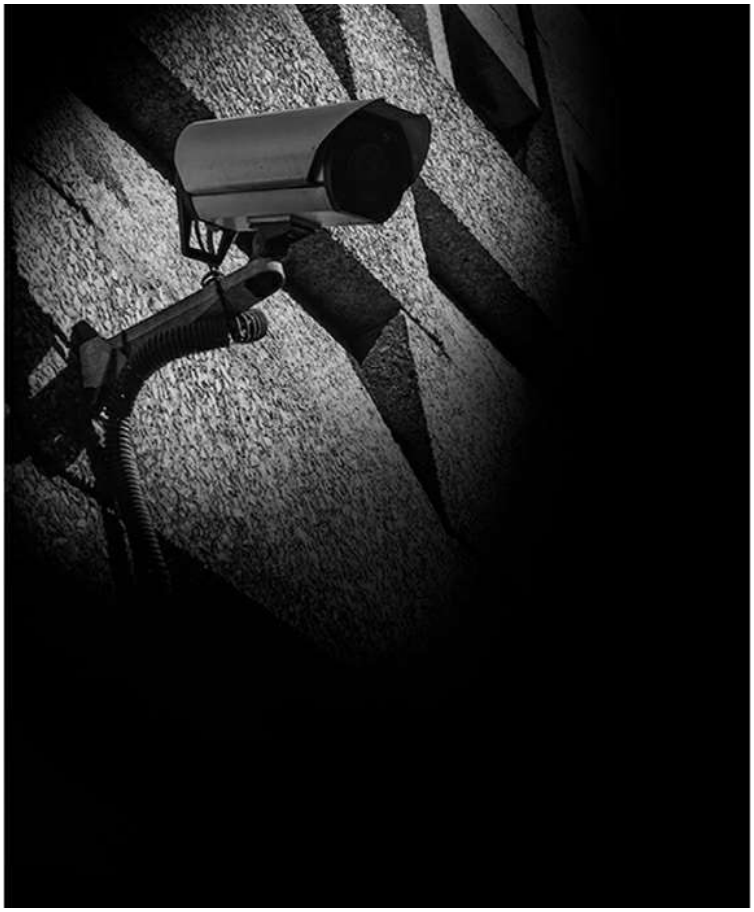
Echoing the words of the Guardian newspaper are those of Melanie McDonagh, a journalist with the Spectator. She offered words that are grim, concerning, and extremely thought-provoking. McDonagh focused her attention on the work of Anne and Paul Ehrlich. Their research into this field of worldwide disintegration led to the release of a 2013 article, which was published by the Royal Society. The title of the article was presented as a question. It was, and still is, an important and potentially life-changing question: "Can a Collapse of Global Civilization Be Avoided?"

One would hope that such a thing can be avoided, but things are not looking too good for us. The Ehrlichs pointed out that not only are we faced with massive overpopulation issues, but also, we are going through precious commodities at an incredible and disturbing rate, and in doing so, we are changing the environment. Yes, global warming is a reality, regardless of what some might say otherwise. In simple terms, we may well be screwed, or as Britain's Prince Charles put it, we are recklessly engaging in what amounts to "an act of suicide on a grand scale."

There is no doubt about that. Right now, the human population is around seven and a half billion. If things don't change by 2050, say Anne and Paul Ehrlich, that figure will have reached around nine and a half billion. That will mean two billion more people than now will be digging ever deeper into a limited supply of essentials, such as water, oil, land, and food. The conclusion of the

pair is that the only outcome—as they see things right now, at least—will be complete collapse all across the world.

To demonstrate just how incredibly the number of people on the planet is growing, take note of the following: It was in the very earliest years of the nineteenth century that the world's population finally reached one billion. It was not until around 1930 that the population doubled to two billion. By the dawning of the sixties, there were three billion of us, four billion by the mid-Seventies, and five billion by the late Eighties. As the twenty-first century began, the number was six billion. In 2013, we hit seven billion. You may not like—or even be prepared for—what is to come next. Current estimates are that 2024 will roughly be when the Earth finds itself buckling under the weight of eight billion people. By 2040, we'll be at nine. Get the picture? It's one that everyone should be concerned about.



If draconian laws were put into place that limited families … to just one child, even that would not have an appreciable effect on population levels for years.

It's very hard to say whether we can do anything about this. If draconian laws were put into place that limited families—in every country on the planet—to just one child, even that would not have an appreciable effect on population levels for years. And what if people chose to have more than one child? Are millions of pregnant women going to be thrown into jail or be forced to have abortions? Another issue is that of fuel, specifically oil. One year after the Ehrlichs' report was published, USA Today revealed something that everyone should be concerned out—not so much for us but certainly for our children and grandchildren. Fossil fuels, such as oil, may run out by the 2060s, and by run out, we are not talking about having to ration oil and gas. We're talking about no more oil. No more gasoline. Ever. Goodbye to the world we know.

Gas 2, which has been at the forefront of demonstrating why "green cars" are so important to our future survival, provided the following words on those estimates for what may occur in the 2060s: "These estimates are actually 1.1 percent more than last year, thanks in part to growing estimates of American shale oil. Of course keep in mind that the oil industry is regularly growing or shrinking estimated energy reserves, with California's Monterey Shale having its reserves downgraded some 96 percent. There's also suspicion that countries like Saudi Arabia are outright lying about how much crude they actually have left. So yeah. Skepticism."

Gas 2 suggested that when the you-know-what hits the proverbial fan in full-on fashion, some nations around will be "caught flat-footed." That is putting matters mildly. There is no doubt that massive drops in the water supply will be bad enough.

Add to that no fuel—just abandoned cars, trucks, and bikes on highways that no one else uses because they can't use them, and what you have is something far beyond "flat-footed." There will be a global emergency of unprecedented proportions: people will turn on one another, looting homes and killing neighbors, and all for just a few pints of water and a tank of gas. You think it couldn't happen? When matters are really down to the wire and personal survival is the name of the game, people will do just about anything and everything to stay alive. The end of civilization could come with rapid, astonishing speed.

Changing how we power our everyday needs will, in the near future, not be an option. With oil reserves drained, we will have to use more green alternatives, such as solar, wind, and fuel cells.

All of this has led to concerns, which are at the forefront of the collective minds of the Controllers: how to find a way to lower human population levels and to ensure that the collapse of society

worldwide does not happen. This may sound like the Controllers have an ounce of emotion in their black hearts after all, but sadly, no. Long-term programs to try to reduce population levels in humanitarian ways are not a part of their agenda. I do not exaggerate when I say that we are seen as a herd: their herd. Their plan is to find a way of wiping out billions of us in quick-time fashion. Only those chosen to kickstart a new world—a new society, even—will be given the life-saving antidotes to whatever kind of terrible plague they choose to unleash upon us. This may sound like science fiction. It's not. If one looks carefully and closely, one finds strong evidence that this malignant plan is already afoot. We'll begin with the United Nations.

The U.N. has undertaken numerous studies that focus on the issue of the problems posed by constant, never-ending increases in population levels. In 2003, for example, a United Nations paper—researched and written by its Department of Economic and Social Affairs division and titled "Long-Range World Population Projections"—revealed something shocking and scarcely possible to imagine: "If the fertility of major areas is kept constant at 1995 levels, the world population soars to 256 billion by 2150." In those terms, it's hard to comprehend what the world would look like with a population of more than 250 billion. Put it like this: we are talking about a population close to thirty times larger than today's. Yes, thirty times bigger.

Despite all the doom and gloom, not everyone is sure that population levels will reach disastrous levels. In an article titled "Four Reasons Global Population Will Level Off Soon," writer Ben Winsor cited the work of Hans Rosling, a Swedish statistician and doctor. Winsor noted that Rosling says, "There are currently 2 billion children on the planet and that demographers do not expect that number to rise. The total population numbers, however, will continue to rise out to 2100. As the 2 billion children currently

alive today grow older, live longer and reproduce at a stable rate, the total population number is expected to grow to 11 billion, by which time it will have largely leveled off."

Could things be done to prevent a calamitous, worst-case scenario future from occurring? Yes. But as noted above, it's the means by which depopulation may occur that is most concerning of all. It's hard to see how the planet and everything living thing on it—never mind just us—could continue to exist in such a packed world. Undoubtedly, the Controllers are all too aware of that. Yes, they are cold-hearted, murderous thugs who want to see an end to freedoms all across the planet, but they aren't stupid. They are not immortal supermen. They are keenly aware that we are limited to this planet and to this planet alone. So, as they see it, if the planet goes belly-up, so do they—hence their pressing desire to do something now, rather than in 2150. This brings us to the crux of this bleak agenda and the issue of how, and under what specific circumstances, the plot to wipe us out really began. It's time to take a trip back to the mid-1970s.

If we have to focus on one specific year when it comes to the depopulation program, it is 1974, particularly the month of December. It was on the tenth of the month that a controversy-filled new document was circulated to the U.S. National Security Council. Yes, that's right: the issue of overpopulation is seen by the United States as not one of humanitarian proportions but one which is inextricably relevant to, and having a direct impact on, national security. The report was titled "Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests." As for the author, it was none other than Henry Kissinger, whose resume includes having served as the national security advisor to the president of the United States and as the U.S. secretary of state.

Kissinger had unique and controversial plans in place to deal with the problems that overpopulation would cause. Although the

problem of an evergrowing number of people was, and still is, a global one, Kissinger did not see things like that at all. He scarcely touched upon the western world. Instead, he suggested that only certain nations should shoulder the brunt of the problem. In an incredibly outrageous piece of racism, Kissinger suggested that a plan should be put into place to target certain nations for depopulation. They included India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Indonesia, Thailand, the Philippines, Turkey, Nigeria, Egypt, Ethiopia, Mexico, Colombia, and Brazil. Since Kissinger and his team had concluded that almost half of the looming increases in the world's population would be caused by the people of the aforementioned countries, it made sense, from Kissinger's perspective, that they should be targeted with a program to limit the number of children that a family might have and even to make it a punishable law for people to go beyond just one child. Kissinger's rationale revolved around concerns that a growing population could only end in the collapse of society as the world buckles under the weight of more and more people. And there was more to come from Kissinger's team.

Henry Kissinger, who was secretary of state under President Nixon and who is still often seen in public associating with politicians, was the author of a report on overpopulation that, among other things, proposed depopulating countries in Asia and Africa.

As studies into the issues got ever deeper, Kissinger noticed a thread that ran throughout all of the countries that he perceived as being problematic to a stable future. He informed the National Security Council that in those parts of the world where the human populations were increasing at fast and increasing speeds, additional problems always surfaced. They almost always typically involved a lack of enough water to sustain the population, a similar lack of adequate food, and limited supplies of fuel. And when those three factors were combined together, said Kissinger, this could only lead to one inevitable result: the eventual collapse of the relevant nation or nations. Kissinger saw such a situation only increasing and spreading like wildfire if a program was not put into place to curb the growth. Kissinger's biggest concern—which, of course, was a quite natural and understandable one—was that this spiraling meltdown would eventually reach the United States, maybe even sooner rather than later.

Kissinger's additional concern was that if some of the nations that were on the verge of collapse—or had reached that point already—were ones from which the United States purchased priceless and vital commodities, such as oil, then this would very likely plunge the United States into a very fraught and dangerous situation. He foresaw a future born out of, and constantly in a state of, chaos. Anarchy, even. Kissinger was determined that the United States would be dragged down under the weight of those nations whose population figures were out of control. It is for this particular reason that Kissinger felt that this pressing matter was not one just for scientists or futurists but for those in the U.S.

government, the military, and the intelligence community. In fact, Kissinger felt that it was the world of national security that should lead the fight against overpopulation. With that now said, let's take a look at a few extracts from this document, which, having been declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act, is now in the public domain. In part, there is the following:

> The U.S. economy will require large and increasing amounts of minerals from abroad, especially from less developed countries. That fact gives the U.S. enhanced interest in the political, economic, and social stability of the supplying countries. Wherever a lessening of population pressures through reduced birth rates can increase the prospects for such stability, population policy becomes relevant to resource supplies and to the economic interests of the United States.

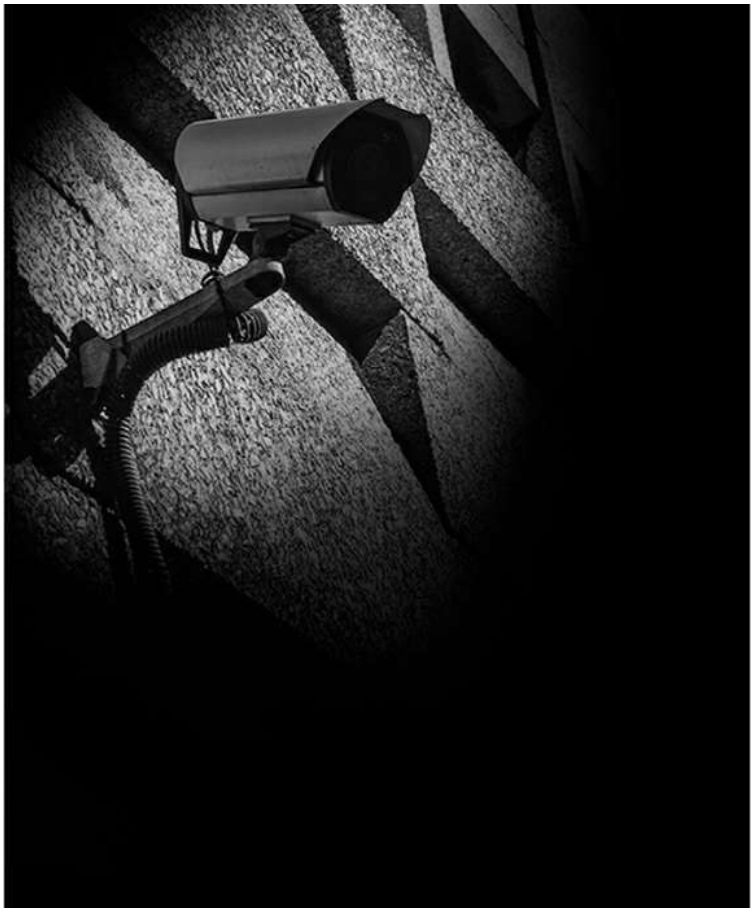
And then, there are these words from Kissinger's team of experts:

> The location of known reserves of higher grade ores of most minerals favors increasing dependence of all industrialized regions on imports from less developed countries. The real problems of mineral supplies lie not in basic physical sufficiency, but in the politico-economic issues of access, terms for exploration and exploitation, and division of the benefits among producers, consumers, and host country governments.

It was at this point that Kissinger turned to that one angle which really worried him to the point where he felt that action had to be taken quickly: "Whether through government action, labor conflicts, sabotage, or civil disturbance, the smooth flow of needed materials will be jeopardized. Although population pressure is obviously not the only factor involved, these types of frustrations are much less likely under conditions of slow or zero population

growth."

The document adds further words to this particular aspect of the problem, again reinforcing the perceived problems that would go hand in glove with declining food, water, and fuel and a huge increase in people. The section at issue is titled "Populations with a High Proportion of Growth," and it most assuredly led to raised eyebrows within the highest echelons of the U.S. National Security Council: "The young people, who are in much higher proportions in many LDCs, are likely to be more volatile, unstable, prone to extremes, alienation and violence than an older population. These young people can more readily be persuaded to attack the legal institutions of the government or real property of the 'establishment,' 'imperialists,' multinational corporations, or other, often foreign-influences blamed for their troubles."



To what extent other, perhaps even more highly classified, documents on population growth remain hidden in the vaults of the National Security Council is anyone's guess.

Kissinger and his group were far from done on the danger of overpopulation:

> We must take care that our activities should not give the appearance to the LDCs of an industrialized country policy directed against the LDCs. Caution must be taken that in any approaches in this field we support in the LDCs are ones we can support within this country. "Third World" leaders should be in the forefront and obtain the credit for successful programs. In this context it is important to demonstrate to LDC leaders that such family planning programs have worked and can work within a reasonable period of time.

Kissinger made a very eye-opening statement: "In these sensitive relations, however, it is important in style as well as substance to avoid the appearance of coercion." If we read that sentence carefully, what we see is not Kissinger avoiding using coercion, only ensuring that any actions didn't appear to amount to coercion, which is a very different thing. To what extent other, perhaps even more highly classified, documents on population growth remain hidden in the vaults of the National Security Council is anyone's guess. But that's not where things end. In fact, there's far more to come. Since the 1970s, much more has been done to address this potentially planet-crippling issue. And as you will now see, the opinions and thoughts on how to achieve depopulation are getting more controversial by the hour.

> A program of sterilizing women after their second or third child, despite the relatively greater difficulty of the operation than vasectomy, might be easier to implement than trying to sterilize men. The development of a long-

> term sterilizing capsule that could be implanted under the skin and removed when pregnancy is desired opens additional possibilities for coercive fertility control. The capsule could be implanted at puberty and might be removable, with official permission, for a limited number of births.

Capsules "implanted" under the skin? A "program of sterilizing women"? You may be surprised to learn who stated those words. They were the words of John P. Holdren. If you aren't aware of who he is, I'll tell you. He was none other than the science advisor to the Office of the President of the United States when President Obama was in power.

This was not the first time that a science advisor to a president had made such a controversial statement. President George W. Bush's science advisor, Paul Ehrlich, made a statement that most definitely turned heads. He said: "Each person we add now disproportionately impacts on the environment and life-support systems of the planet." Already on a definitive roll, Ehrlich added: "A cancer is an uncontrolled multiplication of cells. The population explosion is an uncontrolled multiplication of people. We must shift our efforts from the treatment of the symptoms to the cutting out of the cancer. The operation will demand many apparently brutal and heartless decisions."

Yes, things are now in such a state of flux that we, the people, are being compared to nothing less than cancer cells by a senior advisor to an American president. It doesn't get much worse than that, to be sure.

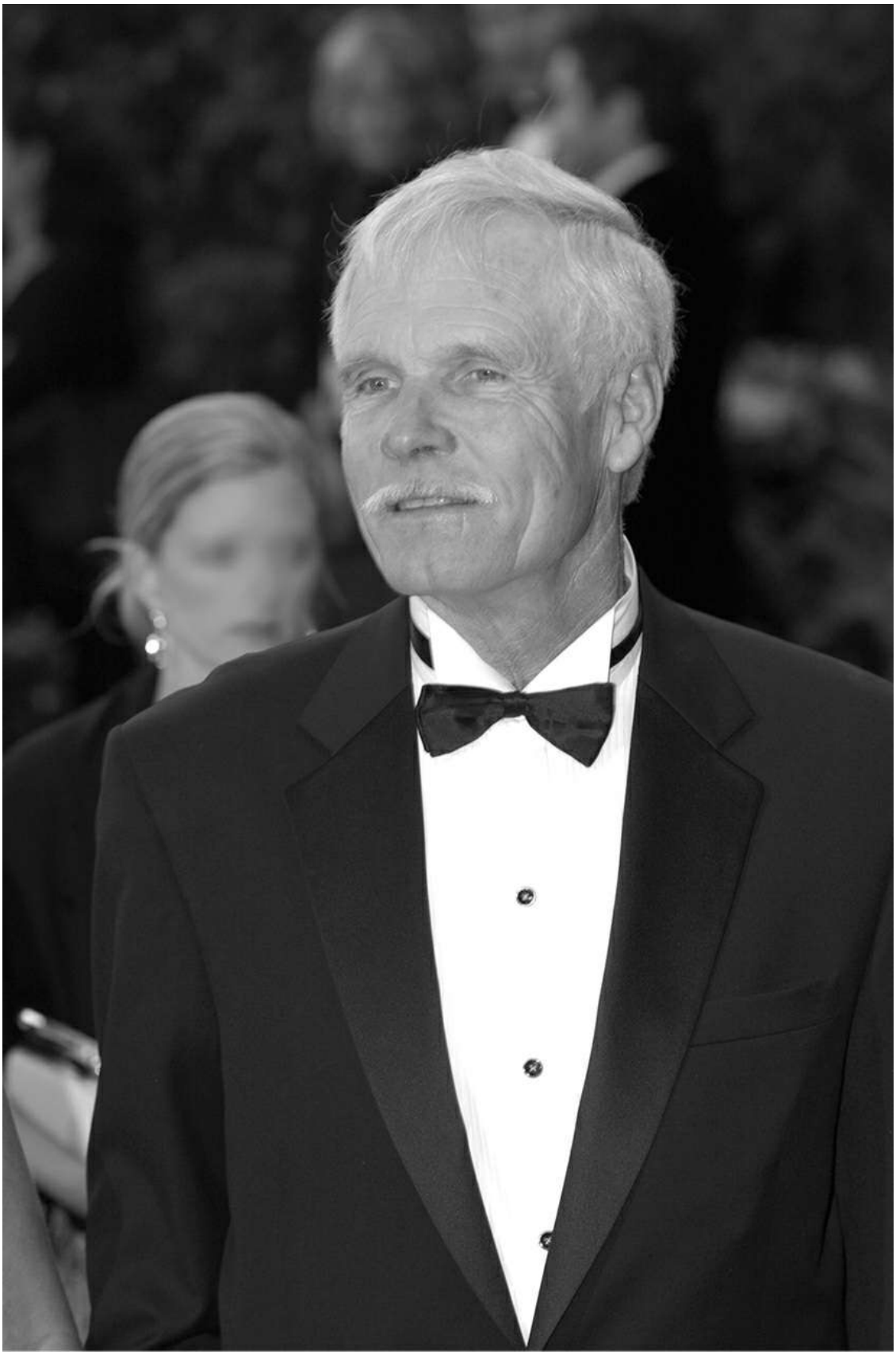
Moving on, the husband of Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom—Prince Philip, the Duke of Edinburgh—has gone on record as stating: "If I were reincarnated I would wish to be returned to Earth as a killer virus to lower human population levels." Yes, it's all very well for this old fool to make such a

statement. He, after all, conveniently married into one of the wealthiest families on the planet. It's easy to pontificate in such a fashion when you're one of the elite. His words make it clear that he has no care at all for who, and how many people, might be wiped out by his theoretical "killer virus." Even more outrageous, Prince Philip openly admits that he would be happy to kill all those millions of people, albeit in the reincarnated form of a virus. That, my friends, is how we are viewed by the Controllers: as cancers and as people of no consequence who should be killed off by lethal viruses.

Even Ted Turner, owner of the CNN television network, has waded in on this issue. He thinks that the world's population should be shrunk down to around 300 million people. That's less than the population of the United States. How might Turner get rid of those seven billion people to allow just three hundred million to continue to fly the flag of the human race? There is no answer from Turner. What we can say for sure, though, is that there is no easy way to lower the population to such incredibly low levels.

Coming back to the United Nations, let's see what it has to say about the population program today. Its Global Diversity Assessment stated: "A reasonable estimate for an industrialized world society at the present North American material standard of living would be 1 billion. At the more frugal European standard of living, 2 to 3 billion would be possible."

Again, how could such a massive drop in population levels be achieved—and achieved quickly—without resorting to Hitler-like holocausts or the release into the atmosphere of a deadly virus, which will take the lives of billions—and all on the orders of the Controllers.



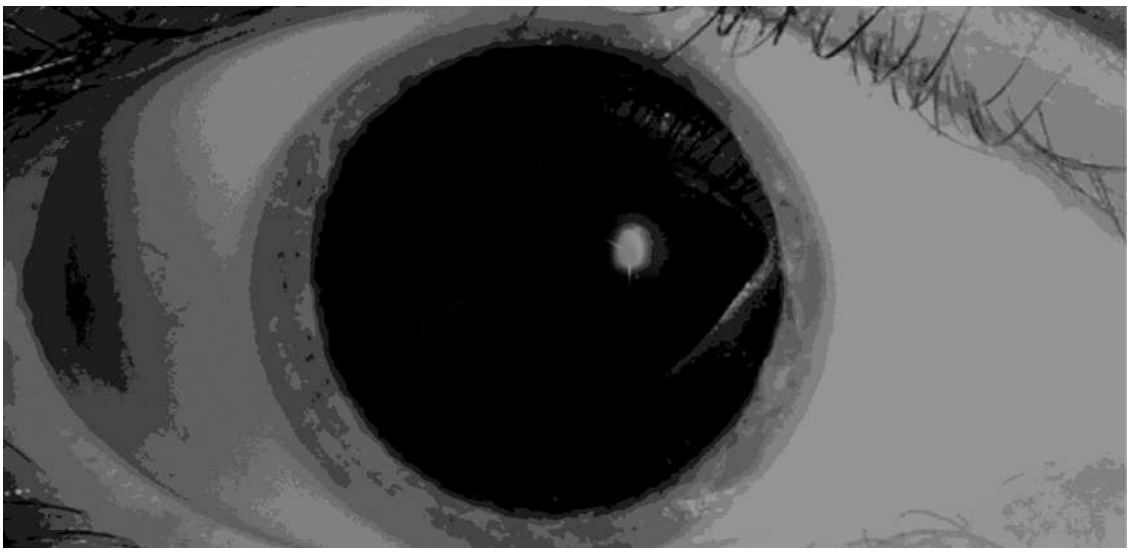
Media mogul Ted Turner has suggested the world's population should be cut down to about three hundred million people. Just how billions of people would be eliminated remains unclear.

Paul Joseph Watson of Prison Planet said in 2009: "There are still large numbers of people amongst the general public, in academia, and especially those who work for the corporate media, who are still in denial about the on-the-record stated agenda for global population reduction, as well as the consequences of this program that we already see unfolding."

Finally, there are the words of Michael Snyder, who in 2011 wrote in The American Dream: "In recent years, the UN and other international organizations have become bolder about trying to push the sick population control agenda of the global elite. Most of the time organizations such as the UN will simply talk about 'stabilizing' the global population, but … there are many among the global elite that are not afraid to openly talk about a goal of reducing the population of the world to 500 million (or less)."

Trying to find a humanitarian way of slowly and carefully lowering human population levels is not actually a bad thing. After all, it is a hard fact that we cannot keep on growing in massive numbers to the point where we reach that irreversible tipping-point. Something has to be done, but a ruthless elite killing of billions—perhaps across a week or two, maybe a few months at most—is not the answer. We fought against one ruthless dictator in World War II, a crazed lunatic who tried to wipe out the Jews. The last thing we need is an equivalent of Hitler or, worse still, an entire army of them—who doesn't just want to wipe out the Jews but who wishes to see almost everyone on the planet erased.

A DEMONIC AGENDA



While many people—billions, in fact—hold deeply cherished beliefs when it comes to the issues of life after death and an all-powerful god or gods, there is no doubt at all that religion can be used as a tool of control, and it very often is via manipulating two emotions: fear and guilt. The fear angle revolves around what you may personally think will happen to you if you don't go to church or if you do not recognize the existence of an all-powerful creator. The guilt is prompted by doing those things that your own religious book of choice tells you that you shouldn't do. There are other ways in which religion has been used as a tool of manipulation, albeit in very novel, strange, disturbing, and even dangerous fashions. We'll begin with a classified program that was born out of the heart of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA).

The program was known as Operation Often and was created in the 1960s. It still exists to this day, albeit under a new classified name. The idea was to try to use certain aspects of religion to disrupt or even destroy the enemy. In the Sixties, that enemy would have been the Soviets. Today, it still would be the Russians —with North Korea thrown into the mix. The process was, to say the least, alarming. Operation Often plans involved trying to utilize

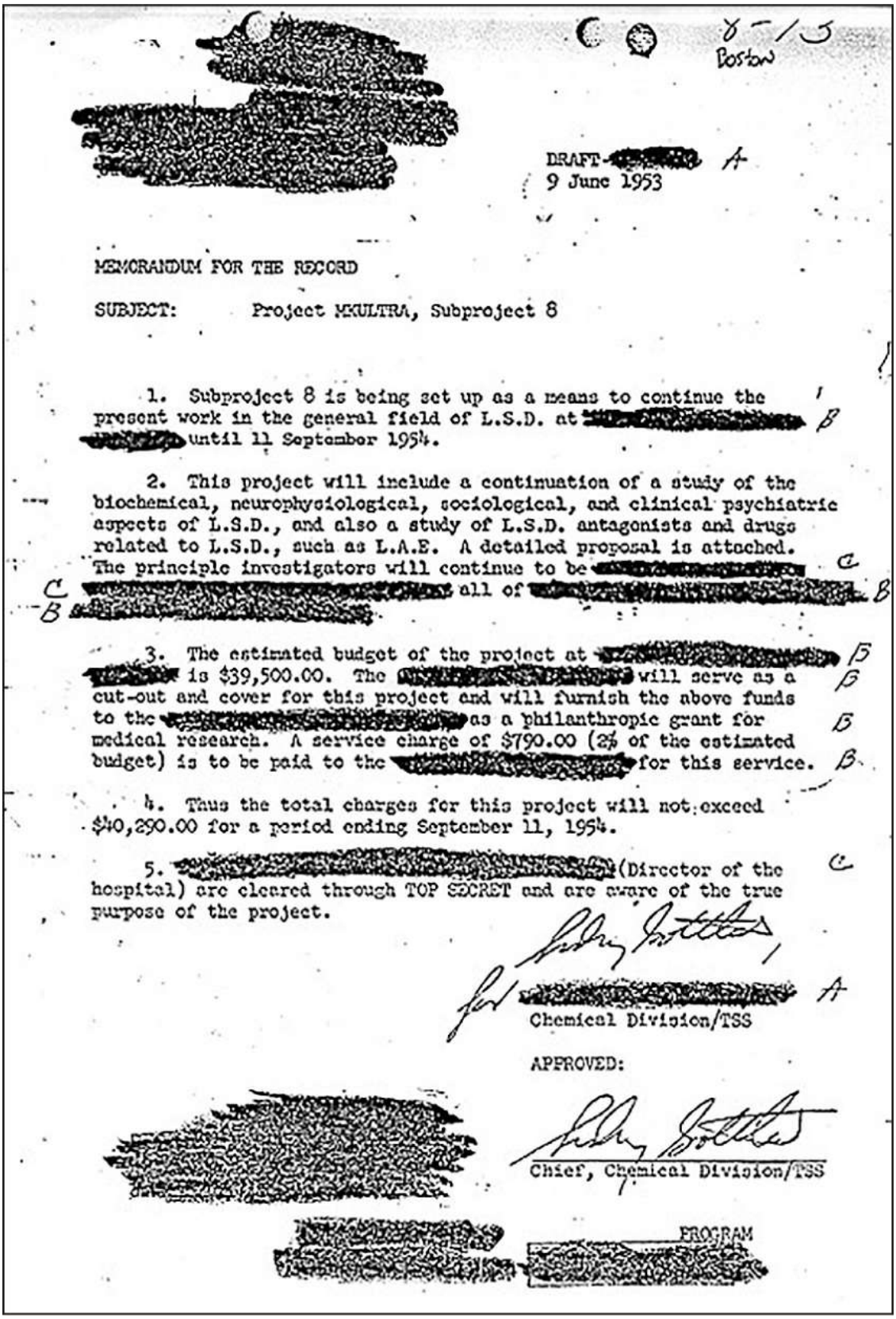
the supernatural powers of demons (yes, real demons) to attack the enemy. Sounds unbelievable? It almost is.

The one person more than any other who sought to bring Operation Often to life was a man named Sidney Gottlieb. Interestingly, Gottlieb was someone who was a major player in the CIA's mind-control-themed project, MKUltra, about which we have seen a great deal. Gottlieb was a brilliant man, someone who recognized the importance of thinking outside of the box, particularly when it came to matters relative to control and manipulation. Gottlieb was the perfect person to get Operation Often off the ground. But let's first back up a bit and take a look at the early years of Gottlieb's life.

Sidney Gottlieb possessed a brilliant mind—that much is obvious. In the 1940s, he obtained a Ph.D. in chemistry from the California Institute of Technology. In the next decade, Gottlieb was given one of those offers that is very hard to refuse—particularly so when that same offer comes from the highest levels of the CIA. It was a position that saw Gottlieb take on the lofty and powerful job of the head of the chemical division of the CIA's Technical Services Staff. It was from within this particular office that Gottlieb oversaw numerous controversial programs. They included research into hypnosis, mind manipulation, and mind control, fabricating alien encounters by dosing people with hallucinogenic substances, and even creating slavelike assassins—people skilled in killing and making it look like a suicide or an accident—and who, as a result of having been programmed by MKUltra, would follow every order and dirty, deadly deed given to them.

It was a direct result of the successes Gottlieb had in the field of manipulating the human mind which led him to run Operation Often more than a decade after he began working for the CIA. The offer was put to Gottlieb by Richard Helms. At the time, Helms was the director of the CIA—which was one of the most powerful

jobs within the U.S. government. It still is. Far more than satisfied with Gottlieb's work in mind control, Helms arranged for a behind-closed-doors meeting with Gottlieb to discuss a very different program but which still had the issues of control and manipulation very much in evidence.



Boston

DRAFT-[redacted] A
9 June 1953

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD

SUBJECT: Project MKULTRA, Subproject 8

1. Subproject 8 is being set up as a means to continue the present work in the general field of L.S.D. at [redacted] B until 11 September 1954.

2. This project will include a continuation of a study of the biochemical, neurophysiological, sociological, and clinical psychiatric aspects of L.S.D., and also a study of L.S.D. antagonists and drugs related to L.S.D., such as L.A.E. A detailed proposal is attached. The principle investigators will continue to be [redacted] C all of [redacted] B

3. The estimated budget of the project at [redacted] B is $39,500.00. The [redacted] will serve as a cut-out and cover for this project and will furnish the above funds to the [redacted] as a philanthropic grant for medical research. A service charge of $790.00 (2% of the estimated budget) is to be paid to the [redacted] for this service. B

4. Thus the total charges for this project will not exceed $40,290.00 for a period ending September 11, 1954.

5. [redacted] (Director of the hospital) are cleared through TOP SECRET and are aware of the true purpose of the project. C

[redacted] A
Chemical Division/TSS

APPROVED:

[redacted]
Chief, Chemical Division/TSS

[redacted] PROGRAM

As part of the MKUltra program, use of LSD was approved

for use on subjects by Sidney Gottlieb, as this 1953 memo shows.

Gottlieb sat and listened as Helms outlined the plan. Having worked on the fabrication of certain UFO events, Gottlieb was fully aware that the CIA was willing to go to some very weird lengths to achieve its goals, yet even he found this new program almost unbelievable. The idea was to take the worst parts of the domains of the afterlife and religion—demons, curses, and supernatural powers—and use them against America's biggest threats. Although astounded, Gottlieb eagerly took on the challenge. Financing in the amount of $150,000 was immediately given to the program and Operation Often was up and running.

As amazing as it may sound, although the program was definitively the creation of the CIA, not all of its members were in the employ of the agency. Many of them weren't even part of the U.S. intelligence community. Drafted into the program—and required to sign release forms and take secrecy oaths—were priests, experts in the field of demonology, Satanists, psychics, and even tarot card readers. The plan was for any of these people, when needed, to offer their secret services to Uncle Sam—and they certainly did that.

There is no doubt that the most disturbingly sinister aspect of the work undertaken by Operation Often was that which dealt with ways to cause death but by making it look like something far more innocent in nature. On several occasions, attempts were made to try to summon up ancient Babylonian demons—even to the point of trying to engage in what can only be termed Faustian pacts. Of course, it was not a case of such demonic things literally materializing in the offices of the CIA. Rather, the demonologists brought onboard would try to contact such paranormal monsters in a mind-to-mind fashion. In some cases, they claimed it worked. The demonologists said that they had successfully gotten the

message across. Such pacts scarcely ever turn out to have positive results, and that was the same for Operation Often: deaths happened on the program that couldn't be explained. At least, they couldn't be explained in conventional terms.

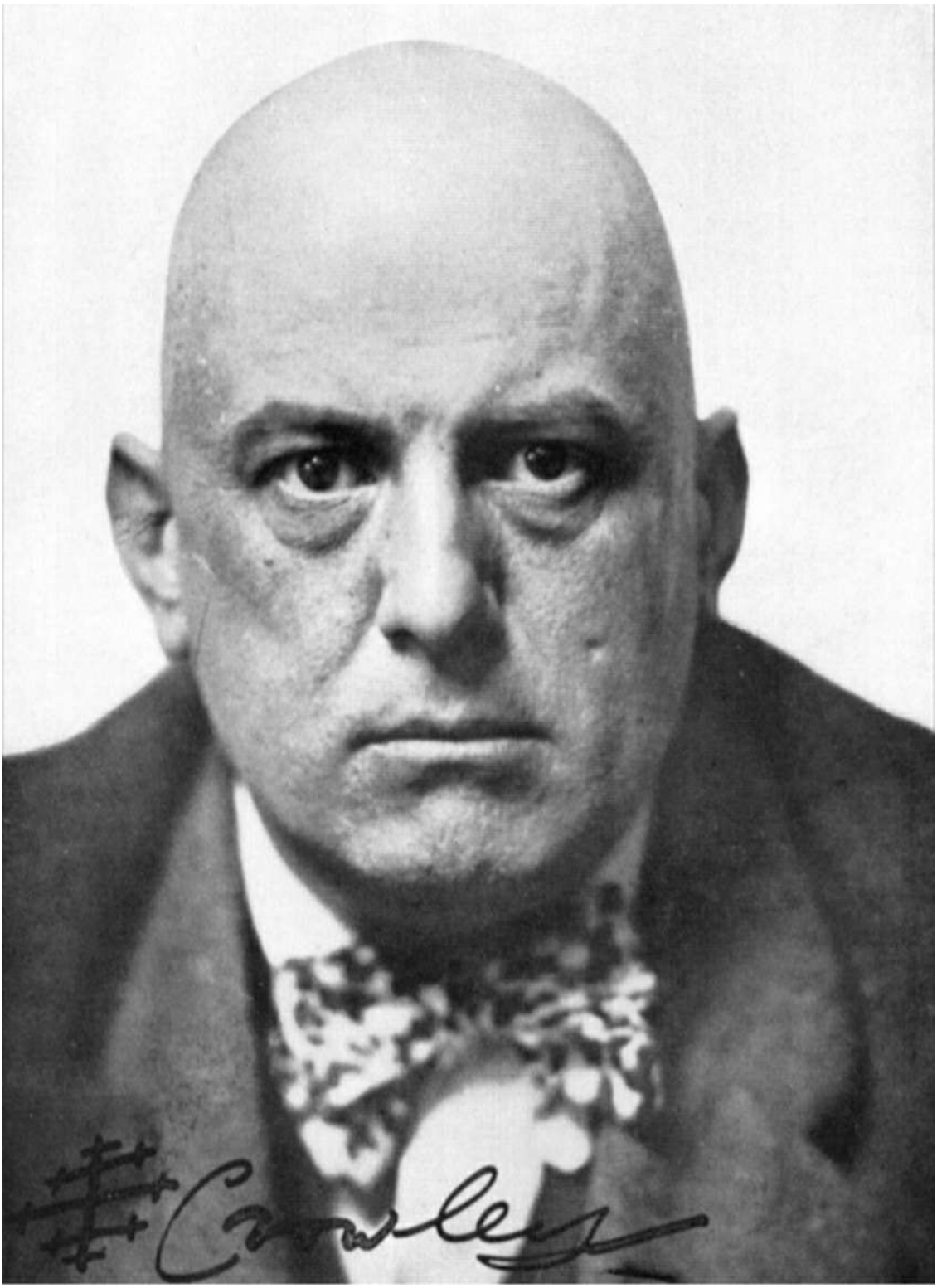
There were even more controversial rumors—all suggesting that there had been some sorts of success: the supernatural entities that Operation Often's team successfully called forth agreed to take the lives of whoever it was the team wanted gone: Russian officials, spies of the KGB, Chinese officials, the list went on and on. But there was always a cost to Operation Often, too—which is why, eventually, this aspect of the project was shut down: the cost was seen as being just too great. Clearly, the demonic things had no love for either side: they just maliciously and evilly enjoyed taking out both.

Of the many and varied people who agreed to come onboard with Operation Often, one was an English woman named Sybil Leek. She was a witch who penned many books, including The Sybil Leek Book of Fortune Telling, Sybil Leek's Book of Curses, Star Speak, and Moon Signs. Before being drafted into Operation Often in the late 1960s, Leek had a long and intriguing life in England, most of which was based around her fascination for witchcraft. Leek was brought into the witchy, old-religion-driven fold by her father when she was just a child. She was immediately drawn to the supernatural allure that beckoned and was taught in the ways of the witch by a second family member, her grandmother, who had a lifelong exposure to the black arts.

One of those Leek got to know well was the infamous occultist Aleister Crowley, who died in 1947. In fact, it was Crowley who suggested that young Sybil should take up writing. Clearly, she followed his suggestions.

Born in the central part of England, Leek soon got the travel bug. While still in her teens, she joined a French witch coven, after

which she put down roots in the New Forest, a vast area of woodland in the south of England. In fact, her home was in the forest. Indeed, she lived a definitively wild life. While living and lurking in the heart of those enchanting woods, Leek achieved the position of high priestess of what was called the Nine Covens Council and also got to know a man named Gerald Gardner.



Through her occult work for Operation Often, Sybil Leek came to know Aleister Crowley (pictured), founder of the Thelema religion. Also an author and poet, Crowley suggested

Leek become a writer.

It's interesting to note that Gardner, who was one of the most influential people involved with Wicca, was secretly hired by British intelligence at the height of World War II—chiefly to see if the supernatural power of the witch might be harnessed to defeat Adolf Hitler. It became known as Operation Cone of Power. Gardner informed his intelligence contacts of Leek's skills, and as a result, she was clandestinely hired to create faked horoscopes to try to affect the morale of the Nazis, who were deeply driven by horoscopes. That Aleister Crowley also worked for British intelligence during World War I, and that he was friends with Leek, almost certainly led to the government's decision to bring Leek onboard. In all probability, too, it was Leek's quite significant ties to the British government, to top-secret programs, and to the religions of old that led her to become a candidate for Operation Often, her area of expertise being the creation and casting of curses.

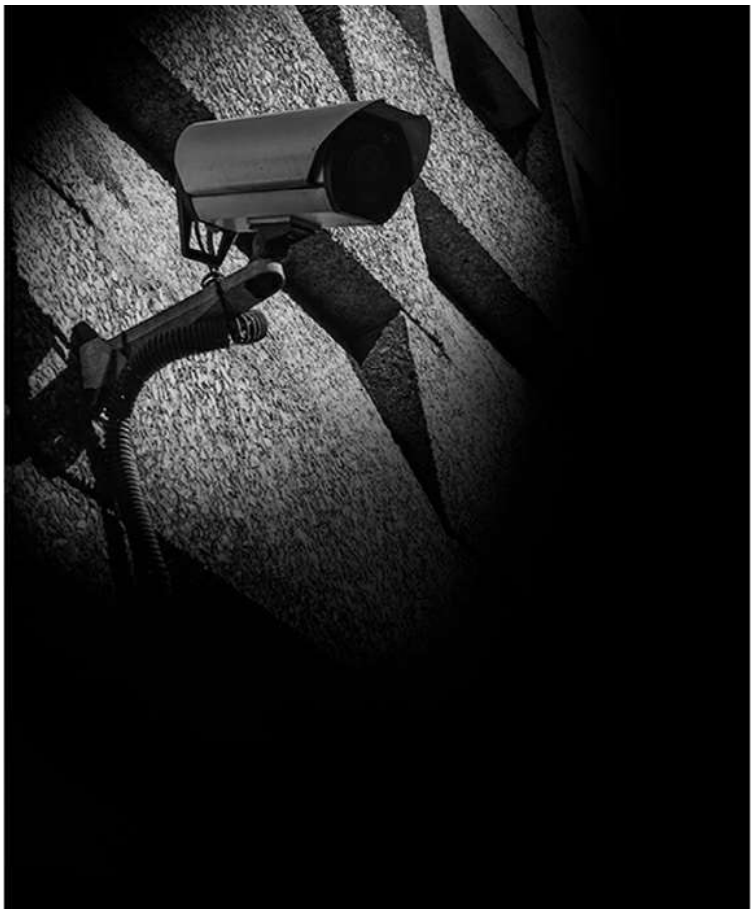
Operation Often's work from the latter part of the 1960s to the early 1970s is known to a small degree—the data above amounting to just about all that is known outside of official, secret circles. After 1972, though, the picture becomes murkier still to the extent that, aside from a few whispered confirmations that the program is still around, very little is known of its work in the field of religion, old and new. There is, however, another group that is performing an almost identical task. It goes by the nickname of the Collins Elite. Its official title is completely unknown outside of the U.S. government.

Unlike Operation Often, we don't know for how long the Collins Elite has been in existence. In some form, at least, it appears to have been around since the 1950s but at a time when very little work was undertaken. Back then, it was very much a think-tank-type organization that had the occasional meeting. It

appears, though, that the program increased its work and status in the 1970s, when the project became much more ambitious in its activities and goals.

We would very likely not know of the Collins Elite were it not for one man: Ray Boeche. He has a unique background. Not only is Boeche a practicing priest, he is also a dedicated UFO researcher. Indeed, back in the 1980s, Boeche was the state director for MUFON, the Mutual UFO Network, the largest UFO research group in the United States.

In November 1991, Boeche was secretly approached by a pair of physicists working on a highly classified U.S. Department of Defense project which, just like Operation Often in the late 1960s and certainly through to at least the early 1970s, was focused around trying to contact demonic beings and attempting to understand and replicate their powers, all for military gain. Yes, it was another deranged program that promised not much but danger and disaster.



Unlike Operation Often, we don't know for how long the Collins Elite has been in existence. In some form, at least, it appears to have been around since the 1950s.…

It was on November 25 that a meeting took place in a hotel in Boeche's home city of Lincoln, Nebraska.

As Boeche sat and listened, his two DoD "Deep Throats" revealed the full story: elements of the U.S. government were providing significant funding to contact what, in official terms, were known as Non-Human Entities, or NHEs. Regardless of the fancy name, they were demons, nothing more and nothing less. Interestingly, the Collins Elite believed that the entire UFO phenomenon is demonic, that demonic entities try to convince us that they are really extraterrestrials, that God does not exist, and that the world's history of religion is a ruse. In that sense, it's the NHEs which are controlling and manipulating the domain of

religion. Boeche's informants said that there had been some very weird—and incredibly violent—deaths in the program, including the death of one technician whose skull was inexplicably crushed to pieces by unseen, supernatural forces.

Such was the concern over these deaths, which reportedly occurred in the latter part of 1990 at a facility in Virginia, that the work of the Collins Elite increased dramatically—hence why Boeche was visited in 1991—to try to help thwart whatever it was that the group had recklessly unleashed. The highest-ranking figures in the military were informed of what was afoot, as were the most senior officials within the world of American intelligence. Intriguingly, and for the most part, the White House was left out of the loop. It may have been a case of what the president doesn't know won't hurt him.

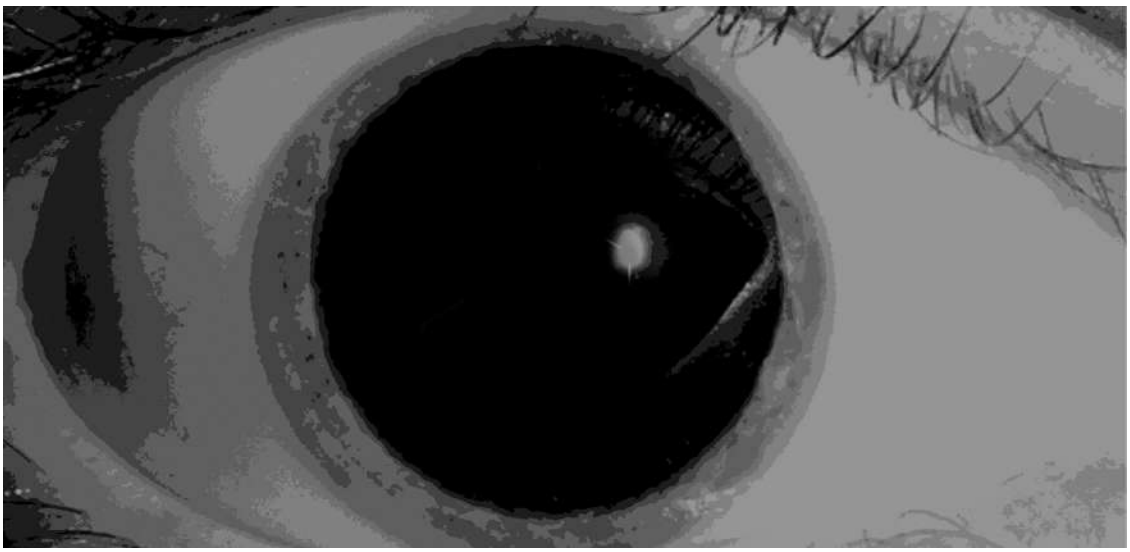
So, if the president was out of the loop, why was Boeche in the loop? Almost certainly because of his links to both the church and UFOs, which put him in an undeniably unique position.

As the group expanded its work, it began to look back in time, even to the point of its staff members immersing themselves into ancient books and manuscripts, all in efforts to try to understand the nature of the demonic phenomenon and how to harness it—if such a thing was possible. Those books included Reginald C. Thompson's Devils and Evil Spirits of Babylonia, Edward Langton's Essentials of Demonology, and John Deacon and John Walker's 1601 publication Dialogical Discourses of Spirits and Devils.

Most disturbing is where the Collins Elite is today. At least up until the early 1990s, the group was doing its best to understand and utilize demonic phenomena and powers. Since then, however, they appear to have taken a very different approach. Today, they are of the belief that no good whatsoever can come from trying to deal with supernatural, dangerous entities that want all of us, not

just the enemies of the United States, dead. The Collins Elite's approach today is not just different, but it's downright dangerous, too. They are now of the opinion that the only thing that can prevent what they believe is a potentially looming Armageddon of nuclear proportions is to influence the public—"indoctrinate" would be a far more accurate term—to come around to the idea that belief in God is the only weapon that will work. Most controversial of all, the Collins Elite is not against the idea of forcibly indoctrinating people with Old Testament-type teachings all across the United States. In the eyes of the Collins Elite, controlling the mindset of the American public and having the entire population living in a "fear of God" situation is the only way to save them.

CONTROLLING RELIGION



One of the easiest ways to control a significant number of the world's population is by appealing to their religious beliefs. In 1991, a U.S. priest named Ray Boeche (see previous chapter) met with a pair of physicists working on a top-secret U.S. Department of Defense program that just might have had this very issue in mind. Boeche told me of the meeting:

> I found it interesting because they had contacted me at work, and I have no idea how they tracked me down there. But they wanted to know if we could get together and have lunch to discuss something important. I met them for a brief period of time on that first meeting, and then they said: "We'd like to get together and have a longer conversation." I arranged a time and it was quite a lengthy discussion, probably three and a half hours. And that's how it all came about.
>
> After both meetings, when I was able to verify that the men held the degrees they claimed to hold, and were apparently who they claimed to be, I was intrigued and excited at the possibility of having stumbled on a more or less untouched area which could be researched. But I was

also cautious in terms of "why me?"

I had no way of knowing before our face-to-face meeting if there was any legitimacy to this at all. I wasn't given any information at all before our meeting, just the indication that they were involved in areas of research I would find interesting, and that they had some concerns they wished to discuss with me. Both men were physicists. I'd guess they were probably in their early to-mid fifties, and they were in a real moral dilemma. Both of them were Christians, and were working on a Department of Defense project that involved trying to contact the NHEs [Non-Human Entities]. In fact, this was described to me as an "obsessive effort." And part of this effort was to try and control the NHEs and use their powers in military weapons applications and in intelligence areas, such as remote-viewing and psychotronic weapons.

They came to believe that the NHEs were not extraterrestrial at all; they believed they were some sort of demonic entities. And that regardless of how benevolent or beneficial any of the contact they had with these entities seemed to be, it always ended up being tainted, for lack of a better term, with something that ultimately turned out to be bad. There was ultimately nothing positive from the interaction with the NHE entities. They felt it really fell more under the category of some vast spiritual deception instead of UFOs and aliens. In the course of the whole discussion, it was clear that they really viewed this as having a demonic origin that was there to simply try and confuse the issue in terms of who they were, what they wanted, and what the source of the ultimate truth is. If you extrapolate from their take that these are demons in the biblical sense of the word, then what they would be doing

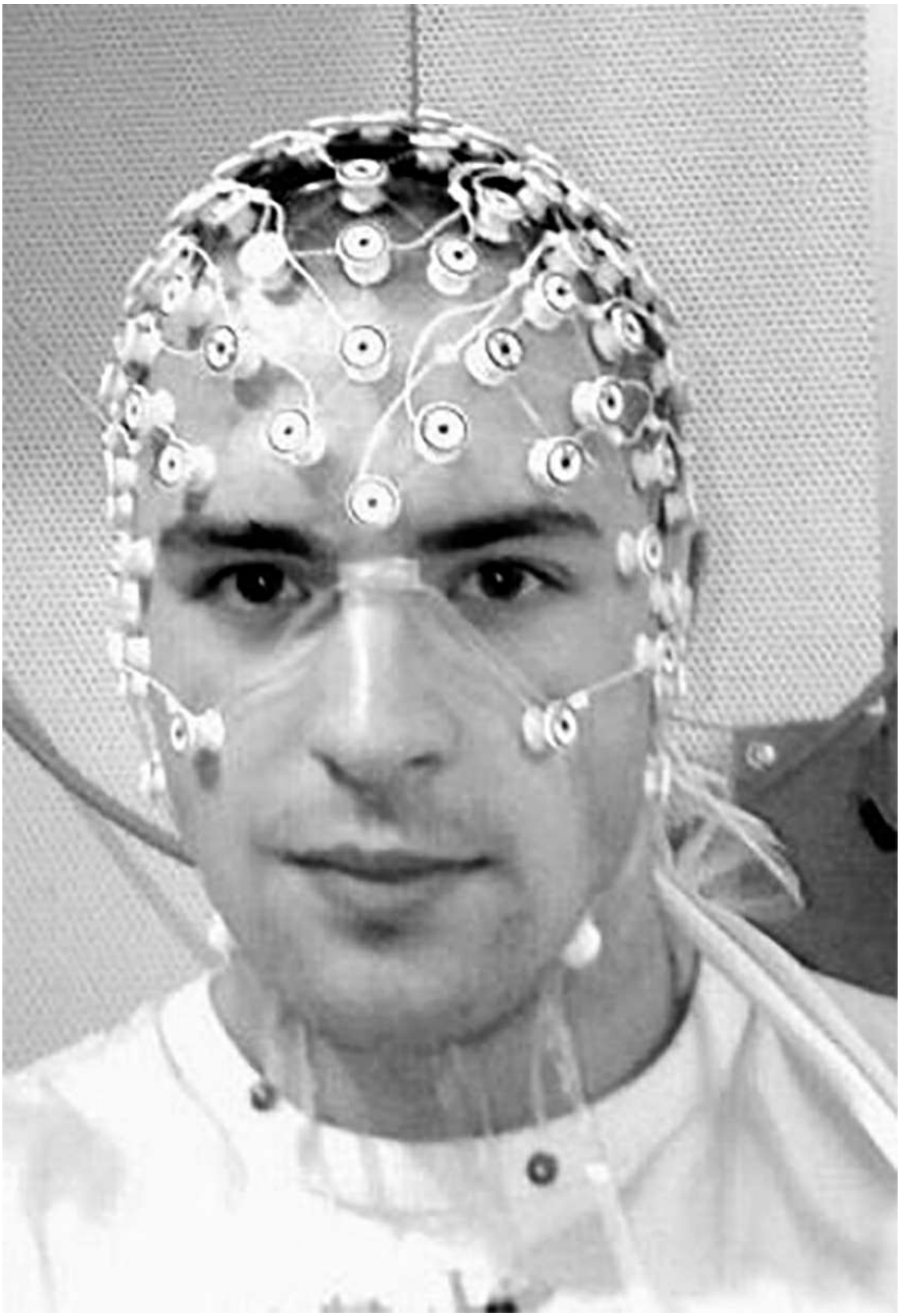
here is trying to create a spiritual deception to fool as many people as possible.

From what they told me, it seemed like someone had invoked something and it opened a doorway to let these things in. That's certainly the impression they gave me. I was never able to get an exact point of origin of these sorts of experiments, or of their involvement, and when they got started. But I did get the impression that because of what they knew and the information that they presented, they had been involved for at least several years, even if the project had gone on for much longer. They were concerned that they had undertaken this initially with the best of intentions, but then as things developed they saw a very negative side to it that wasn't apparent earlier. So, that's what leads me to think they had a relatively lengthy involvement.

Most of it was related to psychotronic weaponry and remote viewing, and even deaths by what were supposed to be psychic methods. The project personnel were allowed to assume they had somehow technologically mastered the ability to do what the NHEs could do: remote-viewing and psychotronics. But in actuality, it was these entities doing it all the time, or allowing it to happen, for purposes that suited their deception. With both psychotronic weapons [remote brain manipulation] and remote viewing, I was told that the DoD had not really mastered a technology to do that at all; they were allowed by the NHEs to think that this is what they had done. But the NHEs were always the causal factor.

They showed me a dozen photos of three different people —four photos of each person, who had apparently been killed by these experiments. These were all post-mortem

photographs, taken in-situ, after the experiments. The areas shown in all of the photographs were like a dentist's chair or a barber's chairs, and the bodies were still in those positions, sitting in the chairs. Still there, with EEG and EKG leads coming off of them. They were all wired. It was a very clinical setting, and there was no indication of who they were. It was a very disturbing sort of thing. And I'm thinking in the back of my mind: if these are real, who would they have gotten for these experiments? Were they volunteers? Were they some sort of prisoners? I have no idea. Were they American? Were they foreign? There was no way to tell.



Subjects of DoD experiments, according to Ray Boeche, had

wires attached to their heads leading to EKG machines in some kind of brain-manipulation effort. But the people he saw in the photographs were all dead.

> They had read some of my stuff, and they knew that I'd become a pastor and that I had a Christian viewpoint from which I could examine these things. And they were concerned morally and ethically that they had allowed themselves to be duped into doing this research, and it had taken such a turn. My concern was always that: why come to me? Who am I? I can't do anything for you. I'm happy to evaluate it as best I can, but if you have this concern, why not go to a Christian leader with a lot more clout and public visibility than I've got? But that was their reason: they were aware of the research I had done on a lot of things, that I could approach it from a Christian viewpoint, and that it was more of a moral dilemma for them. They wanted the information out there. But to me, I have to think: is any of this accurate? On one hand, is this a way to throw disinformation out? But on the other hand, I think that even if they wanted to just spread disinformation, they could have done it with someone a lot more influential than me.
>
> I've been involved in this since 1965 and this is the most bizarre stuff I've ever run across. I didn't know what to make of it then and I don't know what to make of it now.

It was in 2007 that I spoke with Boeche on this issue of religion, covert Department of Defense programs, and manipulating religion and religious phenomena—essentially, to weaponize it. Having spoken to Boeche, I was able to get close to the group to the point of being able to speak to several of its members and learn more about its agenda. I also learned that the group had a nickname of the Collins Elite. There was, it seems, a

real, still-classified name for the group, one which so far as I know remains outside of the public domain. There was an unforeseen aspect to this: the more I dug into the story, the more I came to realize that the Collins Elite was not the only group following this particular agenda. Another group was apparently formed in the early 1970s, and although it followed a near-identical path to that taken by the Collins Elite, its agenda was very different. The Collins Elite wanted to manipulate the Non-Human Entities (NHEs) for military- and technology-based reasons. The other group, however, was seeking ways to indoctrinate people to the idea that we should avoid the NHEs at all costs and to reveal to the public that the NHEs were responsible for the widespread UFO activity seen in our skies.

That both groups seemed to cover very similar areas of research might make many wonder why they did not share their data or even combine it into one unified project. Within the world of officialdom, however, secrecy and a "need to know" (or, in this case, a definitive need not to know) reign supreme. So, in that sense, the idea of two groups following a near-identical agenda may not be so strange, after all.

On the very matter of this other group—which I still have not been able to identify, unfortunately—I had the opportunity to conduct a face-toface interview with a now retired university professor in the field of theology who appears to have had direct contact with them more than forty years ago.

"Two government people" had quietly consulted him, in 1972, at the professor's place of work, and the reasoning behind the consultation was simple but disturbing, too. The two men identified themselves as employees of the Department of Defense, said they were "knowing" of his work, and represented a group within government that believed that the many tales of extraterrestrial visitations that had surfaced since the 1940s were

actually evidence of the presence of satanic forces engaging in worldwide deceit and who had two key goals in mind. Those goals were to: (a) encourage and entice the human race to follow their dark ways, and (b) ensnare the souls of one and all for reasons that not even the Bible touched upon but that were apparently related to the "ingestion" of the human life force in some not exactly understood

What the professor described when I interviewed him was something chillingly like the scenes in the first Matrix movie, when Keanu Reeves' character, Neo, "wakes up" to find we're all living in a dream world. It's a world in which we are "grown" by machines that, essentially, farm us for energy. As the movie memorably suggests, we are the equivalent of batteries: a power source, fuel, and nothing else.

By 1972 the secret group had concluded that what has become known as Hell was not a fiery pit overseen by Satan but some form of extradimensional realm inhabited by dark entities with a profound hatred of the human race and who "farm" our "soul-energy" upon death for reasons that were hypothesized and suspected but never ultimately proved.

Of course, 1972 was years before The Matrix hit the big screen. But the only major differences were: (a) in the movie we are being milked by machines, whereas in the minds of the secret group, it was extradimensional entities that were doing the milking, and (b) in The Matrix, it's our bodies that are being manipulated, but for the group it was our life-force, our soul.

It may surprise many to learn that religious-themed manipulation has been going on for a very long time. This fact is in evidence in the pages of a fascinating report, "The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare," written on April 14, 1950, by a woman named Jean M. Hungerford. As a definitive think-tank-type group, RAND was commissioned to

prepare the document for the intelligence division of the U.S. Air Force. The USAF had an intriguing request for RAND: Air Force officials wanted to know if religion could be manipulated in such a fashion that it would help the military to win wars around the world. It might have sounded like an odd request, but RAND knew exactly what to do with all this.

What if Hell is not a fiery inferno for the damned but, rather, an extradimensional place where dark entities harvest humanity's "soul-energy"?

The report runs to just under forty pages and gave the Air

Force exactly what it wanted. Jean M. Hungerford wrote:

> Recently a series of religious "miracles" has been reported from Czechoslovakian villages. In one instance the cross on the altar of a parish church was reported to have bowed right and left and finally, symbolically, to the West; the "miracle" so impressed the Czechs that pilgrims began to converge on the village from miles around until Communist officials closed the church and turned the pilgrims away from approaching roads.

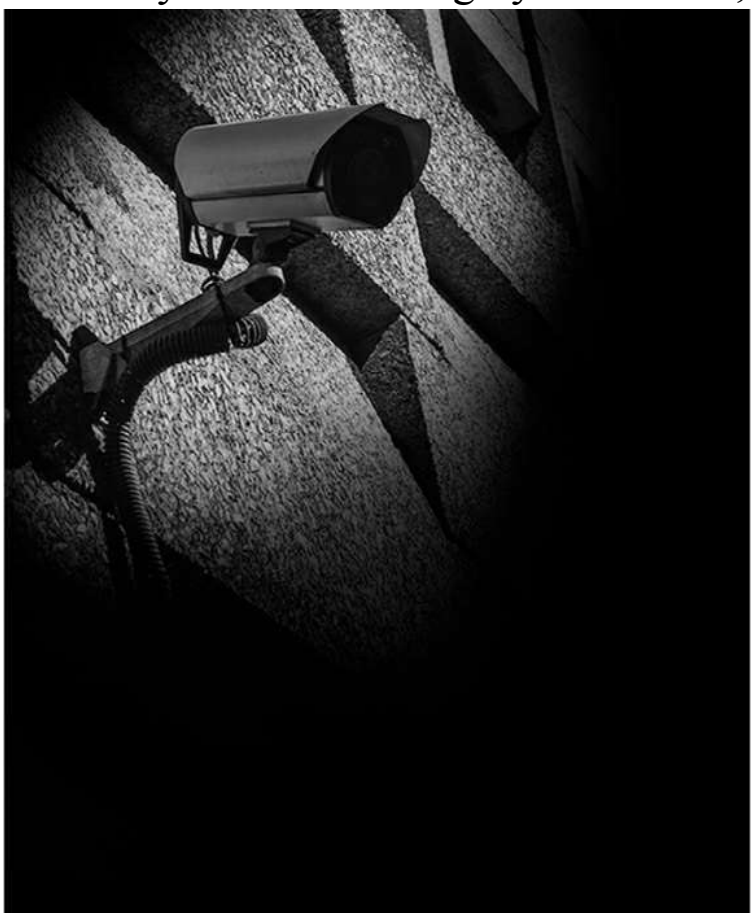
That was not all: Hungerford informed the Air Force that a fascinating story—some might say an outrageous story—to the effect that none other than the Virgin Mary herself had manifested before a communist and smacked him in the face, causing the man to fall to the ground in a dead faint! A somewhat similar tale that Hungerford shared with Air Force intelligence concerned a group of American soldiers walking along a stretch of road in western Bohemia with the Virgin Mary walking with them, side by side. That wasn't all: the Virgin Mary was proudly flying the American flag.

Although Hungerford pointed out to the Air Force that these stories were clearly fabricated, they were created for a specific reason: to manipulate enemy forces into believing that the Virgin Mary—and, by definition, God, himself, too—was on the side of the United States and that both the Virgin Mary and God were both anticommunist in nature. Hungerford wasn't sure who, exactly, had promoted these tales, but she was pretty certain it was psychological warfare experts buried deep somewhere in the U.S. intelligence community.

This theory gained more support when Hungerford demonstrated for her Air Force audience that when intelligence agents of both Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union were shown to have been carefully following all of these events of a

manipulative and religious type, the U.S. Army was listening in on them, primarily to make sure that the ruse was working. It was. The extent of the ruse, and the way in which it was clearly working, and working very well, can be seen in Hungerford's next words: "According to the Foreign Broadcast Information Services' daily reports of Soviet and Eastern European radio broadcasts, there were nine broadcasts concerning the 'miracles' between February 28 and March 19, seven from Czech transmitters and two from Moscow (including a review of a New Times article on the subject)."

It was clear to Hungerford, who went on to make it clear to the Air Force, that manipulating religion for warfare-based reasons and goals was not only feasible but highly successful, too.



It was clear to Hungerford, who went on to make it clear to the Air Force, that manipulating religion for warfare-based

reasons and goals was not only feasible but highly successful, too.

Finally, there was the fact that Hungerford had learned that the Soviets were pretty sure that no such religious events had ever occurred on the battlefield. They knew this was an American ruse, she told the Air Force in her report. Going back to the story of the Virgin Mary holding high the American flag, Hungerford noted the content of a radio broadcast coming out of Prague, which today is the capital of the Czech Republic. Notably, the broadcast was translated into English by none other than agents of the CIA. This makes it very clear that multiple agencies of government and the military were interested in this issue of religious manipulation: RAND, the Air Force, the CIA, and the Army, and in their own unique ways, all were following what was broadly the same path.

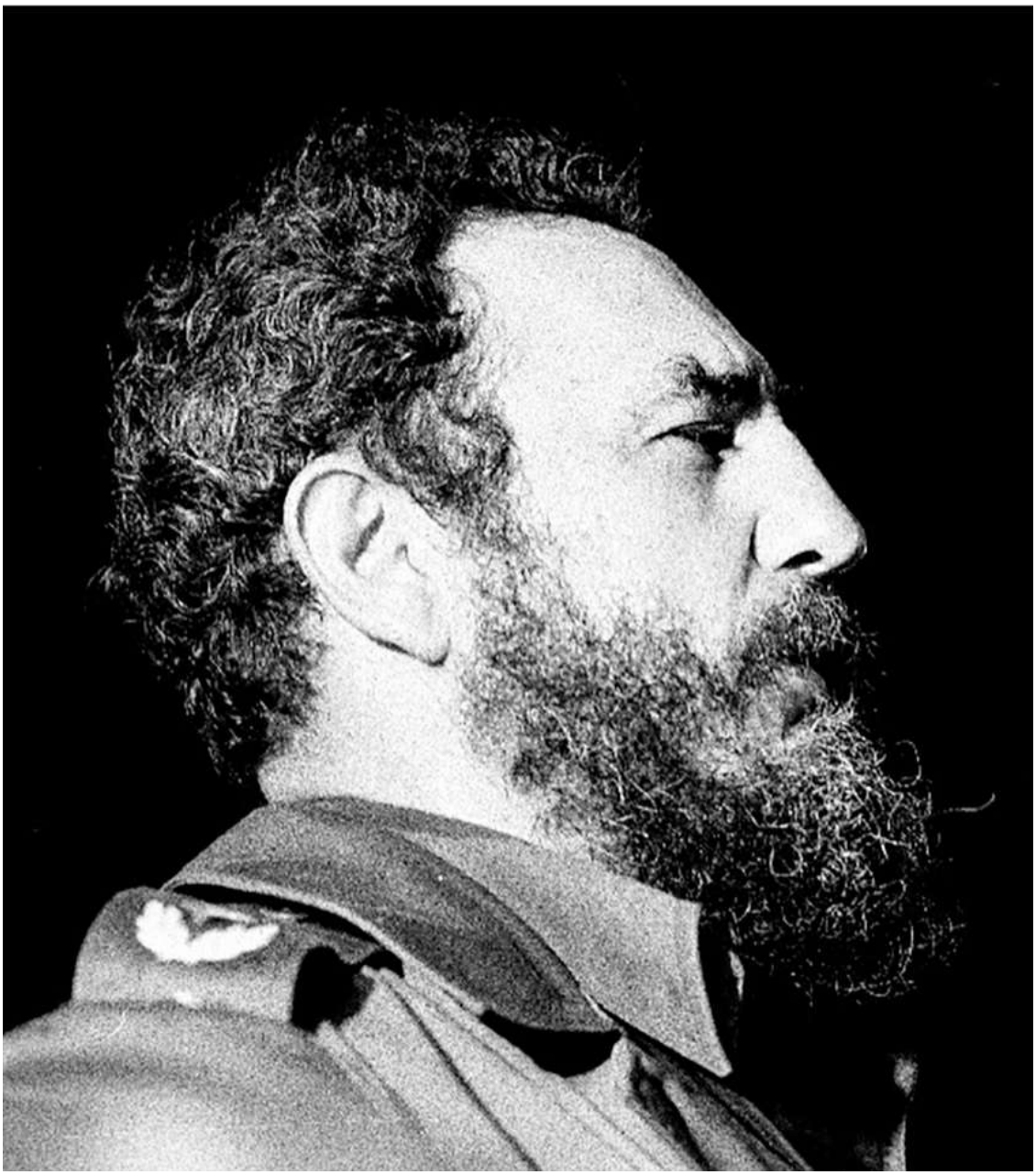
The CIA's translation stated: "It is obvious at first sight that this apparition bears the mark made in the United States. These despicable machinations only help to unmask the high clergy as executors of the plans of the imperialist warmongers communicated to them by the Vatican through its agents."

Almost certainly as a result of the important developments in religious manipulation that were born out of the data and recommendations contained in Jean M. Hungerford's paper, "The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare," further such manipulations continued. One of them is of truly bizarre proportions, as we shall now see.

Major General Edward Geary Lansdale was a master manipulator and someone who learned his craft during World War II, when he was with the OSS (Office of Strategic Services), a precursor to the CIA, which came into existence in 1947. At the end of the war in 1945, Lansdale was offered a prestigious new position: deputy assistant to the Office of the Secretary of Defense. He was to work at the HQ Air Forces Western Pacific in the

Philippines. It was throughout this period that Lansdale came to relish working in the field of what are known as "special operations." As the undeniably hazy title suggests, special operations are those that are designed to achieve significant goals but in novel and extraordinary ways.

One of the most novel and extraordinary of those ways was one which had at its heart something incredible: a plan to have the Cuban government of Fidel Castro—as well as the people of Cuba—believe that Jesus Christ was on the side of the United States and loathed Cuba. It sounds like a highly unlikely tale, to say the least. Well, that is exactly what it was. But it was a tale with a goal at its heart. The plan was to try to fake a Second Coming of Jesus in the skies over Cuba! How could such a thing have been achieved? To answer that question, we have to turn our attention to a certain document prepared on November 20, 1975. The title of that report was "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, Interim Report of the Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities."



Cuban leader Fidel Castro was the object of an American plot to try to convince him that Jesus was on the side of the United States. The idea was that this would be demoralizing.

Contained in the report is a statement from a man named Thomas A. Parrott. He was someone who was employed by the CIA for almost a quarter of a century. He rose up the ranks to assistant deputy director for the National Intelligence Program. Parrott told the Select Committee of what he knew of the Cuban

operation. In Parrott's own words:

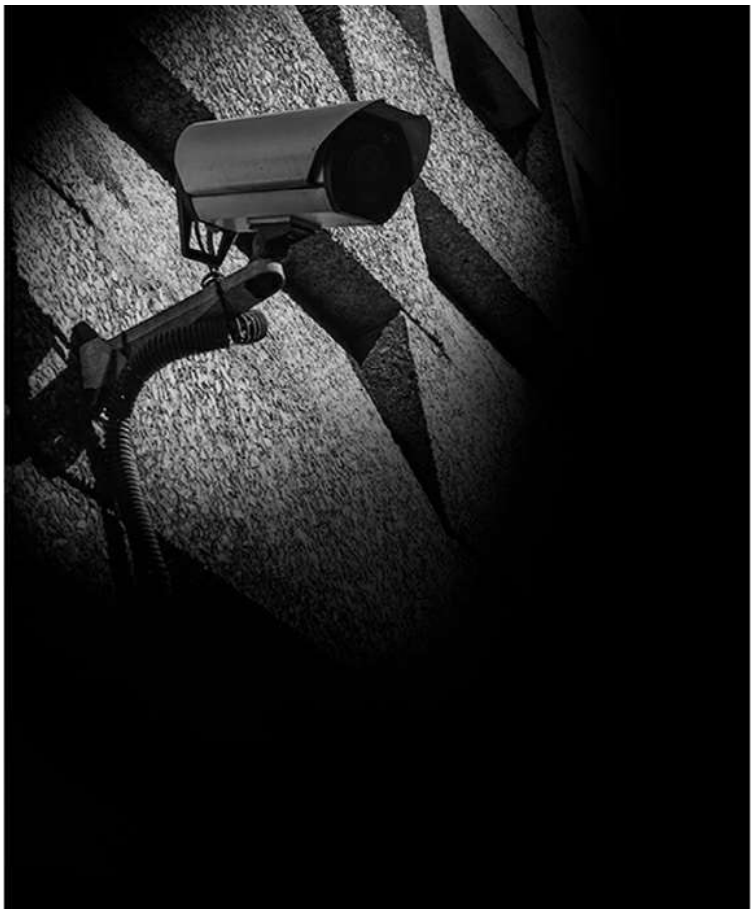
> I'll give you one example of Lansdale's perspicacity. He had a wonderful plan for getting rid of [Fidel] Castro. This plan consisted of spreading the word that the Second Coming of Christ was imminent and that Christ was against Castro who was anti-Christ. And you would spread this word around Cuba, and then on whatever date it was, that there would be a manifestation of this thing. And at the time—this was absolutely true—and at the time just over the horizon there would be an American submarine that would surface off of Cuba and send up some star-shells. And this would be the manifestation of the Second Coming and Castro would be overthrown.

Star shells, for those who don't know, are brightly lit flares of the military that illuminate the night sky to a significant degree. That was just a part of the plan: the rest of the project would involve using helicopters, or military aircraft, to broadcast the voice of Jesus over Cuba—providing the aircraft and helicopters could be hidden in low-level clouds—and, if the weather permitted, right over the Cuban capital of Havana. On top of that, Lansdale planned to have military submarines project pictures of Jesus onto those very same low-level clouds, thus furthering the ruse that Jesus was a fan of the United States and not of Cuba. This would be further emphasized by having "the voice of Jesus" telling the people of Cuba to overthrow Fidel Castro and become good capitalists.

Of course, history has shown that the ambitious plan proved to be just too ambitious. The weather was never right. The sounds of the aircraft overwhelmed the voice of Jesus. Attempts to have real-looking images of Jesus on the clouds failed. The plan was cancelled—but, had it come to fruition, who can say how successful it might have been? There is, however, evidence that a

far more technologically advanced version may have been planned decades later and which one day may be unleashed on us all. It's known as Project Blue Beam, which might turn out to be the most manipulative program in recorded history.

A quick search on the Internet will reveal a great deal on what is without doubt one of the biggest conspiracy theories of all time: the aforementioned Project Blue Beam. It's said to be a worldwide program—run by the Controllers—to manipulate all of us and place us under never-ending slavery. Before we get to the matter of what project Blue Beam is, let's see what we know about the man who first alerted the world to it. His name was Serge Monast. A newspaper reporter who worked in Montréal, Canada, Monast became obsessed with what he claimed was a plan to fake a number of religious events in the skies of our world—as in everywhere—and usher in a grave new world. Much of what Monast knew of Project Blue Beam went with him to the grave: he died just one year into his fifties—a death which occurred in a jail cell in December 1996 and which some conspiracy theorists believe was a distinctly suspicious death.



Project Blue Beam … [is] said to be a worldwide program—run by the Controllers—to manipulate all of us and place us under never-ending slavery.

As for what Project Blue Beam is said to be, there is the following, which is taken from the research of The Watcher Files: "The infamous NASA Blue Beam Project has four different steps in order to implement the new age religion with the antichrist at its head. We must remember that the new age religion is the very foundation for the new world government, without which religion the dictatorship of the new world order is completely impossible."

Additional research has been undertaken by David Oppenheimer. He said of the alleged program: "The 'system' has already been tested. Holographic projections of the 'CHRIST IMAGE' have already been seen in some remote desert areas. These have only been reported in tabloid papers, so they are

instantly rendered moot. They can also project images of alien craft, aliens, monsters, angels—you name it. Computers will coordinate the satellites and software will run the show-and-tell."

All of the above—when coupled with the faked UFO incidents referred to in earlier chapters—suggests that religious figures, and extraterrestrial imagery, may one day appear in the skies above, amazing and terrifying us to major levels. Such a thing is not at all impossible. Robert Morningstar has made a disturbing observation about all of this:

> Dr. Carol Rosin was the first woman corporate manager of Fairchild Industries and was spokesperson for Wernher von Braun in the last years of his life. She founded the Institute for Security and Cooperation in Outer Space in Washington D.C. and has testified before Congress on many occasions about space-based weapons. Von Braun revealed to Dr. Rosin a plan to justify weapons in space based on hoaxing an extraterrestrial threat. She was also present at meetings in the '70s when the scenario for the Gulf War of the '90s was planned.

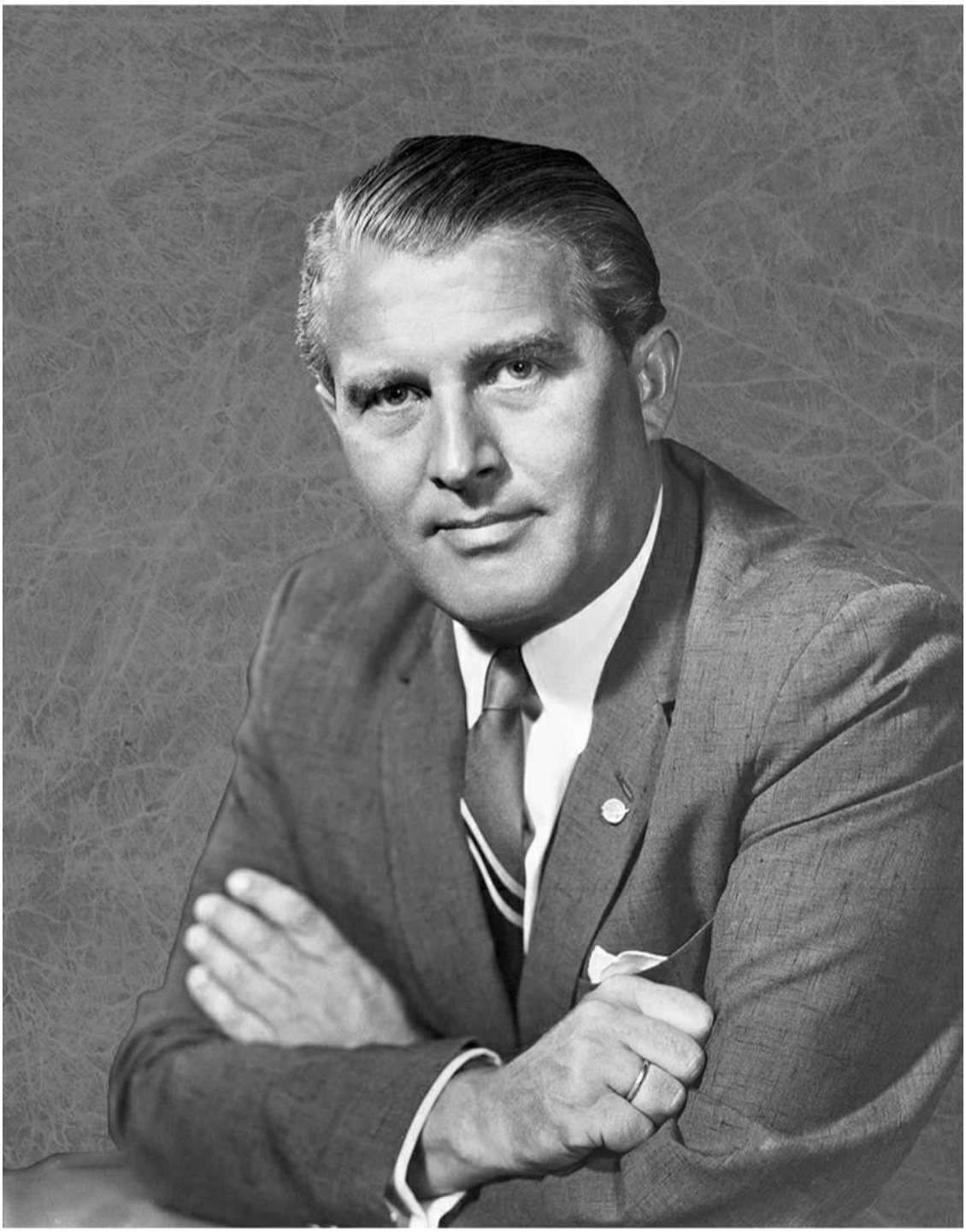
Rosin herself said that "over and over and over during the four years that I knew [von Braun] and was giving speeches for him, he would bring up that last card. 'And remember Carol, the last card is the alien card. We are going to have to build space-based weapons against aliens and all of it is a lie.'"

Finally, one more example of how religion is being used as a tool of controversy-filled manipulation. In early 2010, the U.S. media blew the whistle on something that angered many and which was seen as a potential precursor for worse to come. In a very quiet and careful fashion, the Marine Corps had done a deal with a company in Michigan called Trijicon. It was a very weird deal: the plan was to have Trijicon inscribe biblical phrases on rifle sights, thus implying that the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan were of a

religious nature: God versus the Devil; good versus evil. The reality is that both wars were just like any other war: they had nothing to do with supernatural entities manipulating humankind. But that supernatural manipulation was definitely the image the military wanted to promote. And they did promote it. Incredibly, a deal was done to the tune of no less than $650 million. Imagine what else that incredible amount of money could be used for.

The messages on the sights were controversial. One such message that Trijicon offered read: "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." Others came from the apocalyptic Book of Revelations.

Many were outraged by this. One of them was Michael Weinstein of the Military Religious Freedom Foundation (MRFF). He said of what quickly became known as "Jesus Rifles": "It's literally pushing fundamentalist Christianity at the point of a gun against the people that we're fighting. We're emboldening an enemy."

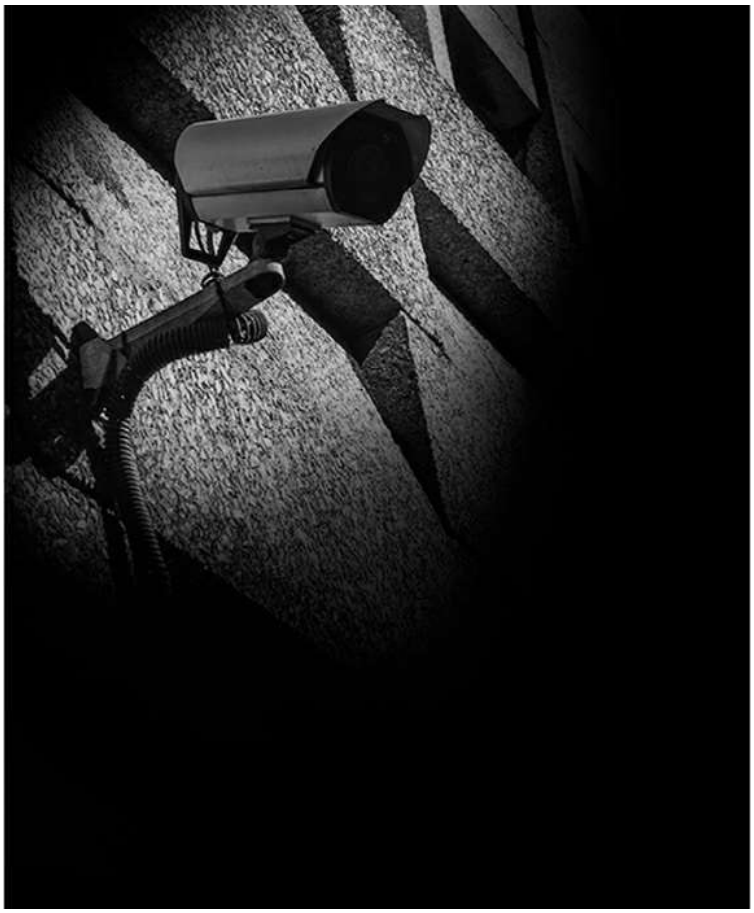


After working for the Nazis during World War II, Dr. Wernher von Braun was recruited by the United States to work on its rocket programs. Dr. Carol Rosin once said that von Braun revealed to her a plan to fabricate an extraterrestrial threat in order to justify putting weapons in space.

On top of that, sources in the military who were far from happy to have religion pushed down their throats when they were trying stay alive and fight a war told Weinstein that senior personnel were now calling their rifles "a spiritually transformed firearm of Jesus Christ." Weinstein's same sources said that those who didn't get in line with this were deeply frowned-upon by the higherups.

Fortunately, common sense prevailed. When the media spread the story far and wide, the government backed down. The messages were removed from the rifles. As a result of this welcome bit of sanity, Haris Tarin, director of the Washington, D.C., office of the Muslim Public Affairs Council, said: "We must ensure that incidents like these are not repeated, so as not to give the impression that our country is involved in a religious crusade, which hurts America's image abroad and puts our soldiers in harm's way."

It should be noted that this was not the first time that religion and the U.S. military crossed paths in controversial fashions in the wake of the events of September 11, 2001. Under the George W. Bush Administration, daily briefs provided to the president and his team came in folders which contained direct quotes from the books of Ephesians and Psalms. One from March 31, 2003, read: "Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand."



Lieutenant General Boykin told just about anyone who would listen that the war in the Middle East was not a regular war but one of "End Times" apocalypse proportions.

Another one, this from April 10, 2003, quoted Psalms: "Behold, the eye of the Lord is on those who fear Him.… To deliver their soul from death."

When these revelations hit the press, Reverend Barry W. Lynn, the executive director of Americans United for Separation of Church and State, stated that U.S. troops "are not Christian crusaders, and they ought not be depicted as such. Depicting the Iraq conflict as some sort of holy war is completely outrageous."

We're not done yet with 2003. It was also in that same year that the BBC revealed something that raised a lot of eyebrows. It was a controversy created by a Lieutenant General William Boykin. In speeches in the United States, and while decked out in his full

military regalia, Lieutenant General Boykin told just about anyone who would listen that the war in the Middle East was not a regular war but one of "End Times" apocalypse proportions. The BBC highlighted for its readers the following: "U.S. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld has declined to criticize a senior army officer who told audiences the war on terror is a battle with Satan." That same "senior army officer" was, of course, Lieutenant General William Boykin.

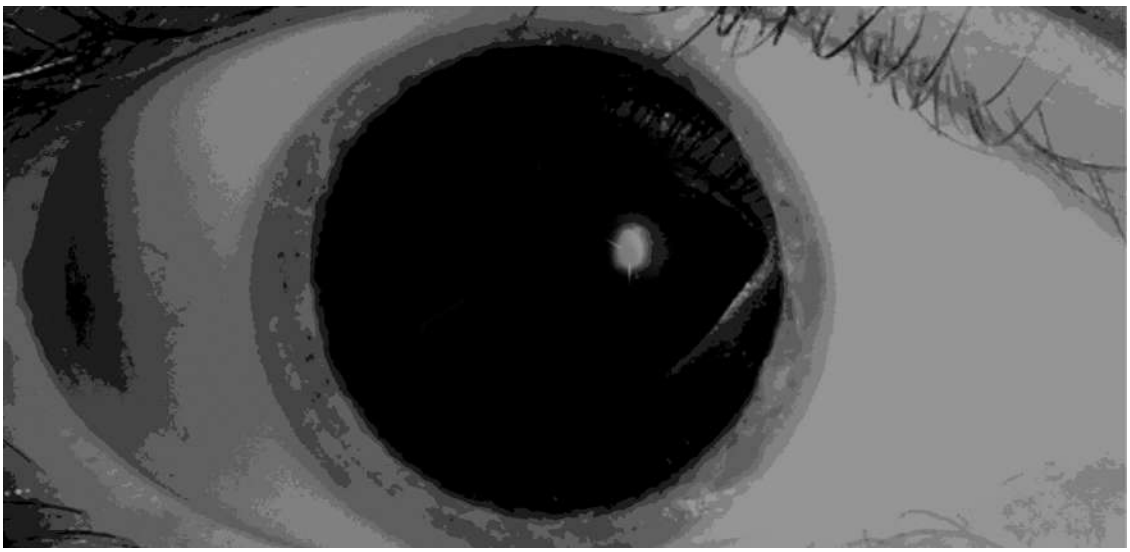
Michael Weinstein, of the previously mentioned Military Religious Freedom Foundation (MRFF), commented on all this as follows: "There's an eschatology obsessed version of Christianity … that is trying to make American foreign policy conterminous with their Biblical worldview" and added that there is: "improper pressure within the military command structure to make members join them."

If that was not enough, in 2007 a bunch of evangelicals—Operation Stand Up, as they were known—were gearing up to send copies of a certain video game to thousands of troops stationed in the Middle East. The game was called "Left Behind: Eternal Forces." That the game was religion-driven and apocalyptic forced the military to back down on the offer, chiefly because of the flak that had gone down in relation to the events of 2003.

As this shows, when it comes to fighting on the battlefield, the troops are very often the pawns in a very different and much bigger situation. It's a situation that tries to use, and exploit, religion in ways that range from the weird to the sinister. Manipulation is the name of the game. And it all revolves around trying to remake society in an image that a warped band of Controllers wish to see become the norm. It's up to us to try to straighten things out: as terrible as war is, it is not driven by gods and demons. Nor is it something paranormally prophesized. War is the result of what happens when evil people initiate terrible,

controlling plans that have to be stopped.

IMMORTALITY SECRETS



If the Controllers are determined to change the face of civilization—and to the point where we will be nothing but a slave race overseen by a global elite—then how might they continue their agenda without interruption? Well, what if they achieved states of immortality and had never-ending life? It's a question that may sound incredible, but the fact is that research into the domain of immortality is advancing at notable rates, and not only that, there is good evidence that the aforementioned global elite is doing all it can to try to achieve an ageless future. Of course, the science and technology would not be made available to all—that would be asking way too much of the ruthless manipulators.

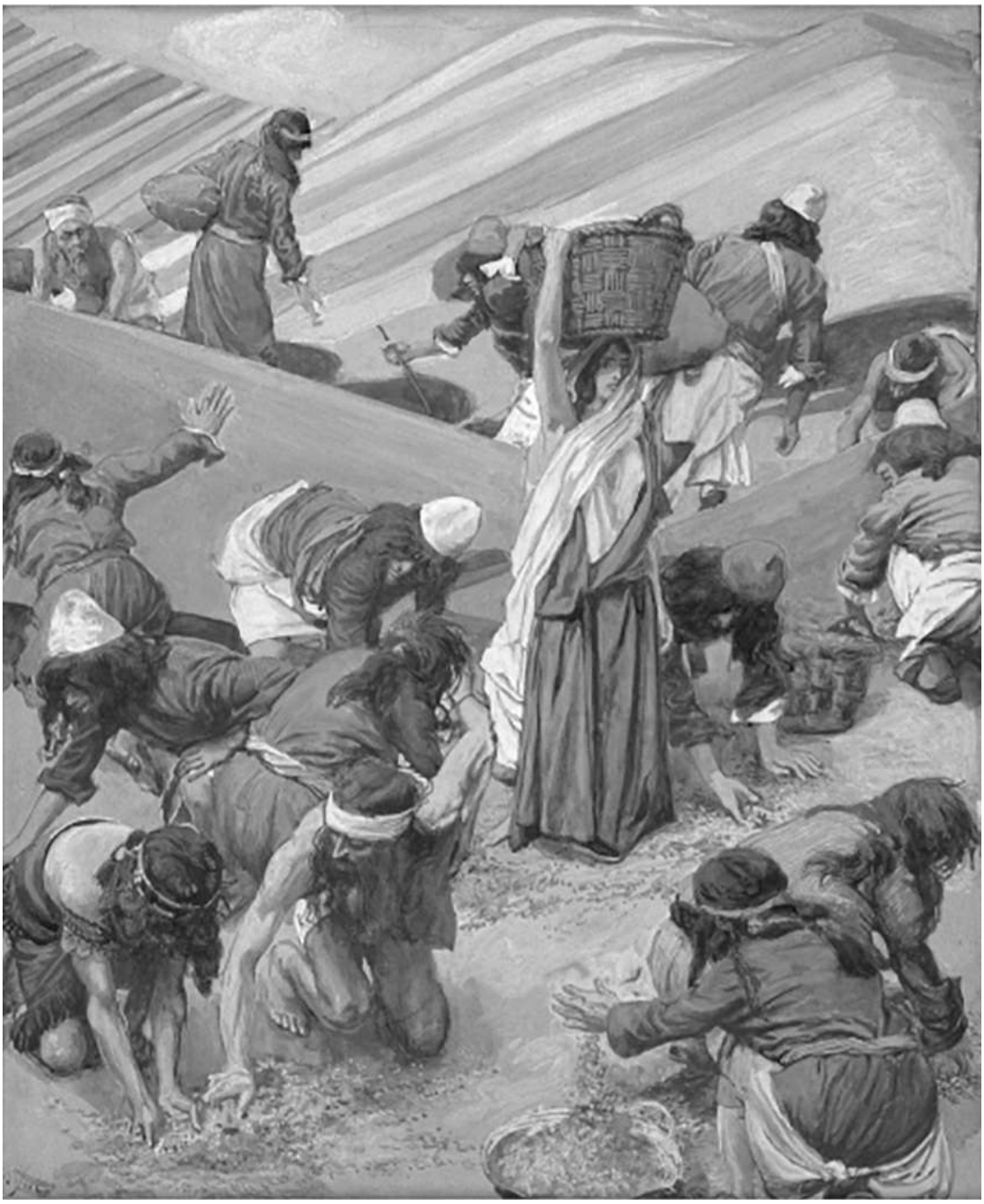
For several years now, rumors have surfaced from more than a few Deep Throat-like sources to the effect that research into immortality is forging ahead at the Dugway Proving Ground, Utah—a top-secret facility with which we have crossed paths earlier in this book. The stories first surfaced in 2012 and show no signs of stopping. The story began in 2003, a year that is a significant one, as you will now see. It revolves around the so-called "Battle of Baghdad," which went down in April 2003 as part of the larger invasion of Iraq.

It wasn't long after the invasion that rumors began to surface, all suggesting that the U.S. military had discovered something amazing in the ancient city of Baghdad—namely, ancient, extraterrestrial technologies that promised the one thing many yearn for: eternal, unending life. Supposedly, the technology would not only stop the aging process—there was a distinct possibility that the process of aging could be reversed, too. It all sounds very much like science fiction, but is it? Let's see what we know about this literally lifechanging program.

According to insider sources at the Dugway Proving Ground, when the project began in 2003, it did so in spectacular fashion. Numerous people were brought onboard: scientists, experts in the field of aging, historians, archaeologists, even priests and demonologists. It was a project driven as much by science and technology as it was by experts in the field of the history of the earliest years of human civilization and the gods that ruled in those long-gone eras, but were they really gods? Might they have been ancient extraterrestrials that had cracked the aging code, and if so, might some of those ancient technologies be hidden in the heart of Baghdad? If that was the case, could it be that at least a part of the reason for the 2003 invasion of Iraq was to try to secretly acquire that same alien technology? That is exactly the story that is coming out of Dugway.

A great deal of time was spent scrutinizing the mysterious cocktails that the gods of old would regularly drink to ensure that they never grew old. Within the legends of the Greek gods, the drink was known as ambrosia. For the Devas—the gods of India—it was amrita. The Dugway program even addressed the issue of the so-called manna from heaven, which fed the Israelites not just for years but for decades. Were all of these stories—from countries with no connections to each other back then—merely stories? Or were the gods of Egypt, India, and Greece actually highly

advanced extraterrestrials who had found a way to never die? If so, then that might very well explain why they were so reliant on those strange drinks that they had to take every single day to keep old age at bay. Whatever the truth of these enigmatic drinks and food, the tales about them and their miraculous abilities to keep not only the gods but also those elite humans they favored alive became a particular obsession to those attached to the Dugway program.



The Gathering of Manna by nineteenth-century artist James Tissot portrays the Israelites gathering the God-given food manna, which kept them alive during their flight through the desert. Government researchers at Dugway were intrigued by such ancient depictions of magical food.

By all accounts, and at least as late as 2010, the research is said

not to have made much in the way of advances, but that doesn't mean that advances won't be made. It's now time to go back to 2003 and see how the strange program got started.

One of the people who was quickly on the trail of this program to seek out the secrets of immortality in Iraq was the late Jim Marrs, the author of such books as Alien Agenda, Crossfire, and his final book, The Illuminati: The Secret Society That Hijacked the World. Marrs was particularly intrigued by the fact that Iraq had long-standing legends of ancient gods and immortal beings in its midst. This included the legendary Anunnaki. Within Sumerian culture, the Anunnaki were deities of an incredibly powerful kind. They helped to create human civilization and were both revered and feared by the Sumerian people thousands of years ago. The late Zecharia Sitchin suggested that the Anunnaki were not gods but ancient extraterrestrials who genetically altered early humans tens of thousands of years ago and used them as a slave race. In Sitchin's version of events, there are no gods, just aliens.

Another one of Marrs's targets in this story was King Gilgamesh, who ruled over Uruk, a city of ancient Sumer. Gilgamesh was not pure Anunnaki, though. Rather, he was a demigod—someone who was half god/Anunnaki and half human. He did not have the unending life span of the Anunnaki, but he did have an extraordinarily long life. Indeed, he was said to have ruled for close to 130 years. Add to that the age at which he became king—which, perhaps, was twenty or thirty—and we have a man who might have lived for about 160 years. Like the Anunnaki, King Gilgamesh was a Goliath-like figure, towering over regular people, possibly standing to a height of twelve to fourteen feet.

It may not be a coincidence that the invasion of Iraq—and the focus on Baghdad—was prompted by certain earlier discoveries.

In 1999, a remarkable find was made not at all far from Baghdad. South of the city, ancient secrets were about to surface.

The location was Nippur, which for millennia was a beacon for those who wished to worship the mighty gods of old. Indeed, its origins date back to approximately 5000 B.C.E. Notably, Nippur was situated within Mesopotamia, which was where it's said the Anunnaki gave birth to the human race, who were under the control of a powerful Anunnaki overlord named Enlil.

The University of Chicago has taken a deep interest in Nippur, particularly in recent years. In doing so, it has been able to put together an incredible history of Nippur, which is central to the story of the Controllers and immortality. What we know for sure today is that Nippur wasn't just a sacred site: it was also somewhere local politics was discussed to a significant degree. Kings, warlords, and powerful, local rulers would meet there to discuss strategies and plans. They included Ashurbanipal and Hammurabi, who were from Assyria and Babylon, respectively. The former was responsible for the construction of the Library of Ashurbanipal, while the latter was a major figure in the Babylonian ruling elite.

The area was excavated in 1999 under the efforts of a noted archaeologist named Riyadh al-Douri, an expert in the field of ancient excavations. Additional findings were made at nearby Basmyiah. It was a veritable Aladdin's Cave of ancient, priceless artifacts. The list included children's toys, carved renditions of local animals and insects, and what the press referred to as ancient "weapons," which led some people in the field of conspiracy theorizing to wonder if some of those weapons were of nonhuman origins. That theory gained more support when also found at the Basmyiah site was a seal that displayed imagery of a very tall man —or, maybe, a giant of the Anunnaki. Take your pick. Many of the historians and archaeologists who studied the imagery on the seal suggested that the figure was none other than the aforementioned King Gilgamesh of Uruk, who may himself have been part

Anunnaki. Note that a thread is developing here: it involves Iraq, tales of the Anunnaki, ancient, giant-sized humans, and beings with incredible life spans.

The ruins of this temple in Nippur (located in present-day Iraq) still exist today. It was in Nippur, some speculate, that the human race was created by the Anunnaki.

And not only that, there were rumors that nothing less than King Gilgamesh's final resting place was said to have been unearthed in the direct vicinity of the Euphrates River. All of which brings us to the next aspect of the story, which is filled with deeply disturbing controversy and conspiracy.

It's a fact that many of the priceless artifacts unearthed in 1999 made their way to the National Museum of Iraq in Baghdad. In no time at all, the museum was overflowing with new items linked to the legends of the Anunnaki, Gilgamesh, and the secrets of the distant past. There are good reasons for concluding that other people were taking careful note of what had been brought to the museum—and those people were almost certainly the Controllers.

When the war in Iraq began, the country and its people were plunged into states of chaos and anarchy. Those same states quickly overwhelmed the National Museum of Iraq, too: thousands of items were looted, many of which were never seen again. But were they just what we might call normal looters? Or, was something else afoot? There is no doubt that when an inventory was taken in the wake of the looting, it quickly became clear that the items stolen were not taken at random. There was a distinct method to the madness. Many of the items taken were clearly targeted—and also had ties to the priceless artifacts that offered further insights into ancient gods and the Anunnaki.

An intriguing and important statement was made by Robert M. Poole of the Smithsonian. He said: "All the looting at Baghdad's Iraq Museum had taken place by the time U.S. troops—engaged in toppling Saddam Hussein—arrived to protect it, on April 16, 2003." Why was this statement of Poole so important and intriguing? The answer is simple: whoever arranged for certain specific items to be "looted" had advance notice of the fact that the U.S. military was soon due to descend on the museum and protect it from the very looting that we are told went down. In conspiracy circles, this gave rise to the theory that before the regular military arrived onsite, a special ops team was secretly dispatched to get their hands on anything that might shed light on issues relative to immortality and kings with extended life spans. Then, with the material carefully and secretly taken from the museum and flown to the United States, everything could be blamed on looters.

Granted, it's just a theory, but, when we look at what we know for sure about what happened at the museum, we get to see more than a few intriguing issues surface.

April 8, 2003, was a significant date in this story. That was the date on which all of the staff of the National Museum of Iraq were told to leave the museum—if they stayed, they were told, the U.S.

military could not guarantee that their lives would not be in danger. They chose to leave, which was probably a wise move, taking into consideration the fact that Baghdad was already spiraling into chaos. Only a few days later, and when the military had finally been able to secure the museum, the staff were back. It didn't take any time at all for the museum's employees to realize that a massive number of ancient items were gone. Pillaged? Yes. But by whom? That latter question was the one on the minds of just about everyone who had stakes in this particular issue. When the staff carried out an extensive check of the museum and its contents, they were dismayed to see that in excess of 14,000 items were gone. Vanished.

Staff at the University of Chicago followed this disaster to a very deep degree. One of the staff, McGuire Gibson, stated that the whole thing amounted to "a very, very deliberate, planned action. They were able to obtain keys from somewhere for the vaults and were able to take out the very important, the very best material. I have a suspicion it was organized outside the country. In fact, I'm pretty sure it was." Gibson's words were—and still are—important as they made it abundantly clear that having access to keys, and an ability to enter the usually well-guarded vaults, meant that the looters were not just local people looking to make a killing by stealing and then selling a few valuable items for much-needed money. This was echoed by one of the employees of the National Museum of Iraq, Dr. Dony George: "I believe they were people who knew what they wanted. They had passed by the gypsum copy of the Black Obelisk. This means that they must have been specialists. They did not touch the copies."

The National Museum of Iraq was looted in 2003, but some conspiracy theorists believe it was actually agents of the U.S. government that perpetrated the crime to take artifacts related to Gilgamesh and the Anunnaki.

The American Free Press was soon on the story: "Glass cutters not available in Iraq were found in the museum and a huge bronze bust weighing hundreds of pounds would have required a fork lift to remove it indicate that well organized professional cultural thieves were mixed in with the mob."

And Business Week made a short but highly relevant statement on the curious and conspiratorial affair: "It was almost as if the perpetrators were waiting for Baghdad to fall to make their move." It was, indeed. And the intrigue only continued.

Just a little more than a week after the massive looting took place, the Guardian revealed something that had been hitherto unknown: efforts on the part of the U.S. military "had been made

to protect cultural sites from being targeted by missiles or caught up in ground fighting, but not to shield them from looters." So, the original story that the museum was to be fully protected was not quite so accurate, after all.

Filled with anger, Gary Vikan of the President's Advisory Committee on Cultural Property said: "If we understood the value of Sumerian cuneiform tablets to our past, as we do with oil getting us somewhere in our cars, I don't think this would have happened."

Martin Sullivan, at the time the chair of the President's Advisory Committee on Cultural Property, revealed what he thought about all this: "It didn't have to happen. In a pre-emptive war that's the kind of thing you should have planned for." Both men resigned in disgust.

The hero in this sorry saga was Colonel Matthew Bogdanos, who was then in the U.S. Marine Corps. He oversaw the project which sought to locate and return as many of the stolen artifacts as was conceivably possible. His team did a sterling job of handing back to the museum's staff thousands of items. In his own words, made in 2004: "You have the public gallery from which originally forty exhibits were taken. We've recovered eleven. Turning to the storage rooms, there were about 3,150 pieces taken from those, and that's almost certainly by random and indiscriminate looters. Of those, we've recovered 2,700."

Colonel Bogdanos also strongly suspected that, when it came to the large-scale thefts from the museum, the whole thing amounted to a carefully planned effort to target specific artifacts—not all of which were ever recovered. With that all said it's an appropriate time to return to the work of Jim Marrs in this field. He said in 2011: "The search for weapons of mass destruction that precipitated such a hurried rush into Baghdad may have concerned the many rare antiquities, to include perhaps ancient technologies,

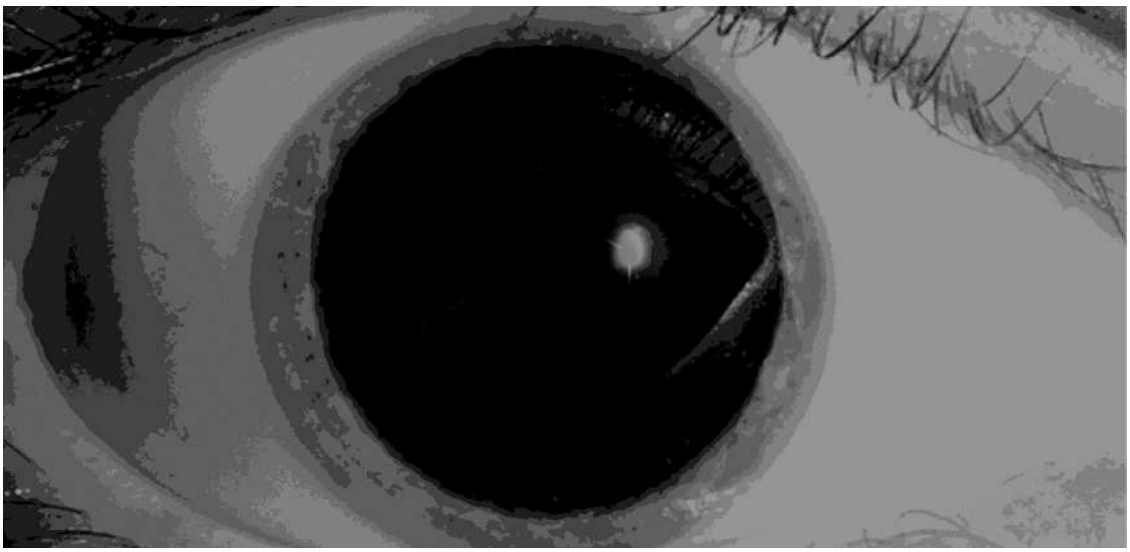
that comprise the heritage of Iraq."

Much the same was offered by Dr. Michael Salla: "Competing clandestine government organizations are struggling through proxy means to take control of ancient extraterrestrial (ET) technology that exists in Iraq."

Len Kasten—the author of a number of books, including The Secret History of Extraterrestrials and Alien World Order—stated that Salla concludes that the U.S. government is "aware that the Anunnaki left behind some very hitech apparatus, and possible weaponry, when they abandoned the earth around 1700 B.C., and that Saddam Hussein had been getting assistance from Russian, German and French archaeological teams for years, in an attempt to unravel, and perhaps reverse-engineer this apparatus…."

In light of all the above, the idea that the Controllers just might be overseeing a highly classified, immortality-driven program deep in the cavernous bowels of the Dugway Proving Ground doesn't sound quite so farfetched after all.

THE HAARP AFFAIR



A great deal has been said—much of it extremely controversial—regarding the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP), which before it was shut down in 2014 was based on U.S. Air Force land close to Gakona, Alaska. The official line of the U.S. Navy's Office of Naval Research and the Naval Research Laboratory—in combination with the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA)—is that HAARP's role was to "analyze the ionosphere and investigate the potential for developing ionospheric enhancement technology for radio communications and surveillance purposes. But is that really all there is to it? And if not, how did the program tie in with the issue of mass control? Let's see. The public face of HAARP appears to be very different from the behind-closed-doors face.

There is absolutely no doubt that a significant portion of HAARP's work did indeed revolve around researching the ionosphere—chiefly, in relation to issues relative to coming up with more advanced ways to enhance communication and surveillance. HAARP was also responsible for undertaking new ways of monitoring changes in the weather and keeping a close check on the ozone layer in terms of determining if and when there

are any fluctuations in it. Of course, all of this work was highly valuable in terms of scientific and technological advancement. But are we being told the full story? Many conspiracy theorists suggest that no, we are not being given the complete picture: HAARP just might have had another covert agenda.

Researchers of the controversy suggest that because the HAARP program was so inextricably tied to the military, more than initially meets the eye has to be to the program. Certainly, the Navy played a major role in the entire HAARP issue. This makes a great deal of sense, particularly regarding the aforementioned issue of communication. The ionosphere begins thirty-plus miles above Earth's surface, and it's a fact that if anomalies are in it, they can indeed significantly provoke issues in terms of communication. Lost signals and disturbances to communications are typical, hence the reason why HAARP played a leading role in the goal to fully understand the nature of the ionosphere.

There is no doubt at all that the idea that HAARP had a nefarious agenda—as well as its regular mandate—is one of which the employees of the program were fully cognizant. In the face of countless allegations of conspiracy and cover-up, HAARP staff issued the following statement, which was designed to lay matters to rest. Of course, it didn't achieve its goal at all, with many conspiracy theorists believing that it amounted to nothing but an attempt to deflect interest away from the HAARP facility. Nevertheless, let's see what HAARP's personnel had to say, despite what many claimed were nothing but lies:

> Interest in ionosphere research at HAARP stems both form the large number of communication, surveillance and navigation systems that have radio paths which pass through the ionosphere, and from the unexplored potential of technological inno-

A HAARP antenna array used for the program to investigate using Earth's ionosphere for advanced radio technology communications. The program was discontinued in 2014. vations which suggest applications such as detecting underground objects, communicating to great depths in the sea ore the earth, and generating infrared and optical emissions.

Those who doubt that this was all that HAARP was engaged in point fingers in the direction of what has become known as "weather control." But why would those on the HAARP program want to have had the ability to manipulate the weather? What would have been the goal? Let's take a look.

We'll begin with certain events that went down in early 2010, specifically on January 12. That was the date on which Haiti—a country that is situated on the Caribbean island of Hispaniola—was pummeled to a disastrous degree by a landscape-changing earthquake. More than a quarter of a million people would lose their lives before it was all over. It was a terrible tragedy. But was

that all it was? Could there have been more to it than just the work of Mother Nature? One of the first groups to suggest that HAARP had played a decisive role in the Haitian earthquake was Ahrcanum, whose work is dedicated to the study of some of the more inflammatory conspiracy theories in our midst. Their research on the HAARP–earthquake angle pretty much ensured that a great deal of interest and commentary would quickly follow. It did. The conspiracy was a complex one to be sure.

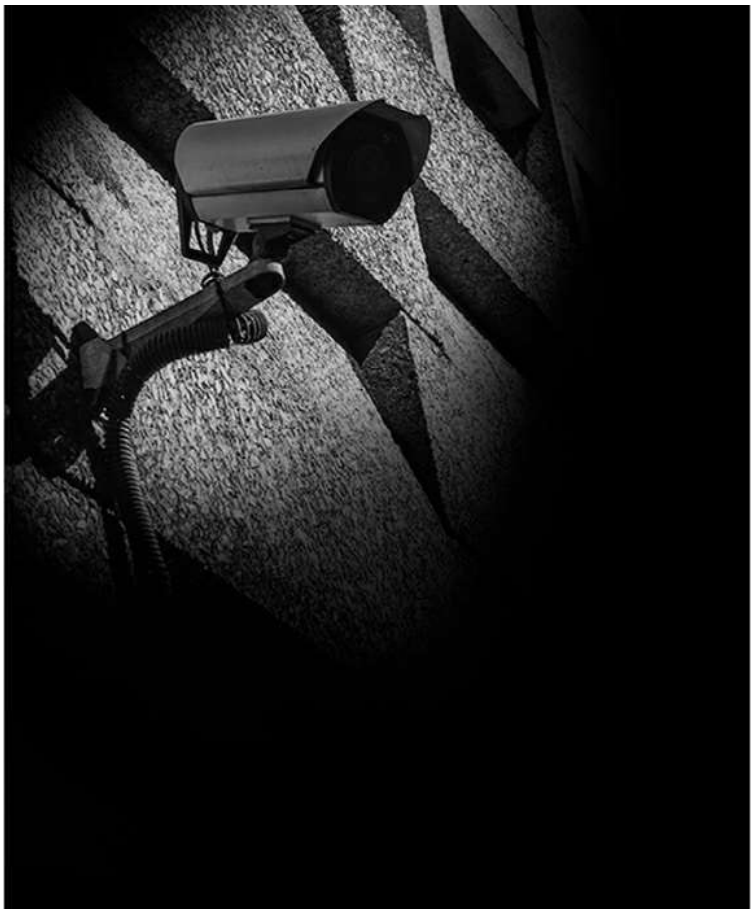
It was suggested that Haiti had been deliberately targeted by HAARP for a highly nefarious reason. Conspiracy theorists quickly pointed to the fact that, in the immediate aftermath of the terrible disaster, the U.S. military descended upon Haiti, ostensibly to provide as much help as possible: we're talking about supplies of food, clean water, and much-needed medical supplies and emergency personnel. There was nothing wrong with that at all. Not everyone, though, saw things quite like that. At the Ahrcanum website, an intricate conspiracy theory was developing—and it was developing quickly, too. Those who were following the thread commented that perhaps the earthquake was deliberately engineered to provide the American military with a reason to create a massive U.S. presence on the island of Hispaniola. But why would HAARP—or those behind the scenes and giving out the orders—want to, as Ahrcanum believed, take control of Haiti? The answer to that question revolves around what is arguably the world's most precious commodity next to water: oil. It's something we simply cannot do without.

It's a little-known fact that Haiti has an abundance of oil. In fact, "abundance" is putting things mildly. The island is absolutely teeming with oil. Presently, the figure is around three million barrels of what is termed offshore oil. In fact, the Greater Antilles —which cover not just Haiti but also Jamaica, the Cayman Islands, Cuba, and Puerto Rico—is estimated to be the "home" of around

140 million barrels of oil and 160 billion cubic feet of gas. They are figures accurately determined back in 2000 by the U.S. Geological Survey (USGS). Today, there is a belief that those figures may be even higher: almost a billion barrels of oil and 1.2 trillion cubic feet of gas. Clearly, this is an incredible amount of two of the most important things almost no one can do without.

But what did any of this have to do with HAARP? Well, as startling as it may sound, as well as having the ability to monitor the ionosphere, HAARP's technology allowed its employees to monitor Earth's subsurface, too, particularly its mineral content. In essence, HAARP had the ability to seek out those places on the planet that have massive quantities of oil—specifically, those reserves which are located underground or under the oceans. Conspiracy theorists quickly pointed to the fact that both Afghanistan and Iraq have massive oil reserves—and both were invaded in the early 2000s and essentially annexed in the process. Was the same done to Haiti? Those same theorists say, "Yes."

Of course, when it came to Iraq and Afghanistan, there was—as the U.S. government saw it—justification for invading both countries. But what do you do when you are faced with a nation that has gigantic oil reserves but that poses no military threat at all? We're talking about Haiti. The conspiracy grew and grew, with suspicions that HAARP technology had been deliberately targeted at Haiti to provoke the quake and then, in the immediate aftermath of the event, offer what appeared to be a helping hand but which, in reality, amounted to a plan to grab Haiti's oil if and when supplies dwindled elsewhere in the world to drastic degrees. And the idea that just a scenario might come to fruition is not at all out of the question.



HAARP's technology allowed its employees to monitor Earth's subsurface, too, particularly its mineral content.

There are indeed major worries that the oil reserves are declining quicker than most people realize or could even guess. Sadad al-Husseini, a geologist who served as the head of the Saudis' Aramco company, believes that the oil supplies will peak in the near future, but that after that they will shrink—and in a fast, catastrophic fashion. This is not a mere conspiracy theory. For example, the bleak scenario ahead of us was laid out in a February 2005 U.S. Department of Energy document. Its title: "Peaking of World Oil Production: Impacts, Mitigation, and Risk Management." The most eye-opening—and worrying—section of the document stated: "The peaking of world oil production presents the U.S. and the world with an unprecedented risk management problem. As peaking is approached, liquid fuel prices

and price volatility will increase dramatically, and, without timely mitigation, the economic, social, and political costs will be unprecedented."

Now, let's move on to the issue of HAARP and Japan.

Few people will forget the catastrophic disaster which hit Japan in nearapocalyptic form on March 11, 2011. A huge earthquake, which led to the

creation of a veritable tsunami with churning, racing waters rising in excess of one hundred feet, caused significant damage to the Fukushima 1 and Fukushima 2 nuclear power plants. About six hundred people lost their lives as a result of the calamity. Following the disaster, around twenty thousand American troops, an armada of U.S. Navy ships, and in excess of one hundred military planes all descended upon the area under what was termed Operation Tomodachi, a word meaning "friend" in Japanese.

In the same way that conspiracy theories surfaced suggesting that the Haitian disaster had been secretly orchestrated by HAARP, so such theories were applied to Japan, too. Once again, the specter of oil soon raised its head. Studies undertaken in the first decade of the twenty-first century showed that Japan had around 300 million barrels of oil. Its reserves were around 120 million barrels.

It's worth noting, too, what the New York Times had to say about Japan's huge amount of oil way back in 1922. On February 21 of that year, in an article titled "Experts Say Japan has 300 Years' Oil," it was reported: "Considering her actual requirements, it appears that Japan is more fortunate than most nations in the possession of oil reserves in the future. Japan possesses much more oil than her propagandists have tried to make the world believe she has."

An earthquake, followed by a tsunami, destroyed Fukushima, Japan, and its nuclear power plants, contaminating the region for years to come. Some suspect it was done on purpose, using the nefarious powers of HAARP.

While the HAARP–oil conspiracy theory is simply that—a theory—the fact is that oil is experiencing a notable decline. Of the twenty richest oil fields on the planet, nine of them are already declining. That's around fifty percent. And it won't get better. In fact, matters are destined to get only worse.

Now, it's time to look at a very different aspect of the work that HAARP undertook before its closure. It may be different, but it's no less controversial.

It has been suggested in the domains where the conspiracy minded lurk that HAARP may have played a major role in mind manipulation and mind control. This brings us to one of the chief experts on HAARP, outside of the program itself, of course. He is Dr. Nick Begich, Jr., the son of Nicholas Joseph Begich, Sr., a Democratic Party member of the U.S. House of Representatives,

who died in October 1972 after his plane mysteriously vanished while flying to Juneau from Anchorage. As for Begich, Jr., he has twice been elected president of the Alaska Federation of Teachers and the Anchorage Council of Education, and with Jeanne Manning, Begich penned the book Angels Don't Play This Haarp.

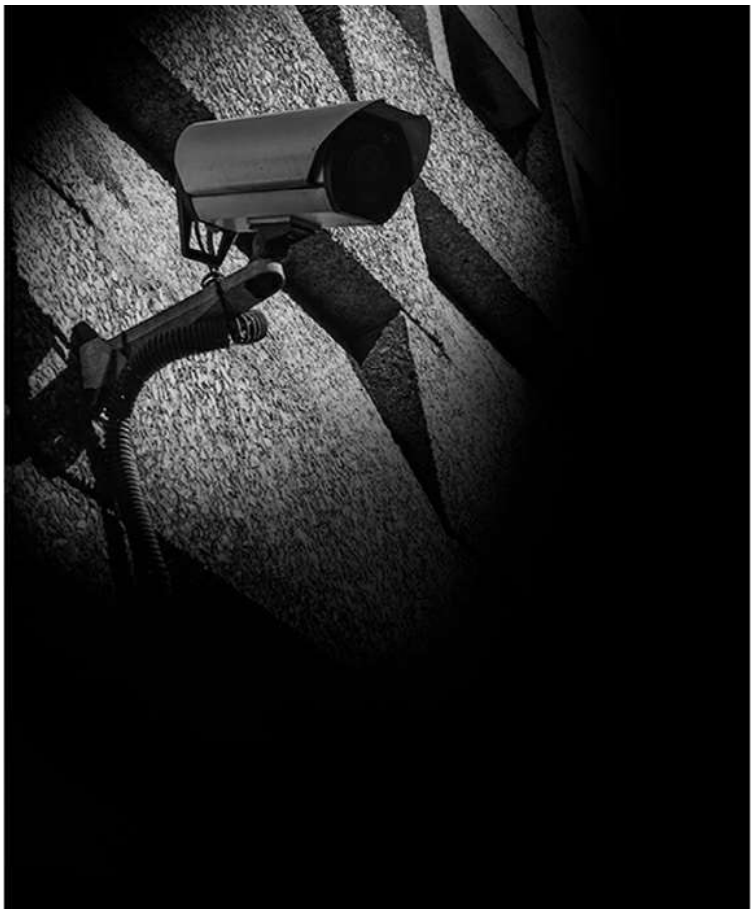
In their book, Begich and Manning noted the official line of HAARP: namely, that it was designed to assist in the development of advanced communications systems via the alteration of the ionosphere. But it's something else that deeply worried Begich. He revealed that back in 1996, the American government backed a project—to the tune of $15 million—to develop what is termed as "Earth-penetrating tomography," or, in simpler terms, the imaging of the Earth's subsurface. Begich has a big problem with this. He said that the frequency needed to successfully image the subsurface is "within the frequency range most cited for disruption of human mental functions. It may also have profound effects on migration patterns of fish and wild animals, which rely on an undisturbed energy field to find their routes."

Begich notes that for decades the U.S. Navy, Army, and Air Force have been fully aware of such destabilizing effects. For example, an official U.S. Air Force document titled "Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology," written in 1986 by Captain Paul Tyler and published by the Air University Press, stated in part:

> The potential applications of artificial electromagnetic fields are wide-ranging. Some of these potential uses include dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches of security at military installations, and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare. In all of these cases the EM (electromagnetic) systems would be used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual distortion or disorientation. In addition, the ability of individuals to function could be degraded to

such a point that they would be combat-ineffective.

As Begich sees it, and as the above data all suggests, HAARP may have had the ability to provoke destabilizing physical, mental, and psychological effects in those targeted for manipulation. All of which brings us to the matter of something that was significantly reported by the media in 2010 and 2011: the controversial deaths of fish and birds to a previously unparalleled degree. Thousands upon thousands of fish were found dead in the Arkansas River. Redwinged blackbirds were dying all across the state of Louisiana. Tens of thousands of blackbirds dropped from the skies in Arkansas—none of them were destined to survive. And it wasn't just in the United States that these highly unsettling deaths were occurring. Sweden reported numerous deaths of birds, all under circumstances which could not be ascertained. And off the coast of the United Kingdom, tens of thousands of crabs—specifically, devil crabs—were found dead, both in the water and washed up on beaches. U.K. scientists were baffled.



As the deaths grew in number, scientists tried to come up with an answer for the mass, worldwide dieoffs. Environmental pollution was suggested as one possibility.

As the deaths grew in number, scientists tried to come up with an answer for the mass, worldwide die-offs. Environmental pollution was suggested as one possibility. But why and how could such pollution affect animals all around the world rather than just in the United States? It was a question that remained unanswered. Those of a religious mindset suggested it was an indication that the feared "End Times" were looming large on the horizon. Apocalypse soon? For many, the answer was yes.

The Conservative Monster website ran an article on this issue that provoked a great deal of commentary and observation. Its title was "Was HAARP Missile Defense Test behind Massive Bird Deaths?" It was just one of many articles that posed such a

question in the 2010–2011 period. No wonder people looked at HAARP through suspicious eyes.

HAARP, in its original form, at least, is now gone. But there is absolutely no doubt that at the height of its work, conspiracy theorists were placing the blame on HAARP for numerous worldwide calamities, such as tsunamis, earthquakes, and animal deaths, not forgetting, of course, the theories that HAARP was an instrumental player in the plans to secure the world's oil for the United States when (rather than if) that so-precious commodity starts to disappear—and irreversibly so. There is no doubt that HAARP is no more—in terms of what it once was, anyway. But could there be a new form of HAARP, one that continues the controversial work that it may have carried out for years?

Well, yes, there could be. And guess what? There is one. I said that HAARP closed down in 2014, which, technically speaking, it did. In 2017, however, it was resurrected. HAARP, like a deadly zombie, was back from the grave and ready to wreak havoc. In February 2017, the Alaska Public Media wrote: "Experiments are scheduled through the end of the month at the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program or HAARP facility. It's the first time science is being conducted at the ionospheric research station in Gakona since the University of Alaska Fairbanks took it over from the Air Force in 2015. The UAF Geophysical Institute has spent the last two years overhauling generators, antenna and other equipment that's used to stimulate the electrically charged area of the upper atmosphere."

A statement was made by Sue Mitchell of the Geophysical Institute and circulated to the media:

> One of the projects will create an artificial aurora. It will not be visible by the naked eye but should be able to pick it up with cameras. And then they're testing the feasibility of using HAARP to do some over-the-horizon radar

applications, take a look at the sea ice on the Arctic Ocean, perhaps by bouncing transmissions off of the ionosphere. The rate for running HAARP runs about $5,000 an hour. The generators are very expensive. It'd take a lot of fuel to run per hour, so that's the main cost. This is a fantastic research facility. It is not capable of all the things that it's been accused of, but it a really fascinating and interesting and powerful research tool.

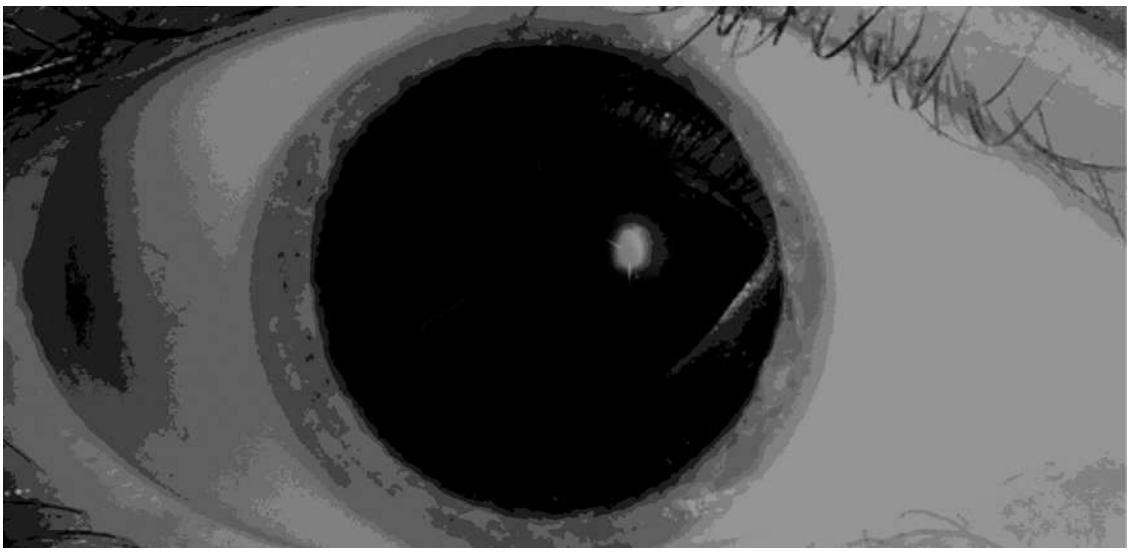
Three months later, GeoEngineering Watch wrote:

Understanding the full potential of the power that can be projected from the ionosphere heater installations (like HAARP) is difficult and complex. We all know and understand that microwave transmissions produced in our countertop ovens can heat a cup of water (or frozen TV dinners) at blinding speed. Unfortunately, most don't know and thus have never even considered (let alone investigated) what massively powerful and interlinked microwave transmissions can do to the planet. When immensely powerful microwave transmissions are bounced off the atmosphere (facilitated by the atmospheric aerosol saturation) and directed back into the Earth's strata (in a seismically sensitive location), the triggering of seismic activity becomes scientifically possible. The constant jet aircraft spraying of reflective and electrically conductive particles into the atmosphere (as part of the ongoing climate engineering/geoengineering assault) is a verifiable fact. Is New Zealand, yet again, the victim of microwave transmission super-weapons? There is a long list of shocking facts surrounding a number of recent catastrophic earthquakes.

In other words, what we're seeing is a loud, vocal assertion that HAARP is no more. Well, in literal terms, that's quite true.

HAARP, as it was, is gone, but that doesn't mean it is as dead as a doornail. It has simply been reincarnated, revamped, and placed under the control of the Geophysical Institute. HAARP is a perfect example of what goes around comes around—but which may not be a good thing at all.

MONTAUK CONSPIRACIES



There's no doubt at all that when it comes to the issues of control and conspiracy, just about the biggest doozy of all is that which revolves around what is known as the Montauk Project. It's a complicated saga which is filled with tales of mind control, time travel, government cover-ups, secret experiments, and much more, and it's all focused around a certain facility located on Long Island, New York. It's a story that has its origins in the 1940s and an incredible series of classified programs run by the U.S. Navy but which didn't start to surface publicly until the 1950s.

It was in 1955 that a highly controversial book on flying saucers was published. The author was Morris Ketchum Jessup, and the title of his book was The Case for the UFO. It was a book which, for the most part, highlighted two particular issues: (a) how gravity could be harnessed and used as an energy and (b) the source of power of the mysterious flying saucers that people were seeing in the skies above. It wasn't long after the book was published that Jessup was contacted by a man who wrote a number of letters that detailed something astounding. The man was one Carlos Allende, a resident of Pennsylvania.

Allende's letters were as long as they were rambling, almost

ranting, but Jessup found them oddly addictive. Allende provided Jessup what he claimed were top-secret snippets of a story that involved another thing no less than invisibility of the type achieved, in fictional formats, at least, in the likes of The Invisible Man movie of 1933, starring Claude Rains. It wasn't just invisibility that Allende had on his mind: it was teleportation, too, and of the kind which went drastically wrong for Jeff Goldblum's character, Seth Brundle, in 1986's The Fly.

Jessup read the letters with varying degrees of amazement, worry, fear, and incredulity. That's hardly surprising, given the nature of the alleged events. As Allende's tale went, it was at the Philadelphia Naval Yard in October 1943, when the U.S. Navy reportedly managed to bring both teleportation and invisibility into the real world. According to Allende, the ship in question—the DE 173 USS Eldridge—vanished from Philadelphia and then very briefly reappeared at Norfolk, Virginia, after which it returned to the Philadelphia Naval Yard. How did Allende know all this? He told Jessup that he was onboard a ship whose crew was monitoring an experiment involving the USS Andrew Furuseth. In one of his letters, which detailed his own claimed sighting of the Eldridge vanishing from view, Allende wrote that he watched "the air all around the ship turn slightly, ever so slightly, darker than all the other air. I saw, after a few minutes, a foggy green mist arise like a cloud. I watched as thereafter the DE 173 became rapidly invisible to human eyes."

Allende's story was, to be sure, incredible. But the important thing was: Was it true?

It sounded like an amazing hoax. But there was just something about the story which made Jessup suspect this was not a joke at all. The more that Allende related the growing aspects of the tale, the more Jessup was reeled in. Allende told him that while the experiment worked—in terms of achieving both teleportation and

invisibility—it had terrible, adverse effects upon the crew. Many of them had gone completely and utterly insane and lived out the rest of their lives in asylums. Some vanished from view and were never seen nor heard from again. Others were fused into the deck of the ship, flesh and metal combined into one. Agonizing deaths were the only inevitabilities for these poor souls.

Pennsylvania resident Carlos Allende witnessed the USS Eldridge (shown in this 1944 photograph) disappear before his eyes. After the event, many of the crew of the naval vessel were said to have gone insane.

Jessup knew, with the stakes being so potentially high, that he had to dig into the story further—and he did precisely that. Jessup was able to confirm that Allende was indeed aboard the Andrew Furuseth at the time. That was good news. Things got downright fraught for Jessup, however, when, practically out of the blue, he was contacted by the U.S. Navy. They had received, anonymously, a copy of Jessup's The Case for the UFO. It was filled with scrawled messages written in pen and included numerous data on the events which allegedly went down in the Philadelphia Naval Yard in 1943. The Navy insisted on a meeting with Jessup. That

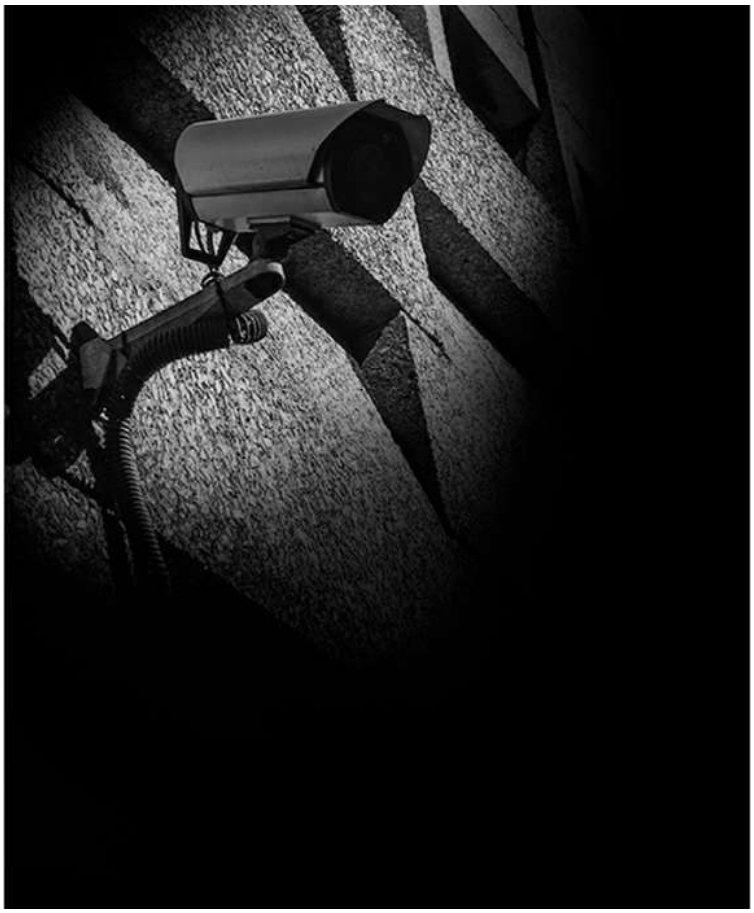
was not good. When the meeting went down and Jessup was shown the annotated copy of his book, he was amazed to see that the annotations were the work of Carlos Allende. Jessup—worried about an official backlash—spilled the beans, revealed all he knew, and then went on his way. As for the Navy, it had dozens of copies of the annotated version made. Why? No one, even to this day, is too sure. That was not quite the end of it, though: in 1959, Jessup was found dead in his car in a Florida park. For the UFO research community of the day, Jessup's death was viewed through highly suspicious eyes. And with a lot of justification, too, as we'll see in a later chapter.

In the late 1970s, the story of the incident in Philadelphia was picked up again by researchers Bill Moore and the late Charles Berlitz. The result: their 1979 book The Philadelphia Experiment. One of the more interesting things that the pair uncovered was a newspaper clipping titled "Strange Circumstances Surround Tavern Brawl." It reads as follows:

> Several city police officers responding to a call to aid members of the Navy Shore Patrol in breaking up a tavern brawl near the U.S. Navy docks here last night got something of a surprise when they arrived on the scene to find the place empty of customers. According to a pair of very nervous waitresses, the Shore Patrol had arrived first and cleared the place out—but not before two of the sailors involved allegedly did a disappearing act. "They just sort of vanished into thin air … right there," reported one of the frightened hostesses, "and I ain't been drinking either!" At that point, according to her account, the Shore Patrol proceeded to hustle everybody out of the place in short order.
>
> The clipping continued:
>
> A subsequent chat with the local police precinct left no

> doubts as to the fact that some sort of general brawl had indeed occurred in the vicinity of the dockyards at about eleven o'clock last night, but neither confirmation nor denial of the stranger aspects of the story could be immediately obtained. One reported witness succinctly summed up the affair by dismissing it as nothing more than "a lot of hooey from them daffy dames down there," who, he went on to say, were probably just looking for some free publicity. Damage to the tavern was estimated to be in the vicinity of six hundred dollars.

While the story is certainly a controversial one, in the 1990s it was given a degree of support thanks to a man named George Mayerchak. For a period of time in 1949, Mayerchak, a sailor, was a patient at the Philadelphia Navy Hospital getting over a bad case of pneumonia. It was while Mayerchak was in the hospital that he heard very weird tales of the top-secret experiment that, at the time, had occurred six years earlier. Tales of the vanishing sailors and the invisible ship abounded, as did the story of the barroom brawl and the men who disappeared into states of nothingness. Mayerchak said, though, that rather than having completely vanished, they "flickered" on and off, like a light bulb, which surely would have been a bizarre thing to see.



Tales of the vanishing sailors and the invisible ship abounded, as did the story of the barroom brawl and the men who disappeared into states of nothingness.

Further amazing testimony came from Harry Euton. He confided to Bill Moore that, having a top-secret clearance during the war, he was directly involved in the highly classified experiment. Reportedly, it was an experiment designed to shield U.S. ships from being picked up by Nazi radar systems. Something went wrong, though, explained Euton, who said that the ship became invisible. As he looked down and couldn't see any sign of the ship, Euton felt instantly nauseous and reached out for a nearby cable which he knew was there and which he could feel but couldn't see. Euton too confirmed that several of the men vanished —never to be seen again—and that the surviving crew didn't look as they did normally, curious words which Euton preferred not to

expand upon. All of which brings us to Montauk.

The story continues that, since (a) we were at the height of the war when the Philadelphia Experiment occurred, and (b) no one fully understood how terribly wrong the experiment had gone, a decision was taken to put the whole thing on hold until such a time when the hostilities with the Nazis were over and normality had returned to the world. It was in 1952, Montauk researchers say, that tentative steps were taken to resurrect the Philadelphia Experiment for a whole new team of scientists. Supposedly, though, the U.S. Congress—fearful of opening what may have been a definitive Pandora's Box—got very cold feet and axed the program. That didn't end matters, however. The U.S. military was determined to push on and funded the classified program in a very alternative way by using a massive stash of gold which had been secured from the Germans when the war came to its end in 1945.

The money was now available. The scientific team was eager and ready to go. The beginnings of the Montauk were about to begin. Reportedly, things began at the Brookhaven National Laboratory situated on Long Island and under the control of the Atomic Energy Commission. It was later taken over by a powerful and shadowy elite which worked out of the Montauk Air Force station, which was also on Long Island. It's said by Montauk investigators that today, the research into time travel, invisibility, mind control, and much more is still going on, not so much at the old base but a hundred feet below it in fortified bunkers. How much of this can be confirmed? Can any of it be confirmed? These are important and crucial questions.

There is no doubt that such a military facility did exist on Long Island. Even as long ago as the latter part of the eighteenth century, the area was noted for its ability to provide the military with the perfect lookout spot for potential enemy navies attempting to invade via the waters of the Atlantic Ocean, such as the Brits at the

height of the Revolutionary War. In World War I, the military was using the area to keep watch for any potential German troops that might try to launch an assault. It was in 1942, however, that things really began to take off big-time. It was a direct result of the terrible attack on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, by the Japanese in December 1941 that plans were initiated to create what was initially termed Camp Hero. It was ingeniously camouflaged as a pleasant little fishing port. In reality, it was one of the most strategically positioned military facilities in the entire country. When the war was over, the base became largely inoperative—that is, however, until it became clear that the Soviets were going to be the next big threat. Camp Hero was soon reopened as Montauk Point, followed by the Montauk Air Force Station. The base was closed for good in 1978 at the orders of President Jimmy Carter. Montauk theorists, however, suggest that the work continued way below the old base, regardless of the fact that nothing at all was afoot on the surface.

Boaters off Long Island use this AN-FPS Radar at Camp

Hero as a landmark for navigation. All other such radar have been disassembled at the former Montauk Air Force Station, where the U.S. Navy supposedly tried to recreate the Philadelphia Experiment of making ships invisible.

So, yes, there certainly was a military facility at Montauk—and it was a place that, at various points in time, was integral to the arsenal of the Air Force. Let's see what else can be verified.

It may come as a surprise for many to learn that the U.S. Navy does not deny that something may have happened at the Philadelphia Naval Yard in late 1943. They don't—you may already have guessed—endorse the tales of invisible sailors and a teleporting ship. Rather, the Navy believes that the legends were born out of legitimate programs that became sensationally distorted over time.

Due to the fact that they are often contacted by people wanting to know about the Philadelphia Experiment, the U.S. Navy has a couple of userfriendly information sheets available, both of which outline what it believes to have been the origins of the experiment. In part, one said: "Personnel at the Fourth Naval District believe that the questions surrounding the so-called Philadelphia Experiment arise from quite routine research which occurred during World War II at the Philadelphia Naval Shipyard. Until recently, it was believed that the foundation of the apocryphal stories arose from degaussing experiments which have the effect of making a ship undetectable or 'invisible' to magnetic mines."

As for degaussing, it's a process that involves cables strewn around a ship and charged with an electrical current, which effectively "hides" the ship's magnetic field.

The Navy continued:

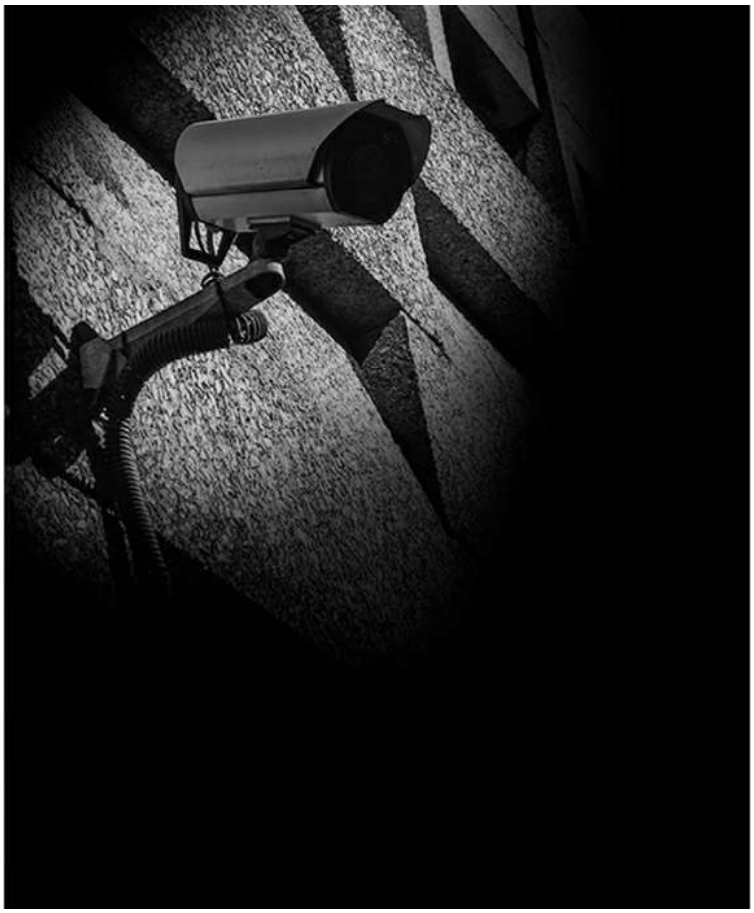
> Degaussing equipment was installed in the hull of Navy ships and could be turned on whenever the ship was in waters that might contain magnetic mines, usually shallow

> waters in combat areas. It could be said that degaussing, correctly done, makes a ship "invisible" to the sensors of magnetic mines, but the ship remains visible to the human eye, radar, and underwater listening devices.

Notably, the Navy suggests there might have been another explanation to the story, which they believe to be nothing other than a myth:

> Another likely genesis of the bizarre stories about levitation, teleportation and effects on human crew members might be attributed to experiments with the generating plant of a destroyer, the USS Timmerman. In the 1950s this ship was part of an experiment to test the effects of a small, high-frequency generator providing 1,000hz instead of the standard 400hz. The higher frequency generator produced corona discharges, and other wellknown phenomena associated with high frequency generators. None of the crew suffered effects from the experiment.

Of course, the fact that the Navy initially claimed there was nothing to the story, but now provides two very different explanations has some researchers of the case rolling their eyes and shaking their heads. And the story does not end there. There is verifiable data that in the 1940s the U.S. military was exploring the issue of invisibility. One such program was code named "Yahootie." The plan was to create an airplane that could not be visually seen. The plan revolved around strategically placed lights and mirrors on the planes, which were designed to reflect the skies in which the plane was flying. Of course, this would not have amounted to literal invisibility, but it does show that some degree of invisibility was an issue on the minds of the military when the experiment was said to have occurred in Philadelphia in 1943. If nothing else, this brief aside is definitive food for thought.



The plan revolved around strategically placed lights and mirrors on the planes, which were designed to reflect the skies in which the plane was flying.

Now, we come to the most controversial aspect of this entire story, namely, the work which is said to have taken place at Montauk in the field of teleportation. Although no such official documentation on this fringe topic has ever surfaced from the archives of Montauk, the fact that the U.S. military has indeed taken a keen interest in the subject is not in doubt at all. We know this as the U.S. Air Force—under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act—released a startling document on the subject into the public domain titled "The Teleportation Physics Study." It was the work of Eric W. Davis of Las Vegas, Nevada's Earp Drive Metrics—a company secretly contracted by the Air Force Research Laboratory.

In his report for the Air Force, Davis wrote: "This study was tasked with the purpose of collecting information describing the teleportation of material objects, providing a description of teleportation as it occurs in physics, its theoretical and experimental status, and a projection of potential applications."

Interestingly, Davis appears to imply he knew of other research in this particular field. He wrote that it was known to him that "anomalous teleportation has been scientifically investigated and separately documented by the Department of Defense." Again, there is no smoking gun here, but what there is, is yet another example of intriguing research of the type said to be far more advanced at Montauk.

One of the truly strangest (many have said wholly outrageous) allegations that has been made within conspiracy-themed research circles is that Montauk has a connection to the United States' most famous of all monsters: Bigfoot. The claim is that top-secret research is afoot deep below the old base to create Tulpa-style versions of Bigfoot. That's to say, monsters conjured up in the imagination can then be projected outwardly and given some degree of quasi-independent life in the real world. Weird U.S. noted that on one occasion, one of those attached to the secret experiments—a man named Duncan Cameron—envisioned in his mind "a large, angry, powerful Sasquatch-like" entity that "materialized at Montauk and began destroying the base in a rage. It utterly decimated the place, tanking the project and disconnecting it from the past. As soon as the equipment harnessing people's psychic power was destroyed, the beast disappeared."

One of the more unusual stories connected to Montauk is that the military was trying to create a Bigfoot-like monster there.

Still on the matter of Montauk and mysterious creatures.…

Joe Nickell is a senior research fellow of the Committee for Skeptical Inquiry (CSI) and an "Investigative Files" columnist for Skeptical Inquirer. A former stage magician, private investigator, and teacher, he is author of numerous books, including Inquest on the Shroud of Turin (1998), Pen, Ink and Evidence (2003), Unsolved History (2005), and Adventures in Paranormal Investigation (2007).

He noted: "In July 2008, the carcass of a creature soon dubbed the 'Montauk Monster' allegedly washed ashore near Montauk, Long Island, New York. It sparked much speculation and controversy, with some suggesting it was a shell-less sea turtle, a dog or other canid, a sheep, or a rodent—or even a latex fake or possible mutation experiment from the nearby Plum Island Animal Disease Center."

The strange saga of the admittedly very weird beast was one

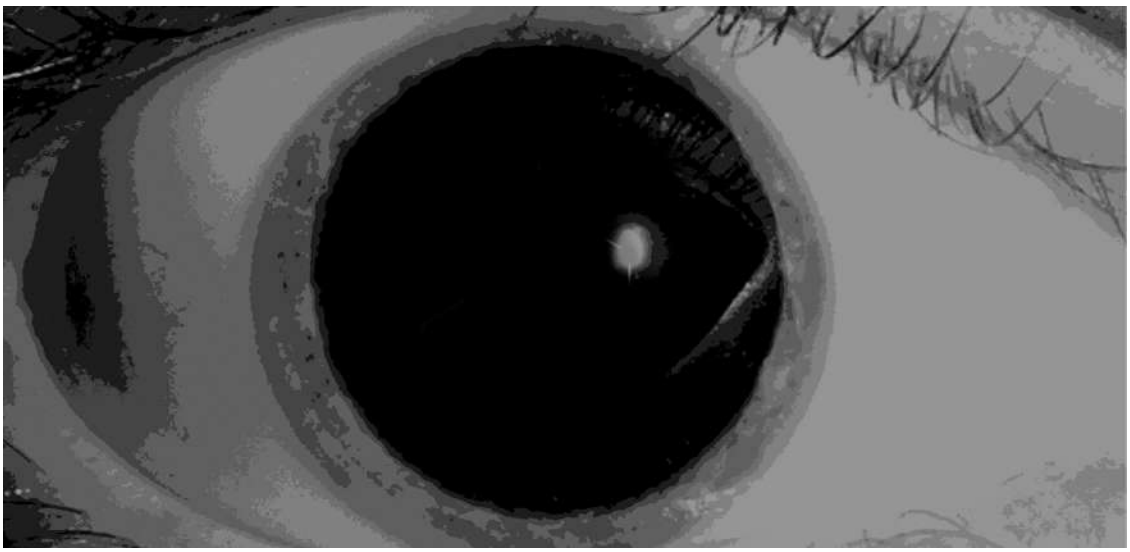
that caught the attention of not just national but international media. This was hardly surprising since the animal appeared to have a beaklike face, large claws, and a doglike body. While the controversy rolled on for a long time—and provoked deep rumors about what "the government" was doing—an answer to the riddle finally came, as Dr. Darren Naish noted:

"Is the carcass that of a dog? Dogs have an inflated frontal region that gives them a pronounced bony brow or forehead, and in contrast the Montauk monster's head seems smoothly convex. As many people have now noticed, there is a much better match: Raccoon Procyon lotor. It was the digits of the hands that gave this away for me: the Montauk carcass has very strange, elongate, almost human-like fingers with short claws."

Finally, there is the matter of time travel. For years, rumors have circulated to the effect that the alleged missing sailors from the USS Eldridge were not rendered invisible but were flung into the future: our present. While this remains the most controversial aspect of the various claims about Montauk and of course has yet to be proved, it is also an issue that has some supportive data. Dr. David Lewis Anderson of the Anderson Institute, which is based out of New Mexico, stated that many years ago, he worked on a highly classified program that was focused on time travel. The location was the U.S. Air Force's Flight Test Center at the California-based Edwards Air Force Base.

Perhaps, one day, we will know for sure the true story of Montauk. The revelations may prove to be amazing.

RALSTONISM



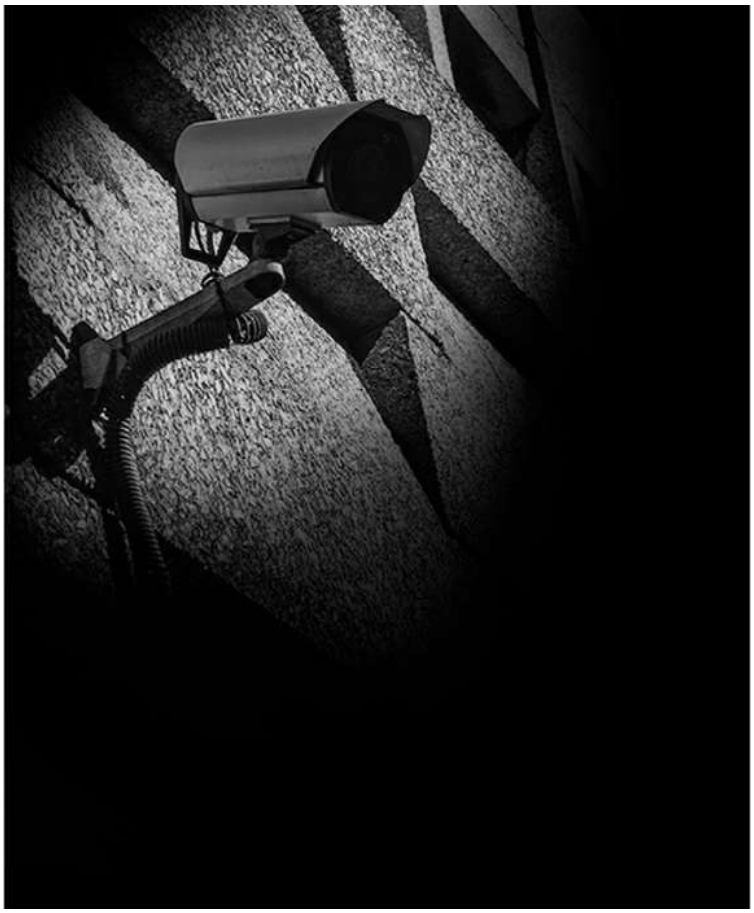
It's important to note that there is nothing new about attempts to exert complete mind control. It's time to take a look at the strange life and work of a man named Webster Edgerly. He was born in 1852 in Massachusetts and had a near-lifelong obsession with creating the ultimate superman—all according to his designs, of course. After graduating from the Boston University School of Law, Edgerly decided to go down a very different path to that which he had followed at the university. He came to believe that the human brain possessed latent, supernatural powers that, if harnessed properly, would allow us to perform incredible feats. They were feats that he believed bordered on the supernatural, such as having massively extended life spans, extrasensory perception, and precognition. As a result of this mounting interest in the world of all things alternative, Edgerly established what he termed Ralstonism.

In his own words: "We believe that Ralstonism, since it is becoming universal, is as necessary as food, light or water. This movement is the grandest, noblest, and already the most far-reaching power that has originated in the present age. Ralstonism is the grandest movement that man is capable of establishing."

While Edgerly's words might seem overblown, the fact is that when Ralstonism was at its peak, it had close to one million followers buying into his controversial beliefs. So, how did it all begin? Let us take a look.

It was in 1876—the same year he graduated—that Edgerly created what he termed the Ralston Health Club; it was the same body which went on to publish his numerous books. It's clear that from the very outset, Edgerly was someone who had controversial, racist beliefs and concepts. For example, his organization was definitively hierarchical in nature. Those who followed his teachings were "graded" in terms of who they were as individuals. Edgerly would carefully and closely monitor his followers; if they adhered to his teachings, they would receive different "degrees" of advancement. The more dutiful they were, the greater the number of degrees given to them. And when the relevant person had reached one hundred degrees (which, notably, could be achieved at a quicker pace by buying copies of Edgerly's books!), they would be considered not just as an elite member of the group but as an elite member of the human race, too. But what did Ralstonism actually mean?

According to Edgerly, the word "Ralston" was derived from the following words: "Regime, Activity, Light, Strength, Temperation [sic], Oxygen and Nature." Notably, however, Edgerly's 1900 book, The Book of General Membership of the Ralston Health Club was penned under the name of Everett Ralston—which suggests that Ralstonism was actually named after Edgerly's alter ego, rather than out of a combination of those seven words.



Edgerly may have attracted a huge following, and he may have known how to cynically exploit and manipulate his followers, but it's clear too that he was as nutty as a fruitcake.

There is no doubt that as Edgerly's group continued to grow, it became steadily ever more controversial. He declared that it was his intention to create a "new order." He was talking about the emergence of a new type of human—one that would be Caucasian-based and only Caucasian in nature—and that would be totally free of what he controversially called "impurities." Yes, Edgerly was nothing but an outrageous racist with delusions of grandeur. He called for all "non-Caucasian" males to be castrated at birth. That didn't stop his organization from growing in strength, though.

Perhaps aware that while Ralstonism was growing at an extraordinary speed, he decided to keep his real identity further in

the background, which is why he chose to write his next batch of books under yet another pseudonym: Edmund Shaftsbury. His "self-help" books written under the Shaftsbury name were filled with controversy: he encouraged what was termed "artistic deep breathing," exercising the face by stretching the skin, maneuvering the jaw, and even taking up ventriloquism, for some very odd reason! He also ordered his younger followers to engage in what he called "probationary marriages" with elderly women and declared that he was going to create his own language, one which would have no fewer than thirty-three letters. It would be called the Adam-Man-Tongue. Edgerly may have attracted a huge following, and he may have known how to cynically exploit and manipulate his followers, but it's clear too that he was as nutty as a fruitcake.

Never one to rest on his laurels, Edgerly soon created the Magnetism Club of America, which was established with the intent of giving its members mental power over others via what he called "personal magnetism." In terms of how to achieve such power, Edgerly wrote in Edmund Shaftesbury's Universal Magnetism:

> The better way is to train the will at home and alone; always basing it upon some principle in the study of magnetism. With this in view, seclude yourself so as to be free from disturbing influences, and proceed as follows: sit at one side of your room, so as to get as great a distance as possible between you and the object. Place any small object on the table as far away as the size of the room permits. Draw in your mind a straight line between the core of your brain and the object. It is well understood that intense thinking about any matter will produce an affirmative or negative effect. Try this and see; let the matter be what it will, a wish, an object, or a fact. You will either master it or be mastered by it. Success in life is

secured, often unconsciously, by concentration of attention.

In another of his works, he stated:

One person may be hypnotized by another without the latter's aid or knowledge. This is the Eleventh Principle. The brain of man is curiously divided into parts that think for reasoning purposes, muscular purposes, and parts that think for mere muscular purposes, and parts that think for functional action. These are somewhat dependent upon each other beyond the conscious brain. When the conscious brain is put to sleep by a process that keeps the body awake, the subconscious faculty, which is the socalled inner brain, at once asserts itself and stands ready to obey any suggestions that may be given it.

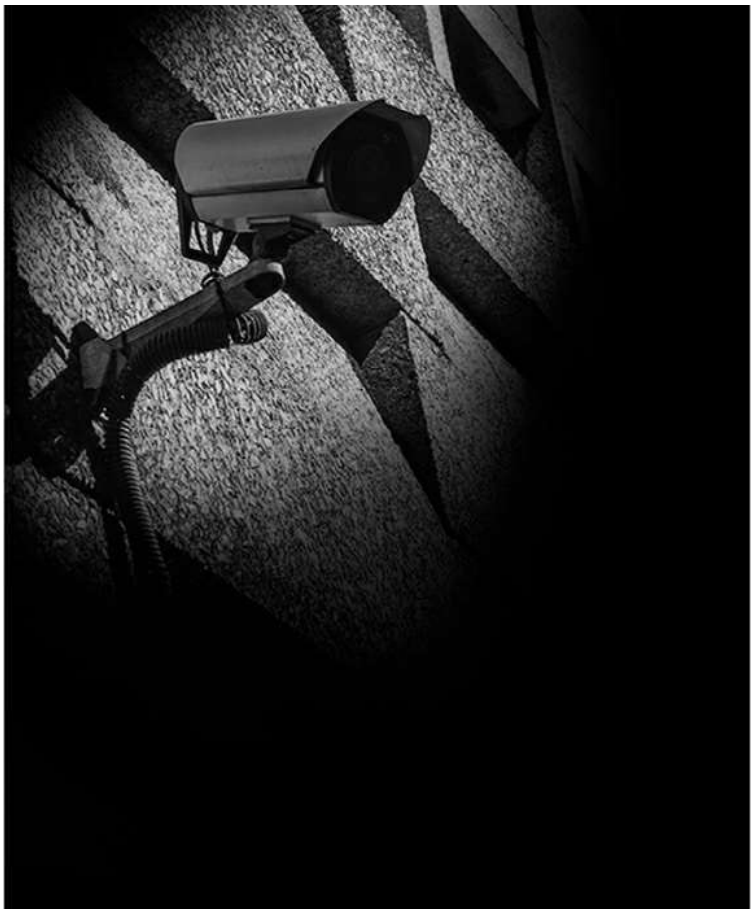
Further data on how Edgerly believed the mind could be manipulated and controlled can be found in the pages of his book Operations of the Other Mind. Within its pages, he stated:

> Against the growing errors, vagaries, morbid theories, occult teachings, and wild beliefs that are darkening present-day life, depressing the mind, weakening the nerves, preying on the health and creating gloomy forebodings, this work comes as an inspiring guide and a practical instructor. It has been our wish and purpose to make this course of training one of the most important and valuable ever published. So, into the book we have put the great study, "How to empty the mind." Recall the countless times you have been mentally upset, worried, bothered with troubles. Think of what it would have meant—and will now mean—to know how to cast all such mental torture out of your mind. The relief and peace of mind this one study alone can bring you can be worth thousands of dollars.

As Ralstonism grew, so did Edgerly's need for even greater

control over his followers. For example, there were Edgerly's odd beliefs concerning food. For example, he believed that watermelons were poisonous to white people and forbade his disciples from eating them. He also told his followers never to eat cranberries, crab meat, pickles, or cookies—and never to drink tea. A rigid, and somewhat sparse, diet was the only kind that Edgerly recommended—or, rather, ordered—"my people" to follow. It was only following such a diet that a perfect body could be achieved and the power to read and control minds could be achieved.

Then, there was the matter of exercise. For Edgerly, this aspect of his teachings was equally bizarre. Exercise, for those who gravitated to the world of Ralstonism, revolved around moving slowly in graceful curves and arcs. People were ordered to walk on the balls of their feet. If one did not adhere to these orders, one would suffer a "leakage of vital force." Edgerly, however, never made it exactly clear what this so-called "vital force" really was.



As Ralstonism grew, so did Edgerly's need for even greater control over his followers.

In 1900, Edgerly embarked on yet another odd scheme: he did a deal with the Purina Food Company (which then became known as the Ralston Purina Company) and for a while produced the whole wheat cereal that Edgerly insisted his followers eat every single day. There was, however, far more to Edgerly than odd fads concerning food and exercise, and his disturbing need to control just about everyone who crossed his path, as we shall now see.

In the mid-1890s, as a result of the earnings from those people who bought into every word and order he barked, Edgerly bought large areas of land along the northern slope of Hopewell Valley, New Jersey. Ten years after the purchases were complete, Edgerly oversaw the construction of Ralston Heights—it was a huge, imposing, and mansionlike abode that was built to Edgerly's own

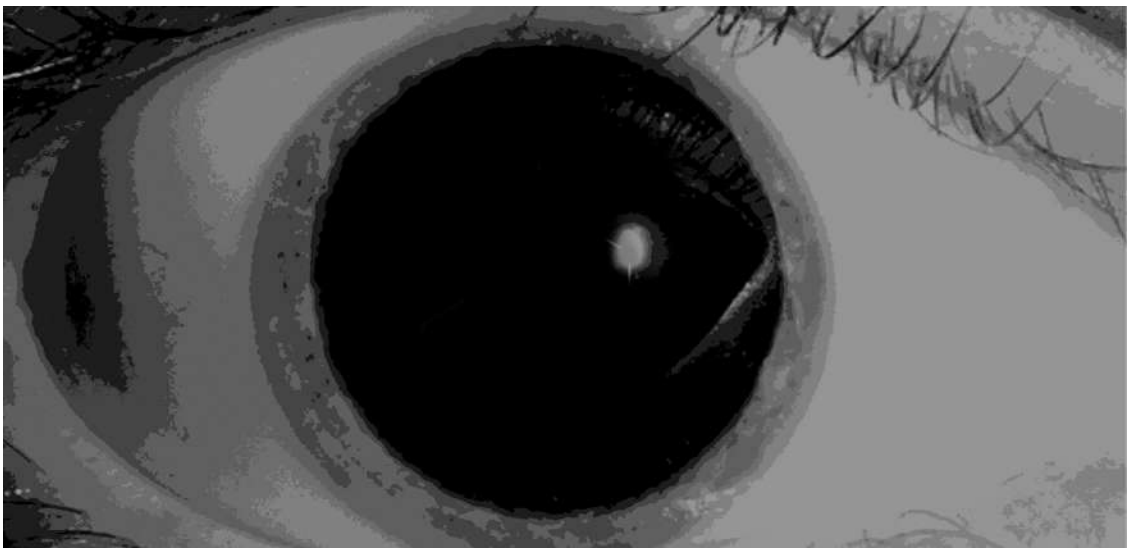
specifications (of course), which was designed to act as a community for the "Ralstonites," as his devoted throng became known. Aside from having the house constructed, however, the rest of Edgerly's plans very much fell through.

For example, he had a grand scheme—many might say a nutty scheme—to alter the surrounding landscape. He had a distinct aversion to walking in straight lines, which is admittedly very weird. Edgerly planned to change the surrounding hills so that all of the pathways would be winding, rather than straight. Walking in a straight line, Edgerly believed, would result in a massive loss of that mysterious "vital force," which was never exactly defined. Demonstrating the ridiculous nature of his ego, Edgerly planned on constructing what was going to be called the Temple of Ralston. Huge farms would be built, allowing Edgerly to grow only the kinds of food that he would allow his followers to eat. None of this ever came to fruition, however. Edgerly died on November 5, 1926, his dreams unfulfilled. In less than a year, the property and the land was sold off by Edgerly's wife, Edna. The remains of the estate can still be seen in the Hopewell Valley.

Many might say that Webster Edgerly was just a definitive eccentric—which he was, of that there is absolutely no doubt at all. But the important thing to remember is that this man, who had a downright bizarre belief system for just about everything, attracted almost a million followers. They ate what he told them to eat. They drank what he told them to drink. He told them what was good in terms of exercise—and he even ordered them to avoid walking in straight lines. That Edgerly's people adhered to these demands in nearslavelike fashion demonstrates that controlling people—and on a massive scale—is not at all an impossible thing to achieve. In fact, it's a chillingly easy process. Webster Edgerly is long gone and long forgotten, too, but we can learn a lot from the man, his motivations, and his jackbooted demands when it comes to the

issue of control in the modern era.

MKULTRA BEGINS



When it comes to the controversial matter of the widespread control of the population—maybe even on a worldwide scale—one issue which inevitably and so often rears its ugly head is that of mind control. Much has been said and written about this inflammatory issue, some of it understating the threat and some overstating it. The fact is, though, that mind control is a very real threat to everyone. Everyone, that is, apart from those in power who are calling the shots. As our technology advances, it becomes ever easier for those who want to control and enslave us to achieve their disturbing aims. And it is an agenda that has been going on for a long time. Indeed, some of the most groundbreaking work was undertaken at the height of World War II. All of which brings us to one Dr. George Estabrooks, Ph.D. A groundbreaking character in the field of mind control, Estabrooks was the chair of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University, which is located in Hamilton, New York. Less than one year after the tragic events at Pearl Harbor occurred, Estabrooks gave a fascinating—but also disturbing—presentation before senior personnel from the U.S. War Department. He made no bones about the fact that a mind-controlled group of operatives could wreak havoc within the

United States. In Estabrooks' own words: "Two hundred trained foreign operators, working in the United States, could develop a uniquely dangerous army of hypnotically controlled Sixth Columnists." [Note: the Sixth Column refers to a group of people who aid the Fifth Column during times of war by spreading rumors and lowering morale; the Fifth Column refers to people who secretly aid the enemy of their nation.]

Estabrooks knew what he was talking about: he had carefully studied attempts by military agencies to harness control of the mind as far back as World War I. On this specific issue, Estabrooks told the War Department:

> During World War One, a leading psychologist made a startling proposal to the navy. He offered to take a submarine steered by a captured U-boat captain, placed under his hypnotic control, through enemy mine fields to attack the German fleet. Washington nixed the stratagem as too risky. First, because there was no disguised method by which the captain's mind could be outflanked. Second, because today's technique of day-by-day breaking down of ethical conflicts brainwashing was still unknown. The indirect approach to hypnotism would, I believe, change the navy's answer today. Personally, I am convinced that hypnosis is a bristling, dangerous armament which makes it doubly imperative to avoid the war of tomorrow.

Estabrooks' statement shook the military: it was becoming clearer that when it came to the matter of the mind, there were huge stakes at issue. Controlling the mind just might dictate who, ultimately, just might rule the planet. It was as a result of Estabrooks' words—which both shocked and intrigued the military and the intelligence community in equal measures—that, when the hostilities with the Nazis were over in 1945, steps were taken to further explore the mysteries of the mind and how it could be

molded, manipulated, and, ultimately, completely controlled. Before we get to that postwar era, however, let's return to Estabrooks.

His research into the enigmas of the mind weren't exclusive to the turmoil-filled years of the war. In fact, quite the opposite. In 1971, just over a quarter of a century after the war with Hitler came to its end, Estabrooks made it very clear just how many advances he had made in this particular arena. His words were spelled out in the April 1971 issue of Science Digest, a magazine no longer in print that closed its doors in 1986. In his article "Hypnosis Comes of Age," he wrote:

> Communication in war is always a headache. Codes can be broken. A professional spy may or may not stay bought. Your own man may have unquestionable loyalty, but his judgment is always open to question. The "hypnotic courier," on the other hand, provides a unique solution. I was involved in preparing many subjects for this work during World War II. One successful case involved an Army Service Corps Captain whom we'll call George Smith.
>
> Captain Smith had undergone months of training. He was an excellent subject but did not realize it. I had removed from him, by post-hypnotic suggestion, all recollection of ever having been hypnotized.
>
> First I had the Service Corps call the captain to Washington and tell him they needed a report of the mechanical equipment of Division X headquartered in Tokyo. Smith was ordered to leave by jet next morning, pick up the report and return at once. Consciously, that was all he knew, and it was the story he gave to his wife and friends.
>
> Then I put him under deep hypnosis, and gave him—

orally—a vital message to be delivered directly on his arrival in Japan to a certain colonel—let's say his name was Brown—of military intelligence.

Outside of myself, Colonel Brown was the only person who could hypnotize Captain Smith. This is "locking." I performed it by saying to the hypnotized Captain: "Until further orders from me, only Colonel Brown and I can hypnotize you. We will use a signal phrase the moon is clear. Whenever you hear this phrase from Brown or myself you will pass instantly into deep hypnosis."

When Captain Smith re-awakened, he had no conscious memory of what happened in trance. All that he was aware of was that he must head for Tokyo to pick up a division report.

On arrival there, Smith reported to Brown, who hypnotized him with the signal phrase. Under hypnosis, Smith delivered my message and received one to bring back. Awakened, he was given the division report and returned home by jet. There I hypnotized him once more with the signal phrase, and he spieled off Brown's answer that had been dutifully tucked away in his unconscious mind.

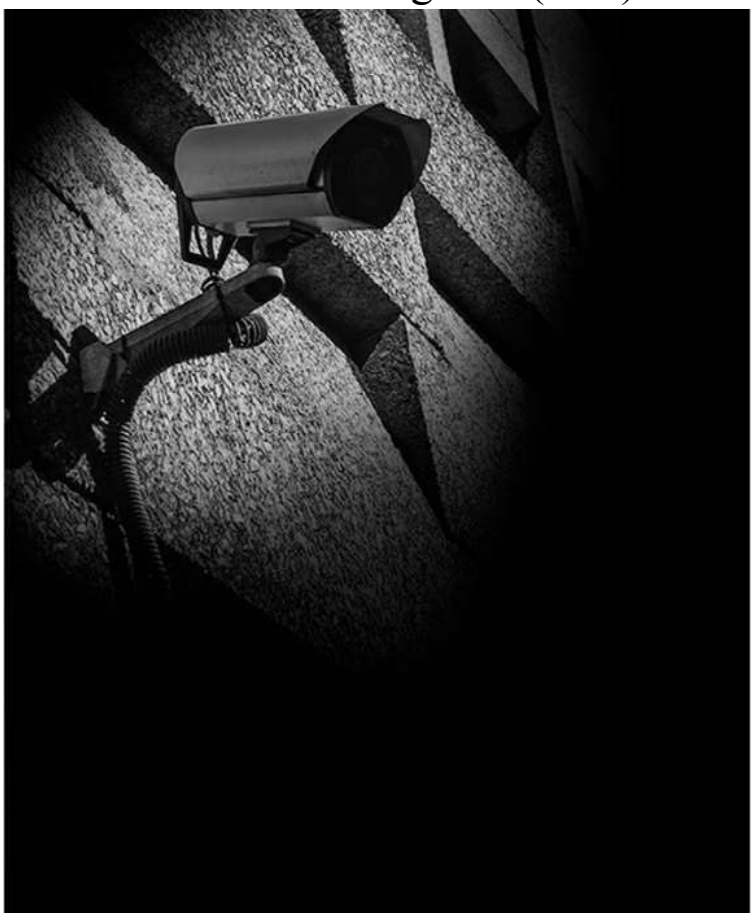
History and the Freedom of Information Act have shown that the CIA took a deep interest in Eastbrooks' 1971 article, which is not surprising, given that Agency personnel had their very own mind-control program. Its name: MKUltra.

After World War II, the U.S. military became increasingly interested in the potential in hypnotism to be used in espionage. A "hypnotic courier" who did not know he was carrying a message, for example, could be very useful in clandestine affairs.

In 1947, one of the world's most powerful intelligence-gathering agencies was created: the CIA, or, as it's known in the intelligence community, "The Company." During World War II, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) was the primary intelligence-gathering agency of the U.S. government. In the immediate postwar era, however, the OSS was closed down. It was replaced, in 1946, by the Central Intelligence Group. Then, in September 1947, following the passing of the National Security Act on July 26, 1947, the CIA came into existence.

Much of the CIA's work was focused upon keeping a deep and careful watch on what the Soviets were doing on the world stage—espionage, political assassinations, and infiltration very much being the order of the day. There was, however, a small body of people—scientists, chemists, and experts in the field of hypnosis—who were daring to venture into areas that few had ever negotiated: the inner depths of the human mind. While the very

earliest years of mind-control research on the part of the CIA made a few advances, it was not until the 1940s gave way to a new decade that things really began to take off big time. It was the 1950s that gave birth to MKUltra, certainly the most controversial mind-control-based program of all time, and it was all thanks to the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI).



To demonstrate the incredible secrecy that surrounded MKUltra, it's worth noting that the existence of the program remained hidden … until 1975.

To demonstrate the incredible secrecy that surrounded MKUltra, it's worth noting that the existence of the program remained hidden—and hidden incredibly successfully—until 1975. That was when the Rockefeller Commission and the Church Committee started to dig very deep and headed off into the heart of a very strange rabbit hole. But it wasn't filled with rabbits. Rather,

it was overflowing with mind-altering cocktails, LSD, powerful psychedelics, and brain-frying drugs. One of the things that particularly concerned both the Commission and the Committee was the rumor—which had a great deal of circumstantial data to support it—that some of those who had been subjected to the CIA's mind-bending technologies were not captured Russian spies but U.S. citizens taken from hospitals and prisons and "made to volunteer" to take part in the programs. Human guinea pigs, in other words. Tales of unfortunate deaths in the early 1950s proliferated as those unfortunate souls subjected to MKUltra's work had their minds scrambled and took their own lives—or, we are led to believe they took their own lives, anyway.

Possibly anticipating that MKUltra would likely not stay hidden forever, in 1973, the director of the CIA, Richard Helms, decided to have all the original MKUltra research files destroyed. This might sound strange, but he had a method to his madness: the early 1970s were two decades after MKUltra began. By 1973, the MKUltra programs were well and truly perfected. As a result, there was no need for the original research papers to be kept. Keeping them only increased the possibility that, one day, they would reach the public domain. Helms ordered the gigantic stash to be burned. Fortunately, some files survived the destruction order, something which has allowed us to take a significant peek into the world of MKUltra.

It was thanks to those surviving files—and various former CIA officials who came forward to testify—that in August 1977, the Senate MKUltra Hearings, put together by the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and the Committee on Human Resources, revealed a huge document that told the story of MKUltra, or, at least, the available story.

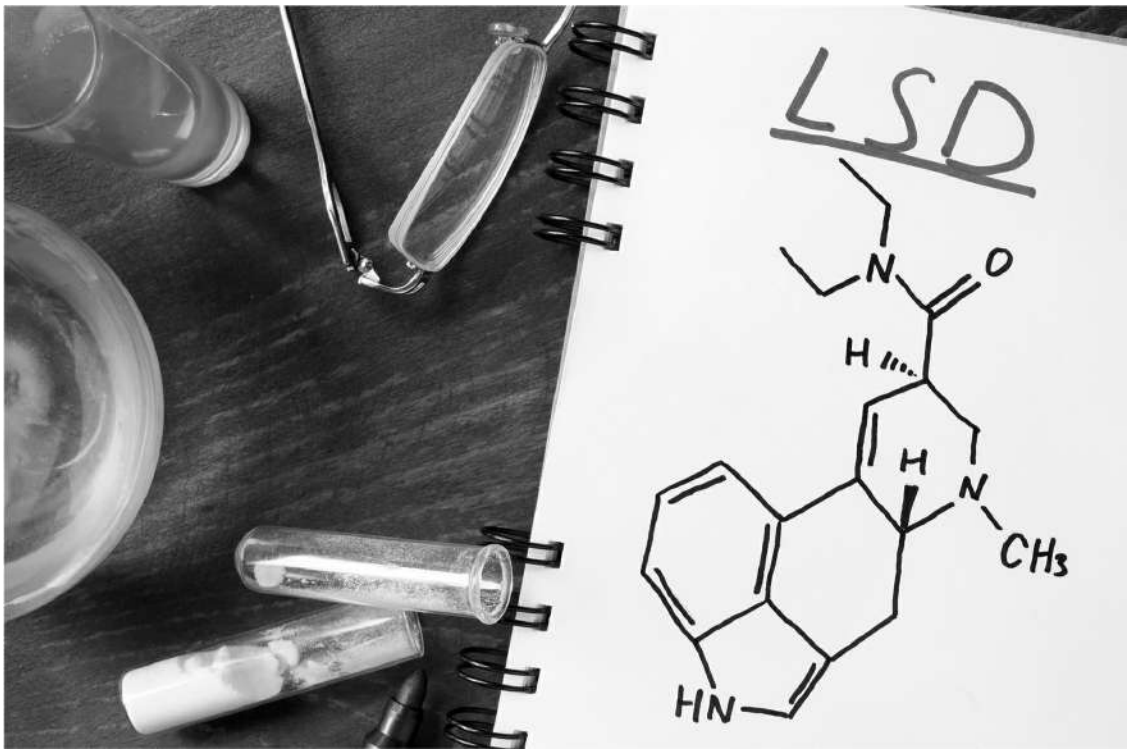
The Senate Select Committee reported the following:

Research and development programs to find materials

> which could be used to alter human behavior were initiated in the late 1940s and early 1950s. These experimental programs originally included testing of drugs involving witting human subjects, and culminated in tests using unwitting, non-volunteer human subjects. These tests were designed to determine the potential effects of chemical or biological agents when used operationally against individuals unaware that they had received a drug.

On the matter of the secrecy surrounding the program, the Committee had the following to say:

> The testing programs were considered highly sensitive by the intelligence agencies administering them. Few people, even within the agencies, knew of the programs and there is no evidence that either the Executive Branch or Congress were ever informed of them. The highly compartmented nature of these programs may be explained in part by an observation made by the CIA Inspector General that, "the knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment of its missions."



One drug that was used on "volunteers" in the MKUltra program was the hallucinogen LSD. A Senate committee on the program later found the experiments to be unethical.

As the Committee starkly noted: "While some controlled testing of these substances might be defended, the nature of the tests, their scale, and the fact that they were continued for years after the danger of surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting individuals was known, demonstrate a fundamental disregard for the value of human life."

The Committee was hardly done with mind control, however; it was only getting started. Other revelations and criticisms dominated the extensive report. The Select Committee's investigation of the testing and use of chemical and biological agents raised serious questions about the adequacy of command and control procedures within the Central Intelligence Agency and military intelligence and also about the nature of the relationships among the intelligence agencies, other governmental agencies, and private institutions and individuals that were also allied to the early

mind-control studies.

For example, the Committee was highly disturbed to learn that with respect to the mind-control and mind-manipulation projects, the CIA's normal administrative controls were controversially and completely waived for programs involving chemical and biological agents—supposedly to protect their security, but more likely to protect those CIA personnel who knew they were verging upon (if not outright) breaking the law.

But it is perhaps the following statement from the Committee that demonstrates the level of controversy that surrounded—and that still surrounds—the issue of mind-control-based projects:

> The decision to institute one of the Army's LSD field testing projects had been based, at least in part, on the finding that no long-term residual effects had ever resulted from the drug's administration. The CIA's failure to inform the Army of a death which resulted from the surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting Americans, may well have resulted in the institution of an unnecessary and potentially lethal program.

The Committee added:

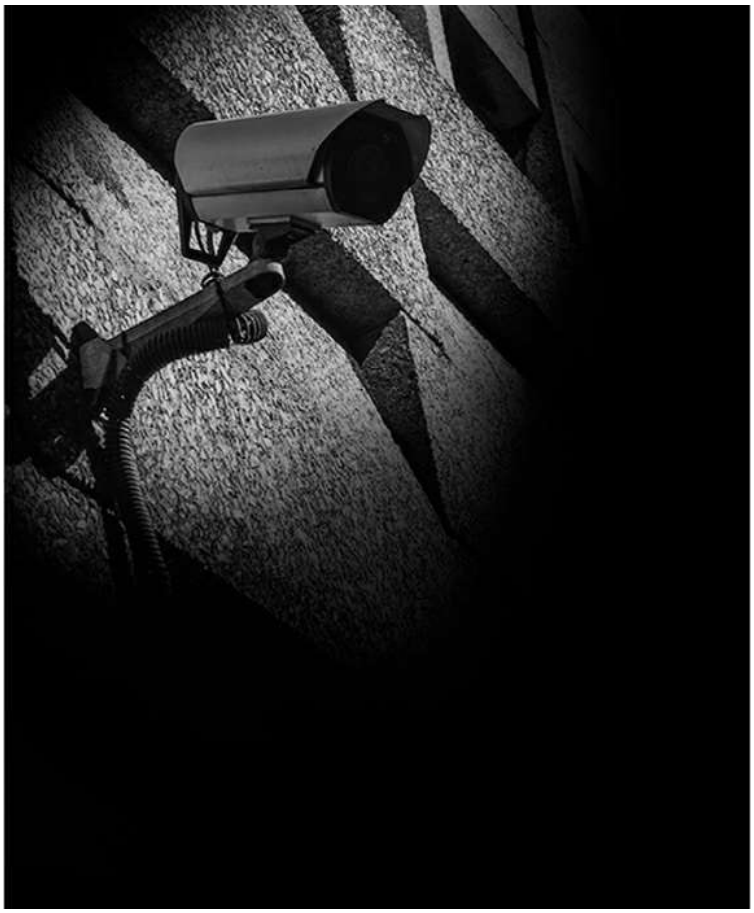
> The development, testing, and use of chemical and biological agents by intelligence agencies raises serious questions about the relationship between the intelligence community and foreign governments, other agencies of the Federal Government, and other institutions and individuals.
>
> The questions raised range from the legitimacy of American complicity in actions abroad which violate American and foreign laws to the possible compromise of the integrity of public and private institutions used as cover by intelligence agencies.

Then there were Projects Bluebird and Artichoke, as the

Committee noted:

> The earliest of the CIA's major programs involving the use of chemical and biological agents, Project Bluebird, was approved by the Director in 1950. Its objectives were: (a) discovering means of conditioning personnel to prevent unauthorized extraction of information from them by known means, (b) investigating the possibility of control of an individual by application of special interrogation techniques, (c) memory enhancement, and (d) establishing defensive means for preventing hostile control of Agency personnel.
>
> The Committee added with respect to Bluebird:
>
> As a result of interrogations conducted overseas during the project, another goal was added—the evaluation of offensive uses of unconventional interrogation techniques, including hypnosis and drugs. In August 1951, the project was renamed Artichoke. Project Artichoke included in-house experiments on interrogation techniques, conducted under medical and security controls which would ensure that no damage was done to individuals who volunteer for the experiments. Overseas interrogations utilizing a combination of sodium pentothal and hypnosis after physical and psychiatric examinations of the subjects were also part of Artichoke.

Very eye-opening is this statement from the Committee: "Information about Project Artichoke after the fall of 1953 is scarce. The CIA maintains that the project ended in 1956, but evidence suggests that Office of Security and Office of Medical Services use of 'special interrogation' techniques continued for several years thereafter."



A special procedure, designated MKDelta, was established to govern the use of MKUltra materials when specifically utilized in overseas operations.

A special procedure, designated MKDelta, was established to govern the use of MKUltra materials when specifically utilized in overseas operations. Such materials were used on a number of occasions. According to the Committee: "Because MKUltra records were destroyed, it is impossible to reconstruct the operational use of MKUltra materials by the CIA overseas; it has been determined that the use of these materials abroad began in 1953, and possibly as early as 1950."

The Committee revealed more on MKDelta:

> Drugs were used primarily as an aid to interrogations, but MKUltra/MKDelta materials were also used for harassment, discrediting, or disabling purposes. According

> to an Inspector General Survey of the Technical Services Division of the CIA in 1957—an inspection which did not discover the MKUltra project involving the surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting, non-volunteer subjects—the CIA had developed six drugs for operational use and they had been used in six different operations on a total of thirty-three subjects. By 1963 the number of operations and subjects had increased substantially.

Aside from the Central Intelligence Agency, the Committee learned that the U.S. Army was up to its neck in mind-control-related projects, too. In its 1977 report, the Committee wrote:

> There were three major phases in the Army's testing of LSD. In the first, LSD was administered to more than 1,000 American soldiers who volunteered to be subjects in chemical warfare experiments. In the second phase, Material Testing Program EA 1729, 95 volunteers received LSD in clinical experiments designed to evaluate potential intelligence uses of the drug. In the third phase, Projects Third Chance and Derby Hat, 16 unwitting non-volunteer subjects were interrogated after receiving LSD as part of operational field tests.

Then, there was the matter of Project Chatter:

> Project Chatter was a Navy program that began in the fall of 1947. Responding to reports of amazing results achieved by the Soviets in using truth drugs, the program focused on the identification and the testing of such drugs for use in interrogations and in the recruitment of agents. The research included laboratory experiments on animals and human subjects involving Anabasis aphylla, scopolamine, and mescaline in order to determine their speech-inducing qualities. Overseas experiments were conducted as part of the project. The project expanded

substantially during the Korean War, and ended shortly after the war, in 1953.

MKNaomi was one more program that the Committee uncovered a great deal on. Its goals went as follows:

(a) To provide for a covert support base to meet clandestine operational requirements;
(b) To stockpile severely incapacitating and lethal materials for the specific use of TSD [Technical Services Division];
(c) To maintain in operational readiness special and unique items for the dissemination of biological and chemical materials;
(d) To provide for the required surveillance, testing, upgrading, and evaluation of materials and items in order to assure absence of defects and complete predictability of results to be expected under operational conditions.

The anabasis plant (Anabasis articulate shown here, though

other species in the genus exist) can be used to create a potent poison. The CIA's MKUltra program used Anabasis aphylla to make a poison used on unwary guinea pig subjects.

Under an agreement reached with the Army in 1952, the Special Operations Division (SOD) at Fort Detrick was to assist the CIA in developing, testing, and maintaining biological agents and delivery systems—some of which were directly related to mind-control experimentation. By this agreement, the CIA finally acquired the knowledge, skill, and facilities of the Army to develop biological weapons specifically suited for CIA use.

The Committee also noted:

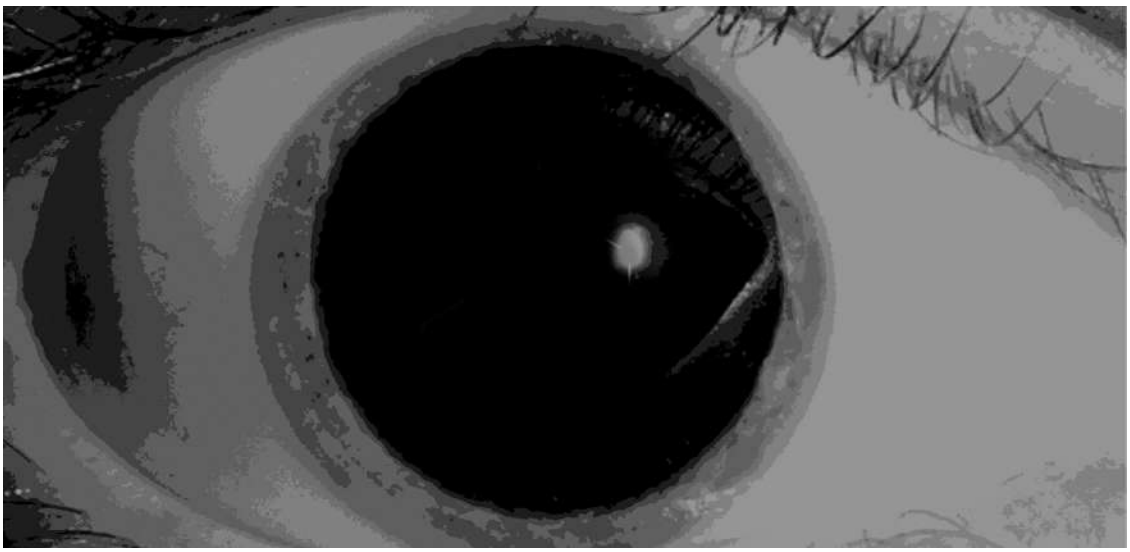
> SOD developed darts coated with biological agents and pills containing several different biological agents which could remain potent for weeks or months. SOD developed a special gun for firing darts coated with a chemical which could allow CIA agents to incapacitate a guard dog, enter an installation secretly, and return the dog to consciousness when leaving. SOD scientists were unable to develop a similar incapacitant [sic] for humans. SOD also physically transferred to CIA personnel biological agents in "bulk" form, and delivery devices, including some containing biological agents.

In addition to the CIA's interest in using biological weapons and mind control against humans, it also asked the SOD to study use of biological agents against crops and animals. In its 1967 memorandum, the CIA stated:

> Three methods and systems for carrying out a covert attack against crops and causing severe crop loss have been developed and evaluated under field conditions. This was accomplished in anticipation of a requirement which was later developed but was subsequently scrubbed just prior to putting into action.

The Committee concluded with respect to MKNaomi that the project was "terminated in 1970. On November 25, 1969, President Nixon renounced the use of any form of biological weapons that kill or incapacitate and ordered the disposal of existing stocks of bacteriological weapons. On February 14, 1970, the President clarified the extent of his earlier order and indicated that toxins—chemicals that are not living organisms but are produced by living organisms—were considered biological weapons subject to his previous directive and were to be destroyed. Although instructed to relinquish control of material held for the CIA by SOD, a CIA scientist acquired approximately 11 grams of shellfish toxin from SOD personnel at Fort Detrick which were stored in a little-used CIA laboratory where it went undetected for five years."

MIND WARPING



On April 13, 1953, CIA chief Allen Dulles ordered the creation of a program of mind control known as MKUltra to be conducted by Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. Rumors and half truths about new mind-control techniques being used by Soviet, Chinese, and North Korean interrogators on U.S. prisoners of war panicked the CIA into a search for its own sure-fire method of questioning captives. In April 1961, Dr. Gottlieb decided the animal experiments, which he had been conducting with electrode implants in their brains, were successful and that it was time to experiment with human brains. Information has leaked out concerning experiments with three Viet Cong (VC) prisoners in July 1968.

A team of behaviorists flew into Saigon and traveled to the hospital at Bien Hoa, where the prisoners were being confined. The agents from Subproject 94 set up their equipment in an enclosed compound, and the team's neurosurgeon and neurologist inserted miniscule electrodes into the brains of the three VC prisoners. After a brief recovery period, the prisoners were armed with knives, and direct electrical stimulation was applied to their brains. The goal of the experiment was to determine whether individuals with such electrodes implanted in their brains could be

incited to attack and kill one another. The Agency was seeking a perfect sleeper assassin, a true Manchurian Candidate, who could be electronically directed to kill a subject. After a week of enduring electrical shocks to their brains, the prisoners still refused to attack one another. They were summarily executed and their bodies burned.

There is a good reason why I mention this: the experiments described above show the extent to which the human mind was manipulated and controlled and to truly startling and controversial degrees. But such experiments were not just on the enemies, as well as potential enemies, of the United States. They were undertaken on America's very own people. One such program focused on the issue of alien abductions.

Regardless of whether people believe or don't believe in the reality of the alien abduction phenomenon, undoubtedly, the vast majority of people have heard of it. It was, however, a phenomenon that was pretty much unknown until September 19, 1961. Yes, a few earlier cases occurred, but, for the most part, they were not publicized until after September 19. So, what exactly is so significant about that particular date? The answer is that it was the date of a now historic UFO event which occurred to a married couple from New Hampshire. They were Betty and Barney Hill.

At the time in question, the Hills were driving home from a vacation in Canada when the journey suddenly took on strange and unearthly proportions. It was on a dark stretch of road that the Hills caught sight of a curious light in the sky; it even seemed to be monitoring or shadowing them. They watched it for a while, and then something really strange happened: the Hills became confused, experienced a sense of missing time—of several hours, no less—and after getting home started to experience weird dreams, which suggested they may have been taken onboard the craft and even experimented on by weird-looking, humanoid

figures. In no time at all, the dreams became definitive nightmares. Something had to be done, and it was.

The story of Betty and Barney Hill's 1961 abduction on a dark, Canadian road while they were on vacation was the beginning of what would be a string of such reports over the next few decades.

When things got really bad for the Hills and the nightmares and

stress began to overwhelm them (Barney, for example, developed ulcers), they sought help. It was a very good idea as that same help led to answers regarding what happened on that mystery-filled drive back to New Hampshire. They were put in touch with a neurologist and psychiatrist who operated out of Boston, Massachusetts, named Benjamin Simon. Clearly aware that the Hills were in deep states of anxiety, he elected to subject them to regressive hypnosis—with the permission of Betty and Barney, of course. What followed next can only be described as incredible. Both husband and wife told nearly identical stories of being taken from their vehicle onto what can only be described as an unidentified flying object, where they were subjected to a series of medical procedures, most of which were fairly intrusive and stressful, even frightening. The encounter went on for roughly two hours. So detailed were the memories of Betty and Barney that Benjamin Simon worked with the Hills for months.

Such was the phenomenal reaction to the story that it prompted author John Fuller to write a book on the subject, The Interrupted Journey, which was published in 1966. Since then, the alien-abduction phenomenon has grown and spread like wildfire. We may never know for sure how many people believe they may have been kidnapped and experimented on by black-eyed, dwarfish beings from faraway galaxies. After all, not everyone wants publicity, particularly not publicity of a very controversial type. In that sense, there may be as many silent abductees as there are publicly visible abductees. To demonstrate the sheer level of experiences on record, though, it is worth noting that after Whitley Strieber's 1987 alien-abduction-themed book Communion was published, Strieber and his wife, Anne, received letters in no fewer than six figures. Other books, such as Budd Hopkins' Missing Time and Dr. John Mack's Passport to the Cosmos, have added to the controversy and given it more publicity.

As for what may be behind the abductions, certainly the most controversial and widespread belief is that alien entities are engaged in a massive, covert program to create what may amount to untold numbers of alien–human hybrids. Some researchers and abductees believe the outcome of the rise of the hybrids will be a positive one: the dawning of a new world filled with prosperity and peace. In his books The Threat and Walking Among Us, however, Dr. David Jacobs concluded that the hybrid issue is downright dangerous and that we are being infiltrated by aliens who, bit by bit, are doing so with the goal of controlling mankind. That many abductees believe they have been implanted with devices that have an unclear agenda adds weight to the theory that the alien-abduction issue is a threat to both national security and the people of Earth.

But what if there were a far more down-to-earth explanation for the alien abduction phenomenon, one that leads us right back to the secret world of the Controllers? This is a question that raises such issues as MKUltra and government-sponsored, mind-control operations.

As an example, we'll start with the case of Alison. In her forties, Alison now lives in Phoenix, Arizona, after spending many years in Sedona. Alison has memories and dreams of what she believes were probably five alien abductions during her late twenties to her early thirties. At least, those are the ones she remembers. Each and every event would start the same: her dogs would become restless—whining, crying, and, on a couple of occasions, even hiding under Alison's bed. It was at that point—always at night—when Alison knew they were coming. Whatever or whoever they were. In moments, Alison would feel distinctly disoriented, dizzy, and confused. Sometimes, a low hum would fill the house. The dogs, at this point, would sit as still as statues, seemingly oblivious to what was going on. The next thing Alison

would remember would be waking, feeling not unlike she had the world's worst hangover. It was always after the incident that Alison would feel the sudden need to sleep for up to thirteen or fourteen hours straight, during which she would have vivid, traumatic dreams. Interestingly, on nearly all of the occasions, the electricity in her home would go off for reasons that her local electric company could not explain.

As for those dreams, they were filled with images and memories of small, humanoid entities running around her home, then transferring her to a UFO, where she would be poked, prodded, and experimented on. Blood, ova, saliva, and skin cells were routinely taken from her. On occasion, a small metallic object was inserted into one of her nostrils.

Most important of all was the fifth encounter, which also happened to be the last encounter, possibly with good reason. Alison said that during the last experience, something clearly went wrong. The experience began as it usually did with that beyond-annoying hum. Then, the aliens put in an appearance as Alison started to feel weird and dizzy. On this occasion, though, the hum suddenly stopped, and Alison quickly came out of her strange, groggy state. The aliens were nowhere to be seen: in their place were what appeared to be a group of military men dressed in black, SWAT-type outfits. Realizing that they had been spotted, the men quickly exited Alison's home, never to return.

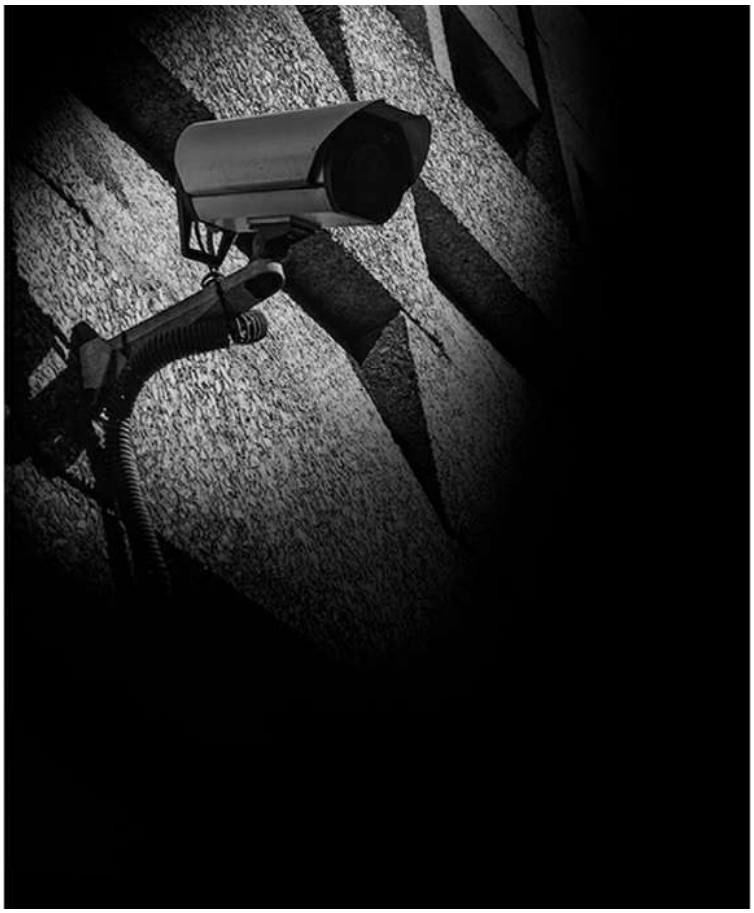
Although, in earlier years, Alison was a firm believer in the alien-abduction phenomenon, today, her views are very different: she believes that what she was really subjected to was a highly classified program involving mind-altering technologies that were designed to convince people that they had had encounters with extraterrestrials. She has no idea at all why such a program should be run, but she no longer believes in the existence of aliens. But she does believe in a program to make us believe in aliens.

Aliens came five times to the Phoenix home of a woman named Alison. They would take samples of her tissues and perform other procedures on her, as well. She later came to believe that her experience was the result of mind-altering technologies performed on her by the government.

It's highly possible that there was a very early precursor to the experiences of Alison, Whitley Strieber, and Betty and Barney Hill. It's an event which may well have been the very first test of a science that has since been fully perfected. The story in question dates back to a hot summer's day in the early 1950s in a little French town called Pont-Saint-Esprit, which is located in the

southern part of the country. The town is a tranquil one filled with a great deal of history dating back to the 1700s. Today, however, it is a decidedly infamous locale—chiefly as a result of a series of events that took place on August 15, 1951. That was the date upon which all hell broke loose around Pont-Saint-Esprit, and numerous townsfolk took on the forms of marauding animals—in their minds, at least.

The official story is that the people of the town were the victims of a certain fungus called ergot, which can affect rye. It does far more to the person who eats the infected rye: it provokes graphic and terrifying hallucinations, as werewolf/shape-shifter authority Linda Godfrey made clear. She said in her 2006 book, Hunting the American Werewolf, that "ergot is now widely regarded as a possible cause of the bestial madness. According to this theory, it was not demonic influence but the ingestion of Claviceps purpurea (which contains a compound similar to LSD), which led to the demented behavior and thus, executions, of many alleged witches, werewolves, and vampires."



Although Olson was at the forefront of researching mind-altering technology, his work was not destined to last. Nor was his life.

The day began as a normal one for the people of this picturesque old town. By sundown, however, it was like a scene out of The Walking Dead: what seemed to amount to raging infection was everywhere, and those unaffected cowered behind locked doors, fearful of becoming the next victims of whatever it was that had cursed Pont-Saint-Esprit. Hundreds of people rampaged around town. Others swore they saw their fellow townsfolk change into hideous creatures. All told, close to 260 people were affected. Seven died, and more than four dozen were so psychologically traumatized that they were temporarily held at local asylums—for the good of themselves and for the unaffected people of the town, too.

Was this really the cause of the devastation and death, though? Here's where things become controversial. One person who has dug deeply into the mystery of what erupted on August 15, 1951, is H. P. Albarelli, Jr. He is the author of the 2009 book A Terrible Mistake: The Murder of Frank Olson and the CIA's Secret Cold War Experiments. It's an immense, 826-page investigation of the mysterious 1953 death of a man named Frank Olson, a brilliant chemist who, in the early 1950s, worked for the U.S. Army's Special Operations Division.

Although Olson was at the forefront of researching mind-altering technology, his work was not destined to last. Nor was his life. Olson died on November 28, 1953, as a result of a, ahem, "fall" from the tenth floor of the Statler Hotel in Manhattan. Today, the overriding theory is that Olson—who began to regret working on the controversial programs—was forcibly thrown out of the window of the room by people who were fearful he was about to blow the lid on the sheer extent to which unwitting people had been dosed with psychedelics, chemical concoctions, and various other mind-manipulating substances, all in the name of national security. A controversial scenario, to be sure.

Frank Olson—while liaising with French intelligence counterparts—traveled to France in both 1950 and 1951, the latter being the year in which the town of Pont-Saint-Esprit became a bedlam, as Albarelli, Jr., notes in his book. The French were as interested as the Americans (and the Russians and the Brits, too, as it transpired) in how the human mind could be clandestinely manipulated. In view of all this, it's very notable that Olson's name turns up in previously classified CIA documents on the events at Pont-Saint-Esprit. One such document, which has surfaced through the terms of the U.S. Freedom of Information Act—the title of which is blacked out for national security reasons—stated: "Re: Pont-Saint-Esprit and F. Olson files. SO Span/France

Operation file, including Olson. Intel files. Hand carry to Berlin—tell him to see to it that these are buried."

While this communication is couched in cagey and careful language, it appears to link Olson to Pont-Saint-Esprit, and it makes it abundantly clear that whatever really happened—and which led to people believing they and their friends were changing into wild beasts—had to be kept hidden at all costs. "Buried," even. Whatever the answer to the strange affair, the people of Pont-Saint-Esprit have not forgotten that terrible day when the townsfolk became monsters—in their minds, that is, but not physically.

Four years later, a somewhat similar event occurred in the United States. In an article on his UFO Conjecture(s) blog, titled "The August 21st, 1955, Hopkinsville UFO Event (and Then Some)," Rich Reynolds said the following: "My Facebook pal Greg Newkirk is obsessed with the Sutton family's 1955 alleged encounter in Hopkinsville, Kentucky with creatures ostensibly from a UFO landing or crash. The fascinating and 'authentic' event, according to many UFO buffs, is given a Wikipedia entry. …"

On the night in question, the Suttons crossed swords with a violent band of dwarfish things that descended on the farmhouse in the dead of night. Shots were fired at the creatures, who, rather oddly, would slowly float to the ground, flip over a couple of times, and then vanish. The odd and crazed activity went on for hours. As for Greg Newkirk's extensive article to which Rich is referring, it starts as follows in Greg's own words: "In June 2012, I was contacted by a frightened man who claimed that a group of small, three-toed creatures were emerging from a mine shaft and terrorizing his rural Kentucky home. After sending us photographic evidence of the creatures and asking us to investigate the case, he eventually fled his property. The appearance of the

creatures bore a striking resemblance to a well-documented case from 1955, during which a farmhouse in Hopkinsville, Kentucky was besieged by 'goblins' from outer space in an encounter that went down as being one of the most credible, well-documented cases of extraterrestrial contact."

Albarelli's book reveals that at some point in early 1956 the CIA asked a certain individual to "discretely investigate events surrounding an unidentified-aerial object and related phenomenon witnessed in the skies and on the ground in Kentucky." Albarelli confirms that the case described was the Kelly Hopkinsville affair. As for that certain individual who was tasked with investigating the case for the CIA, it was a man named John Mulholland.

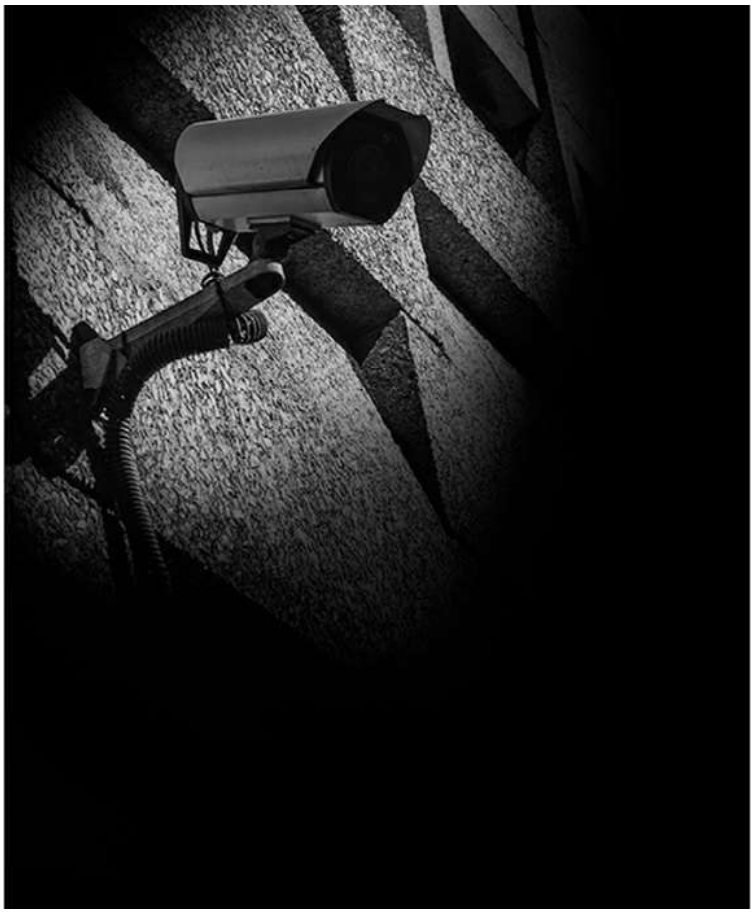
In case you don't know, Mulholland was quite a character. Born in 1898, he was a very skilled magician and the author of a number of books, including The Magic and Magicians of the World, The Early Magic Shows, and The Magical Mind—Key to Successful Communication. Then there was Mulholland's The Official CIA Manual of Trickery and Deception. Yes, you did read that right. For more than twenty years, Mulholland ran The Sphinx magazine. It was first published in 1902 and came to an end in 1953, when Mulholland announced the magazine was going to close because of his ill health. Admittedly, Mulholland was not in good shape (stomach issues and ulcers plagued him), but the real reason was that he had been offered a secret, prestigious position with the CIA. It was an offer Mulholland did not turn down.

The magician John Mulholland was a master of trickery and deception. He wrote books on the subject, including one about how the CIA indulges in these games just like magicians do.

His manual on trickery and deception is now available for one and all to see, as the following blurb from a published edition of the manual makes clear:

> Once a top-secret training manual for CIA field agents in the early Cold War Era of the 1950s, The Official CIA Manual of Trickery and Deception is now available to the general public. An amazing historical artifact, this eye-opening handbook offered step-by-step instructions to covert intelligence operatives in all manner of sleight of hand and trickery designed to thwart the Communist enemy. Part of the Company's infamous MKULTRA—a secret mind control and chemical interrogation research program—this legendary document, the brainchild of John Mulholland, then America's most famous magician, was believed lost forever. But thanks to former CIA gadgeteer Bob Wallace and renowned spycraft historian H. Keith Melton, The Official CIA Manual of Trickery and Deception is now available to everyone, spy and civilian alike.

It must be stressed that although Albarelli's book includes about a page and a half on the Kelly Hopkinsville controversy, he notes that, so far, we don't know the outcome of Mulholland's investigation of the mystery or if any reports or documentation exists. However, given the new interest in—and commentary on—the case, maybe it's time for someone to do a bit of detective work and dig deeper into this matter of the Kelly Hopkinsville goblins, the CIA, and magician-turned"secret agent" John Mulholland. Maybe something interesting will surface.



It was on October 10, 1973, when the lives of two men were turned upside down, and they stayed that way for a very long time.

Now, we'll place under the microscope the aforementioned October 1973 at Pascagoula, Mississippi. At the time of the late-night encounter, the United States and the United Kingdom were both experiencing a wealth of activity of the UFO type. Interestingly, on closer examination, many of the U.K. cases were shown to have involved not real UFOs but unmarked helicopters, which is an issue which pops up in the Pascagoula affair. So, what happened on that October night? Let's see what we can fathom about this much-cherished case—much cherished by UFO believers, it should be said.

It was on October 10, 1973, when the lives of two men were turned upside down, and they stayed that way for a very long time.

In fact, it's fair to say that both men were changed by the ordeal but in very different ways. The night promised good fishing for Calvin Parker and Charles Hickson. For a while, that promise was fulfilled. Around 9:00 P.M., though, all thoughts of catching a few tasty fish went right out the window. As the two men sat on the bank, they could see a light getting closer and closer. What it was, they had no idea. Their attention was really caught when the light veered slightly and came directly toward them. The sudden air of mystery was now one of terror. The light, they could now see, was a somewhat oval-shaped device, big enough to hold more than a few people and that gave off a hum that caused both men to almost vomit. Both Parker and Hickson felt confused, disoriented, and dizzy. Then, some kind of doorway opened.

The pair, unable to run or do pretty much anything at all as a result of the disabling technology used on them, could only watch in horror as three humanoid figures with large, clawed hands—not unlike the claws of a lobster, the pair later opined—levitated across the waters of the Mississippi River and in their direction. They were suddenly seized by the crew of the craft.

If that was not enough to deal with, both men found themselves suddenly paralyzed from head to toe. They were carried onto the craft and then given the usual alien-abduction experience: intrusive experiments and a sense of being used like a mouse in a lab. For all intents and purposes, that is exactly what they were. When the event was finally at its end, the men were unceremoniously dumped back on the edge of the river.

I mentioned earlier how the close encounter of the terrifying kind caused very different reactions on the part of Parker and Hickson. The former went pretty much silent, shunned the media, and ultimately had a nervous breakdown. Hickson, meanwhile, positively embraced the encounter, chatted with the media whenever they wanted to speak with him, and even wrote a book

on the incident, UFO Contact at Pascagoula, which was written with William Mendez.

The story is not quite over, though. There is another aspect to the case that many UFO enthusiasts have overlooked. They have done so at their cost. While there is very little doubt at all that Charles Hickson and Calvin Parker experienced something very strange, something that radically changed their lives and that they never, ever forgot; does all of that mean they encountered aliens on the night they decided to go fishing? Well, no, it does not. There is an alternative theory for the Pascagoula incident that is not just plausible, but far more plausible than the idea that aliens decided to take a couple of fishermen for a ride. In the other scenario, both men were certainly taken for a ride of the deceptive kind.

So many UFO investigators focused on the Hickson–Parker case. What they should have been doing was looking at the location. Barely any distance at all from where Hickson and Parker were doing their fishing is a stretch of land called Horn Island. It looks inviting and picturesque, which it is. But sometimes, appearances are deceiving. Very much so. From the 1940s onward, Horn Island was a place where the U.S. military tested all manner of chemical-warfare-based technologies, which could be used against enemy forces on the battlefield. By the 1950s, the U.S. Army's Chemical Corps was running the show. By then, the facility was undertaking work for the CIA's MKUltra project. The official story is that the work on Horn Island was closed down years before Hickson and Parker were taken away like a fish in a net. For the locals, though, they say this is nonsense. They talk about highly classified experiments undertaken at Horn Island in the late 1960s and early 1970s involving 3-quinuclidinyl benzilate. It is far better known as BZ, or, most popularly, as "Buzz." Its mind-altering properties are impressive in the extreme: terrifying hallucinations are often reported. A sense of having been placed

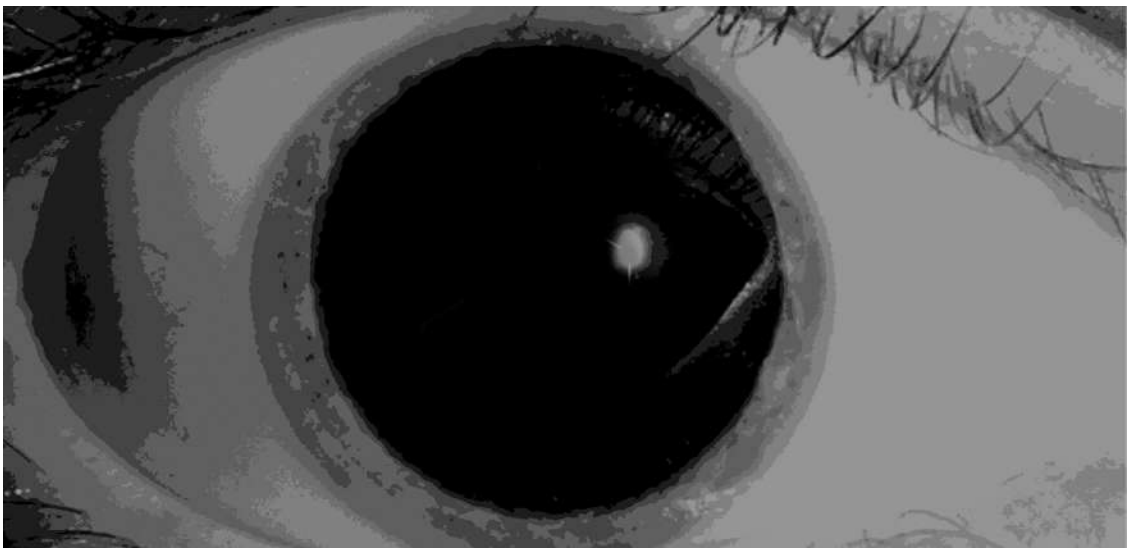
into a dreamlike state is described. Colors become more vivid and sounds become more notable.

Taking into consideration the time frame, the location, and the drugged-out state that Hickson and Parker found themselves in, consider this: Buzz is described by the National Academy of Sciences as an "anticholinergic delirium, a non-specific syndrome of cognitive dysfunction, hallucinations, and inability to perform tasks.…"

Imagine being plunged into a state of mind in which hallucinations quickly develop as a result of an aerosol-based agent directed at you from a military helicopter. That same helicopter, in your drugged-out state, turns into a brightly lit UFO. Perhaps the masklike faces and clawed hands, which the pair described, were really full-body protection suits, helmets, and thick gloves worn by the abductors and seen by two men experiencing wild hallucinations.

If we look at things from an unbiased perspective and not with an "I want to believe"-driven head on our shoulders, the idea of a secret experiment—one which was an outgrowth of the MKUltra program of the early 1950s—becomes far more likely than an alien intrusion ever could.

IRON MOUNTAIN SECRETS



It was on October 30, 1938, that all hell broke loose across the United States. That was the date on which a radio play, based on H.G. Wells' classic sci-fi novel The War of the Worlds, was broadcasted on Mercury Theater on the Air out of studio on Madison Avenue in New York City. The brains behind the show was none other than movie legend Orson Welles. The reason why all hell broke loose is very simple: so effective and well produced was the show that it convinced an untold number of listeners that hostile aliens from the planet Mars were invading Earth. It particularly convinced those who missed the beginning of the show, which made it clear that the whole thing was a piece of drama and not a breaking news story. As we shall soon see, there are good indications that the effect the program had on the populace had a bearing on those powerful figures in government who wish to see us all under their overwhelming control.

H.G. Wells' story is a grim one: a wave of highly advanced Martian attack craft descend on the United States and proceed to systematically wage war and try to take over the planet for themselves. The panicked government warns the people of what is happening as the military does its best to try to counter the

invasion. In skillful, plausible style, Wells had the Martian monsters heading for New York, something that—on the radio—provoked mass panic and the near evacuation of the Big Apple. Mass panic was also breaking out on the part of those who were sitting next to their radios, believing all this to be real and anxious to know what was coming next. It was only at the end of the show that those in states of complete terror realized that what they had been listening to was not a series of news bulletins but rather a bunch of actors making it look that way. There was, understandably, widespread relief. Over the years, claims have been made that millions of people were terrified by Orson Welles' piece of work. Not so, but the number was certainly in the thousands.

There is another intriguing, but also sinister, aspect to this fascinating affair: according to conspiracy theorists, when elements of the U.S. government realized the sheer and incredible level of fear that Orson Welles' broadcast provoked, they also came to realize that the issue of invading aliens—albeit in a fictional fashion—would be an ideal way to provoke martial law and have the American people living under absolute control. One of those who was very vocal on this issue was the late William Milton "Bill" Cooper. A promoter of conspiracy theories who was extremely popular in the 1980s and 1990s, Cooper was shot to death by police in 2001 at his home in Arizona. It was all due to tax evasion on the part of Cooper, according to authorities.

After his 1938 broadcast of The War of the Worlds, Orson Welles had to explain to the media that it was never his intention to cause panic among radio listeners. The situation did, however, give the U.S. government some ideas.

Before the Reaper came calling for Cooper, he said more than a bit about The War of the Worlds and a faked alien invasion to ensure the creation of a totalitarian state. He believed that much of the UFO phenomenon, which kicked off big time in the summer of 1947, was created and encouraged by a secret group within government, one which planted the alien-invasion idea in society and which would ultimately lead people to believe in extraterrestrials. And finally, for those same people to believe in an alien attack, that would be something else entirely. All of which brings us to a curious little book that was published in the 1960s, Report from Iron Mountain.

The late Philip Coppens was a regular figure on the popular

History Channel show Ancient Aliens right up until his untimely death in 2012. Of the story that this chapter tells, Coppens said:

> In 1967, a major publisher, The Dial Press, released Report from Iron Mountain. The book claimed to be a suppressed, secret government report, written by a commission of scholars, known as the "Special Study Group," set up in 1963, with the document itself leaked by one of its members. The group met at an underground nuclear bunker called Iron Mountain and worked over a period of two and a half years, delivering the report in September 1966. The report was an investigation into the problems that the United States would need to face if and when "world peace" should be established on a more or less permanent basis.

Now, let us take a look at what the report itself says. A notable extract stated:

> It is surely no exaggeration to say that a condition of general world peace would lead to changes in the social structures of the nations of the world of unparalleled and revolutionary magnitude. The economic impact of general disarmament, to name only the most obvious consequence of peace, would revise the production and distribution patterns of the globe to a degree that would make the changes of the past fifty years seem insignificant. Political, sociological, cultural, and ecological changes that would be equally far-reaching. What has motivated our study of these contingencies has been the growing sense of thoughtful men in and out of government that the world is totally unprepared to meet the demands of such a situation.

When Report from Iron Mountain hit the bookstores in 1967 it created widespread coverage and commentary. The primary reason

was because of the overriding conclusion of its writers: if world peace was achieved—and on a permanent basis—the economy of the United States would almost certainly collapse. And with the economy spiraling out of control, it would not be long before social collapse followed, too. The book makes for fascinating reading. But is it really what it purports to be?

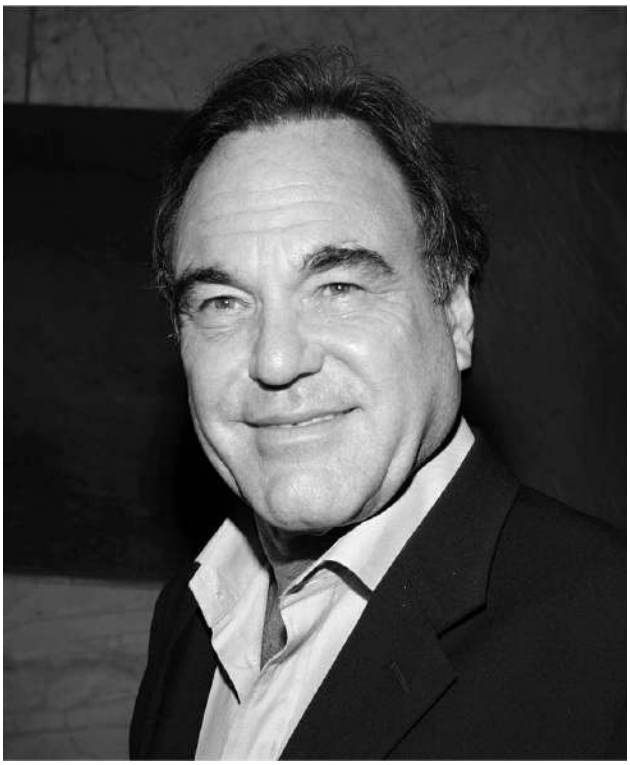
John Kenneth Galbraith, writing for the Book Supplement of the Washington Post, said: "As I would put my personal repute behind the authenticity of this document, so I would testify to the validity of its conclusions. My reservations relate only to the wisdom of releasing it to an obviously unconditioned public."

The New York Times, in an article written by Eliot Fremont-Smith, said of the controversy-filled book: "It is, of course, a hoax—but what a hoax!—a parody so elaborate and ingenious and, in fact, so substantially original, acute, interesting and horrifying, that it will receive serious attention regardless of its origin."

It is widely believed in many quarters that Report from Iron Mountain was nothing more than a brilliant hoax, one which still has sizeable followers to this very day. Fingers are pointed in the direction of a man named Leonard Lewin. The theory goes that Lewin was the real brains behind the book and that he had significant help from a variety of figures in the peace movement, including the editors of Nation: Richard Lingeman and Victor Navasky. Further help came from economist John Kenneth Galbraith and author E. L. Doctorow. Despite such allegations, the report still has a robust following.

Although the original edition of Report from Iron Mountain has been out of print for many years, in the late 1980s and early 1990s, new editions of the book began to surface. New prefaces assured readers that the story was the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Colonel Fletcher Prouty (on whom Donald Sutherland's character "X" was based in Oliver Stone's movie

JFK), was sure the book was not a hoax or a satire. Indeed, Prouty made mention of the book, and of his belief in it, in the pages of his memoirs. On the matter of Oliver Stone, it's eyeopening that in 1992, in a preface for Prouty's memoirs, Stone referred to Report from Iron Mountain as a book which brought to the fore "the key questions of our time."



Film director Oliver Stone has said that some of his work has been influenced by the 1967 book Report from Iron Mountain.

We're still not done with matters relative to the November 22, 1963, assassination of President John F. Kennedy. President Lyndon B. Johnson believed that Kennedy himself had given the order for Report from Iron Mountain to be published. So, the rumors go, on hearing about the book, Johnson, who was a supporter of the Vietnam War and against world peace, "hit the roof."

It was also in 1992 that Leonard Lewin filed a lawsuit—specifically for infringement of copyright—against white

supremacist Willis Carto. What Carto had done was to sell bootlegged versions of Report from Iron Mountain. This development opened a large and complicated can of worms: Carto was represented by a lawyer named Mark Lane. He argued before court that Report from Iron Mountain may well have been a genuine, government-created document, in which case it would not be subjected to American copyright laws and legislation.

Then, in the summer of 1995, the Wall Street Journal focused its attention on the controversial book, stating that those who viewed it as real were of the opinion that it offered "proof of a secret government plot to suppress personal liberties and usher in a New World Order dominated by the U.N."

In 1995, Garry Wills, writing in the New York Review of Books, offered his readers the following: "Fear of the Pentagon, fairly new on the right, is an old companion on the left. A shrewd satire, Report from Iron Mountain was published in 1967 to mock delusions of 'wargamers.' But people continue to circulate it: if it is a government document, it is public property; and if it is copyrighted, that just shows how the government uses its illegal power to suppress information."

Now, we come to the matter of the connection between faked alien invasions to control the world's population and Report from Iron Mountain. One particular section of the book stands out:

> Credibility, in fact, lies at the heart of the problem of developing a political substitute for war. This is where the space-race proposals, in many ways so well suited as economic substitutes for war, fall short. The most ambitious and unrealistic space project cannot of itself generate a believable external menace. It has been hotly argued that such a menace would offer the "last, best hope of peace," etc., by uniting mankind against the danger of destruction by "creatures" from other planets or from

> outer space. Experiments have been proposed to test the credibility of an out-of-our-world invasion threat; it is possible that a few of the more difficult-toexplain "flying saucer" incidents of recent years were in fact early experiments of this kind.

It's now time to turn our attentions toward one of those "difficult-toexplain 'flying saucer' incidents" to which the Report from Iron Mountain refers.

There can be few very people within the realms of ufology that have never heard of the so-called Flatwoods Monster, or Braxton County Monster, of 1952—a bizarre, giant beast that was seen in West Virginia and which some researchers view as being definitively extraterrestrial in nature and others perceive as having origins of a paranormal nature. But there's a third possibility, too, to explain the diabolical entity that terrorized the good folk of Braxton County all those years ago. Formerly classified data now in the public domain may well have some direct and significant bearing upon what was seen at Flatwoods. That data is contained in an April 14, 1950, RAND publication "The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare," which was written by Jean M. Hungerford for the top-secret attention of the U.S. Air Force.

The thirty-seven-page document is a truly fascinating one, and it delves into some very strange areas. But what really catches the eye is a section of the document that quoted from a book titled Magic: Top Secret. It was written in 1949 by an eccentric character with the curious name of Jasper Maskelyne, who, during World War II, was up to his absolute neck in new and bizarre ways to fool the hordes of Adolf Hitler.

Hungerford quoted the following from Maskelyne in her report, which concerns a truly alternative psychological warfare operation that was initiated during the hostilities with the Nazis:

> Our men … were able to use illusions of an amusing nature in the Italian mountains, especially when operating in small groups as advance patrols scouting out the way for our general moves forward. In one area, in particular, they used a device which was little more than a gigantic scarecrow, about twelve feet high, and able to stagger forward under its own power and emit frightful flashes and bangs. This thing scared several Italian Sicilian villages appearing in the dawn thumping its deafening way down their streets with great electric blue sparks jumping from it; and the inhabitants, who were mostly illiterate peasants, simply took to their heels for the next village, swearing that the Devil was marching ahead of the invading English.

Hungerford continued to quote from Maskelyne's book in her report for RAND: "Like all tales spread among uneducated folk (and helped, no doubt, by our agents), this story assumed almost unimaginable proportions. Villages on the route of our advance began to refuse sullenly to help the retreating Germans, and to take sabotage against them; and then, instead of waiting for our troops to arrive with food and congratulations of their help, the poor people fled, thus congesting the roads along which German motorized transport was struggling to retire. The German tankmen sometimes cut through the refugees and this inflamed feeling still more, and what began almost as a joke was soon a sharp weapon in our hands which punished the Germans severely, if indirectly, for several critical weeks."

There are a number of issues worth noting here. First, the height of the Flatwoods Monster and the British Army's devilish scarecrow were the same: twelve feet. In addition, the cover of Frank Feschino's lengthy book on the matter (which makes for essential reading), The Braxton County Monster, shows the

Flatwoods Monster emitting powerful lights. In similar fashion, the twelve-foot-tall scarecrow in Italy gave off "frightful flashes and bangs" and had "great electric blue sparks jumping from it."

Then, there was the fact that the RAND report that specifically refers to this Italian escapade—and which Jasper Maskelyne described in his Magic: Top Secret book—was prepared for psychological warfare planners in the U.S. Air Force. And in his book on the beast of Flatwoods, Feschino notes that the Air Force took careful interest in the Flatwoods affair and what was being reported on the affair by the media.

The RAND report was submitted to the Air Force in April 1950, and Flatwoods occurred in September 1952. Is it possible that in this two-year period, U.S. Air Force psychological-warfare planners created their very own—albeit updated and modified—version of the British Army's twelve-foot-tall flashing monster to try to determine what its reaction might be when unleashed upon an unsuspecting populace? This question, of course, gets to the heart of Report from Iron Mountain.

An artistic interpretation of the Flatwoods Monster (the silhouette at bottom right compares the monster to a human's height).

The settings are to be compared, too: the British Army's

operation was focused on little, isolated villages in Italy, and Flatwoods is a small, rural town in Braxton County, West Virginia, that, even as late as 2000, had a population of fewer than 350.

Those who suspect the Flatwoods Monster was some form of alien being may well scoff at such speculations and musings. However, when we can say for sure that the British Army was using twelve-foot-tall, illuminated, scarecrow-style creatures for psychological-warfare reasons in the war, is it really a stretch to think that the USAF might have tried something very similar in 1952 with their very own twelve-foot-tall, freakish monster?

The Flatwoods Monster saga may very well have been a faked, smallscale alien invasion of the kind that the Report from Iron Mountain commented on in 1967 and which Orson Welles inadvertently created in October 1938. In the next chapter, we will see evidence of further attempts to create staged UFO encounters with the end goal being the control of the human race.

According to a Technical Report prepared by the Air Force's UFO study program, Project Grudge, way back in August of 1949: "Upon eliminating several additional incidents due to vagueness and duplication, there remain 228 incidents, which are considered in this report. Thirty of these could not be explained, because there was found to be insufficient evidence on which to base a conclusion."

Certainly the most notable entry in the document appears in the Recommendations section. It stated, and I quote: "that Psychological Warfare Division and other governmental agencies interested in psychological warfare be informed of the results of this study."

The U.S. Department of Defense defines PW this way: "The planned use of propaganda and other psychological actions having the primary purpose of influencing the opinions, emotions, attitudes, and behavior of hostile foreign groups in such a way as

to support the achievement of national objectives."

What this demonstrates is that the military's UFO programs weren't just about investigating sightings. The operations were also focused on creating utterly bogus flying saucer-themed stories—all born out of psychological warfare operations designed to hide things of a specifically non-UFO nature.

There is also the matter of the infamous, alleged UFO crash at Aztec, New Mexico, in March 1948. It's a story which was made famous in Frank Scully's 1950 book, Behind the Flying Saucers, a work that turned out to be a huge seller. Many researchers of the UFO phenomenon (although certainly not all, such as Scott and Suzanne Ramsey) dismiss Aztec as nothing but a hoax, one perpetrated by a shady businessman/conman named Silas Newton.

An interesting aspect to the Newton/Aztec story is worth noting. By his own admittance, and after the Aztec story surfaced, Newton was clandestinely visited by two representatives of "a highly secret U.S. government entity," as the late UFO researcher (and CIA employee) Karl Pflock worded it. Those same representatives told Newton, in no uncertain terms, that they knew his Aztec story was a complete and bald-faced lie. Incredibly, though, they wanted him to keep telling the tale to just about anyone who would listen.

This led Pflock to wonder: "Did the U.S. government or someone associated with it use Newton to discredit the idea of crashed flying saucers so a real captured saucer or saucers could be more easily kept under wraps?"

Far more intriguing, though, is the next question that Karl posed: "Was this actually nothing to do with real saucers but instead some sort of psychological warfare operation [italics mine]?"

Pflock—a CIA intelligence officer and a deputy assistant secretary of defense in the Reagan Administration—was not just

fascinated by the Aztec saga of 1948 per se, he was also fascinated by the possibility that someone in the government, the intelligence community, or the military—and maybe even a combination of all three—had created the story to hide something else, or, at the very least, had encouraged the telling and retelling of the Aztec story for psy-ops-based reasons.

I know just how fascinated Karl was when it came to Aztec and the claims of Newton and that "highly secret U.S. government entity." I first met Karl in 2003 at a UFO gig in the small town of Aztec, New Mexico. For a number of years, the conference was a yearly event, but no more. Karl and I were in touch by landline and fax (how quaint) as far back as the mid-1990s. When Karl and I finally met, he immediately suggested that we should write an Aztec-themed book. Karl's reasoning was that he knew the story very well, and, via the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act, I had uncovered hundreds and hundreds of pages of material —chiefly from the FBI—on the Aztec controversy. He thought we would make a good team, particularly now that I lived in the United States, and specifically in Texas, which is, of course, not at all far from New Mexico, where Karl resided and where the 1948 crash supposedly happened.

As I listened, Karl told me that his idea was, essentially, to make the book a biography on Newton but with the Aztec affair being the main thrust. I thought it was a good idea, and Karl suggested he prepare a synopsis for his literary agent, Cherry Weiner, which is exactly what he did. The book was going to be called Silas the Magnificent: A True Tale of Greed, Credulity, and (Maybe) Government Chicanery and Cover-up in 1950s America. Note that the book makes no mention of UFOs in its title and subtitle.

A former CIA intelligence officer, the late Karl Pflock believed

UFO stories were just the government using psychological warfare to conceal important secrets.

Unfortunately, the project was permanently derailed when Karl fell sick with Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis (ALS, which is also referred to as Lou Gehrig's disease). He unfortunately died from the effects of ALS on June 5, 2006, at the age of just sixtythree. Karl is gone, but the synopsis still exists. It would have made a good book, and very possibly, it just might have revealed more of the psy-ops aspect of Aztec and of other crashed UFO yarns of bygone decades.

Moving on from Aztec.…

For many years, rumors have circulated to the effect that in the early 1950s, a UFO crashed on the island of Spitsbergen, Norway, and that under circumstances similar to those that allegedly occurred in Aztec, New Mexico, in 1948, the unearthly craft was recovered, along with its deceased alien crew. It transpires that a reference to this case can be found in a UFO-themed document that surfaced under the terms of the U.S. Freedom of Information Act from the National Security Agency.

The NSA's copy is slightly different from copies of the same document that have been declassified by the Air Force, the Department of State, and the Army. Someone in the NSA—unfortunately, we don't know who—identified the Spitsbergen story in the document as a "plant." As to who secretly seeded the story and why, that's another matter entirely, one that is probably now lost to the fog of time.

Born in Wisconsin in 1914, Kenneth Goff is described in now-declassified FBI files of May 6, 1955, as "a self-styled freelance Evangelist who for the past number of years has been speaking around the U.S. regarding the threat of communism to the U.S."

Lectures that Goff routinely delivered to interested parties included: "Treason in our State Department, Should We Use the

Atom Bomb?", "Red Secret Plot for Seizure of Denver," and "Do the Reds Plan to Come by Alaska?"

As the FBI additionally noted: "Also, some of the titles of Goff's books, which he publishes voluminously are: Will Russia Invade America?, One World, A Red World, and Confessions of Stalin's Agent." But the FBI had other concerns about Goff. He had once been a rabid commie himself, and certain figures in the bureau believed that Goff was not quite the anti-communist that he now professed to be. Rather, there was a suspicion that Goff had gone deep cover, and his red-hating ravings were merely a collective, ingenious ruse to camouflage his real intent: establishing networks of communist sympathizers across the United States.

The FBI certainly had a fine stash of material on Goff, who, it was recorded, "is a self-admitted former member of the Communist Party" and who "was found guilty by jury trial on February 25, 1948, in United States District Court, District of Columbia, and was fined $100 as a result of the subject's placing anti-communist signs before the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D.C."

FBI files on Goff also noted: "The Rocky Mountain News on October 25, 1951, contained an article stating that three Englewood persons were ordered to appear in Denver Municipal Court as an aftermath of the ripping of the Soviet flag yesterday at Civic Center. Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Goff were two of these three individuals."

Patriots might say that protesting outside the Soviet Embassy and tearing up the Soviet flag were very laudable actions for a U.S. citizen to undertake on home turf at the height of the fraught and dicey Cold War. The FBI wasn't quite so sure, however: "It has been our concern that Goff always ensures he is seen while displaying anti-Soviet tendencies. [Deleted] has remarked that if Goff is still privately 'of a party mind' this might explain his public

displays."

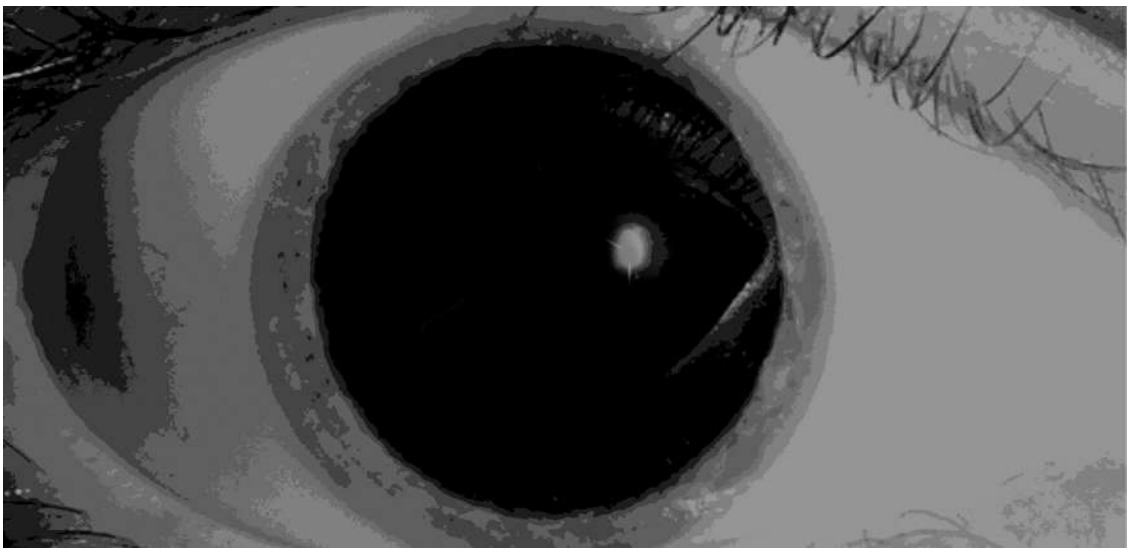
Goff was certainly an interesting character and had made comments in the 1950s about communist-based plans to covertly introduce fluoride into the U.S. water supply to create a "spirit of lethargy" in the nation. And guess what? Goff had a deep interest in flying saucers. Indeed, one of Goff's regular lectures was titled "Traitors in the Pulpit, or What's behind the Flying Saucers—Are They from Russia, Another Planet, or God?" But it was not so much from the perspective of UFOs being alien or even Russian that interested Goff. His concern was how the UFO subject could be utilized as a tool of manipulation and control by government.

In his 1959 publication, Red Shadows, Goff offered the following to his readers, which, of course, secretly included the FBI:

> During the past few years, the flying saucer scare has rapidly become one of the main issues, used by organizations working for a one-world government [italics mine], to frighten people into the belief that we will need a super world government to cope with an invasion from another planet. Many means are being used to create a vast amount of imagination in the minds of the general public, concerning the possibilities of an invasion by strange creatures from Mars or Venus.
>
> He continued:
>
> This drive began early in the 40's, with a radio drama, put on by Orson Welles, which caused panic in many of the larger cities of the East, and resulted in the death of several people. The Orson Welles program of invasion from Mars was used by the Communist Party as a test to find out how the people would react on instructions given out over the radio. It was an important part of the Communist rehearsal for the Revolution.

The now infamous Welles broadcast was, of course, based upon H.G. Wells' acclaimed novel War of the Worlds, and while today, it is fashionable and almost de rigueur within ufology circles to suggest that the Welles broadcast and deep conspiracy go together hand in glove, it was far less so in the 1950s. Goff, then, was quite the prophet, particularly when one takes into consideration the fact that he had been mouthing off about War of the Worlds, a "one-world government," and a secret program to control the public with staged UFO encounters as far back as the early 1950s.

CONTROLLING US WITH FAKED ALIEN INVASIONS



Is there a concerted, top-secret program at work to control each and every one of us under the ultimate "false flag," namely, faking a series of alien attacks on Earth, and then placing us all into a state of never-ending martial law? It sounds like science fiction of the wildest type possible. It isn't; it's wild truth. Come with me as we take a look at the early days of this incredible plan to have us all under control as a result of a fabricated attack on us by non-existent extraterrestrials (ETs). It's important to note that such faked incidents have occurred all around the world, strongly suggesting that the Controllers may be planning not just a localized "alien invasion" but a worldwide one. Given that these fabricated events have gone on for decades, it suggests that a long-term agenda is at work, one which allows for the alien meme to filter throughout all of humanity. Then, when there is worldwide acceptance of the phenomenon, the Controllers will strike.

We'll begin with our study of the aliens that were nothing of the sort by taking a trip to England in the 1960s. It's a case that is filled with controversy, conspiracy, and, ultimately, death. It's also a case of a definitive line being crossed in the name of the agenda of the Controllers. Today, the typical image that people have of

aliens is of a creature that is short, insect-like, and with a large head and huge, black eyes. In UFO lore, they have become known as the Greys. Back in the 1950s and the 1960s, however, the Greys were very much out of the picture: the ETs of that bygone era were very much human-like in appearance. All of which brings us to the world of a man named Ernest Bryant. He is someone who had a profound UFO encounter in early 1965. Or did he? While ufologists might prefer to champion Bryant's experience as a classic, close-up event of the extraterrestrial type, there is good evidence to suggest this was not the case at all. The likelihood is that Bryant was coldly manipulated as part of a larger, very down-to-earth agenda.

The modern concept of what an alien race looks like is typically something like this: a short, grey-skinned creature with a large head, small mouth, and large, black eyes.

Ernest Bryant's encounter occurred in a small hamlet in the southwest of England. The name of the village was Scoriton, a quiet, picturesque locale in the county of Devon that one would hardly associate with aliens, real or invented. Today, even within Scoriton itself, the case has long been forgotten. But it's vital that it be brought to a whole new audience—chiefly to demonstrate how Scoriton became an integral part of the Controllers' plans.

The morning of April 24, 1965, started off as a completely

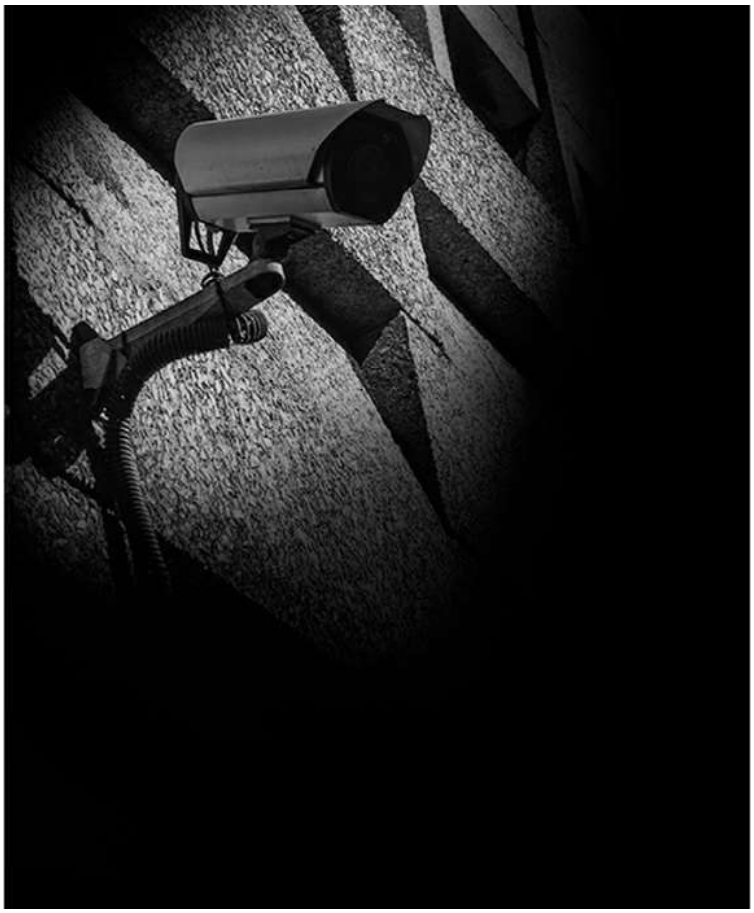
normal one, with Bryant catching up on a few chores that he had been putting off doing but which were now pressing. Unfortunately, Bryant was to be interrupted by something fantastic. Working outside in his garden, he suddenly caught sight of something strange in the sky: it was nothing less than a saucer-shaped UFO. Bryant, like most people, had scarcely given much thought to the issue of UFOs. Now, however, Bryant was forced to do exactly that. He watched, in an almost hypnotized fashion, as the silver-colored craft slowly descended into the heart of a nearby field, hovering slightly off the ground. Boldly going where he had never gone before, Bryant made a slow and careful walk to the object. As he got closer, the UFO gently touched down on the grassy field as if it and its crew were beckoning Bryant to come closer, which he did. Bryant's life was about to radically change—and, as history has shown, not in a good way at all.

When Bryant got nearer to the aerial device, a hatch opened, and out walked a trio of aliens. They were extremely human looking, the only difference being that their foreheads were slightly elongated. Notably, Bryant would later speculate that it appeared as if the strange foreheads were not real but some kind of sophisticated prosthetics that were carefully applied to further emphasize the idea of an alien encounter. It's also notable that the "aliens" prevented Bryant from getting any closer by raising their hands in warning fashion. That Bryant was silently ordered to stay around twenty to thirty feet from the object and its crew may not have been because of anything more mysterious than the fact that those actors portraying aliens may not have wanted to show too much of those prosthetics. If Bryant did get a good look, it might have blown the whole ruse wide open.

There quickly followed statements from one of the aliens—whose name was Yamski—that the human race was in deep trouble, that unless we changed our hostile, warlike ways, we were

surely destined not to live much longer. Bryant nodded in silence, undoubtedly in somewhat of a state of shock. Yamski continued to chat with Bryant, getting into issues relative to spirituality and philosophy. Yamski also revealed to Bryant where he and his two colleagues hailed from: the planet Venus. Today, we know that Venus is an unhospitable hellhole, but Bryant would not have known that back in 1965.

Then, something amazing happened: the aliens, who had kept shell-shocked Bryant at bay for a few minutes, motioned him to come forward, which Bryant did, albeit somewhat tentatively. Yamski asked Bryant if he would like to have a tour of the UFO. That's hardly the kind of invite one would typically expect to get in Scoriton! Notably, Bryant said that the craft was fairly sparse and contained leather chairs, a window that gave a wide view of the field in which the craft was sitting, and what Bryant described as "a pilot's steering wheel." The deep similarities between our technology and "theirs" may well have been because of the possibility that they were the creations of the Controllers, not of extraterrestrials.



The deep similarities between our technology and "theirs" may well have been because of the possibility that they were the creations of the Controllers, not of extraterrestrials.

With the hasty tour over, Bryant was motioned to leave the flying saucer, which he did. On exiting the craft, Yamski told Bryant that they might return one day to spend time with him again. He walked away backward as one of the other aliens warned him to keep his distance when their craft took to the skies. It rose slowly, then faster, and was finally lost from view.

Bryant raced back home and waited for his wife to come back from work. She was in for a big surprise. At first, Bryant's wife thought the whole thing was a joke—that is, until she saw the seriousness on her husband's face and realized that this was not some strange prank. Unbeknownst to Bryant and his wife, their children were secretly listening to every word from behind the

living room door. The very next day, the kids spilled the beans to all of their friends at school. It was inevitable in such a close-knit, little village that word of the encounter would spread. And it did. The press was soon on the story, as was a UFO researcher named Norman Oliver. Another one determined to get to the bottom of the mystery was Eileen Buckle, who was also a flying saucer investigator. In fact, so deep was Buckle's investigation that she wrote a full-length book on Bryant's experience, The Scoriton Mystery. Despite the local interest that Bryant's case provoked and the publication of Eileen Buckle's book, as the years went by, the case fell into obscurity and was largely forgotten, at least until the latter part of the 1970s.

Rich Reynolds is a UFO researcher and someone who believes that the UFO phenomenon is real. He suspects, though, that certain high-profile UFO cases may well have been staged events orchestrated by military and intelligence agencies to promote the alien agenda for their own particular reasons. At the forefront of those reasons just might be, one day, the planned execution of a fabricated alien invasion.

As the 1980s loomed, Reynolds was approached by one Bosco Nedelcovic. He was a man with an intriguing background: Nedelcovic had for years been employed by the U.S. Department of State's Agency for International Development with much of his work based in South America. Not only that, Nedelcovic had worked on highly classified projects for none other than the CIA. It was during the course of his work with American intelligence agents that Nedelcovic was exposed to an astounding and mind-blowing project, one designed to create faked UFO incidents and experiences. For the most part, the program used sophisticated aircraft of new and novel types—flying saucershaped craft, in other words—and mind-altering technology of the type perfected by the CIA's MKUltra program. As Reynolds listened carefully,

Nedelcovic told him of several such examples of extraterrestrial fakery. One of them, Nedelcovic assured Reynolds, was the April 1965 encounter of Ernest Bryant. Nedelcovic had much more to say, too, all of it highly controversial.

According to what Nedelcovic knew of this highly classified project, such ruses had taken place in both the United States and the United Kingdom. Faked sightings and staged encounters were very much the order of the day. As for the Bryant affair, Nedelcovic told a story to Rich Reynolds which, if true, suggested that a crime of epic proportions had gone down. Nedelcovic said that there were two angles to Bryant's experience: one involved the landing of the "UFO" and its crew. Sure enough, said Nedelcovic, this was a carefully orchestrated event designed to deceive Bryant into believing he had encountered aliens when, in reality, he had met regular people, albeit onboard a futuristic craft paid for by Uncle Sam.

Journalist Rich Reynolds was approached by U.S. intelligence officer Bosco Nedelcovic, who told the researcher of the government's efforts to stage UFO sightings to dupe the American public.

I mentioned earlier that the so-called aliens told Bryant that, one day, they might return. Apparently the aliens—or government agents—stuck to their word. On one particular night, a black car turned up at the Bryant home. There was a knock at the door; it was one of Bryant's earlier visitors. He was motioned into the car and driven to a still unknown facility somewhere in London. According to Nedelcovic, to further deepen Bryant's experience in

his mind, Bryant was exposed to what Nedelcovic termed "experimental drugs used to induce specific hallucinatory material." "Microwave transmissions" were mentioned, too. Reynolds also learned from his Deep Throat-type source that "the injudicious use of microwave technology" played fatal havoc on Bryant's mind and body: in no time, he developed an aggressive form of a brain tumor. It did not respond to treatment; Ernest Bryant was dead just two years after his encounter in that Scoriton field.

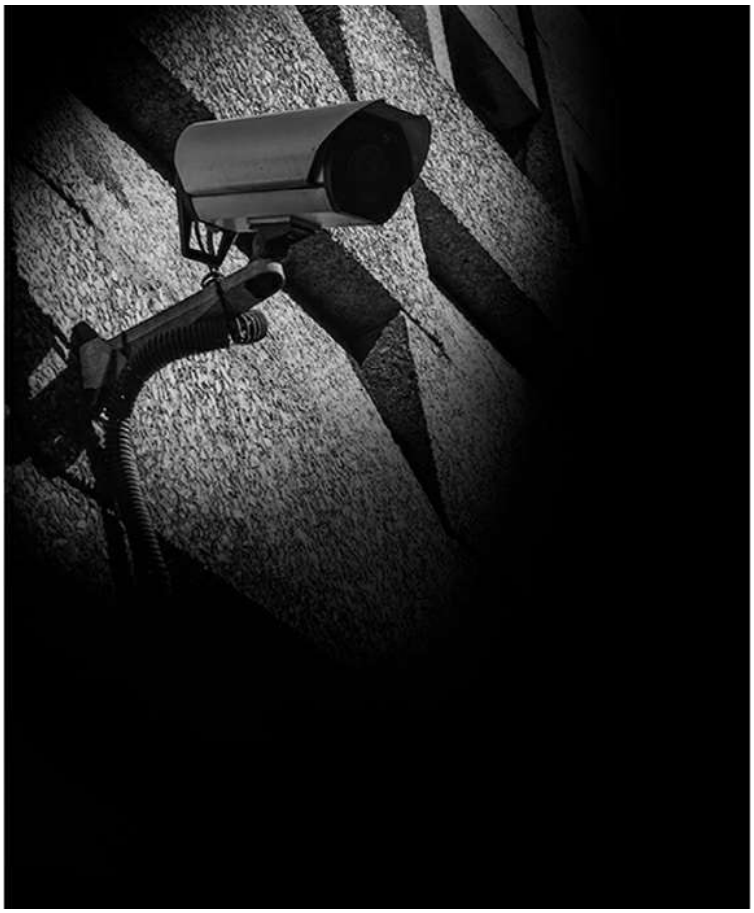
Rather notably, others had picked up on this aspect of the Bryant story. One was Robert Chapman. Two years after Bryant's death, Chapman wrote UFO: Flying Saucers over Britain? In his book, Chapman said: "There remains a possibility" that Bryant "might have had the UFO sighting planted in his mind through hypnotism." Granted, Chapman was speculating here, but the fact is that his theory that Bryant's experience may have been "planted" in him via "hypnotism" closely mirrors what Rich Reynolds was told in the 1970s.

Bosco Nedelcovic was not done with faked alien encounters, mindmanipulating technology, and secret government programs. He had far more incredible data to share with Rich Reynolds—all of it on a far more high-profile UFO event than that experienced by Ernest Bryant in 1965. In fact, the other case that Nedelcovic wanted to talk about is an absolute classic within the UFO research field, a 1957 case that is championed as one of the most important on record. If it is one day conclusively proven that it, too, was a fabrication, such a thing may well send shock waves throughout ufology. On the other hand, an exposure of the facts might well give us greater insight into the plans of the Controllers to try to fool us with a staged alien attack.

To understand the full scope and implications of the case at issue, we have to make a trip to Brazil, circa early 1958, and see the

UFO research of a Dr. Olavo Fontes. It was on February 27 that Dr. Fontes, while at his office, got a knock on the door of the type that it's probably not a good idea to get. There was not one visitor but two. And they weren't the kinds of people who one might expect to have turned up at the doctor's office. They identified themselves as employees of the Brazilian Navy, specifically working in the field of intelligence. Fontes asked to see some identification. He got it. Fontes, as someone who had a deep interest in UFOs and someone who had been asking a lot of questions about UFOs in the past few years, astutely guessed that the visit had something to do with flying saucers. It did. The three took their seats. In true Men in Black-style, one of the pair stared intently at Fontes and said: "You know too much about things you weren't entitled to know. We don't like that."

There is a very good reason for concluding that this threat was, just like Ernest Bryant's experience, a ruse. It may have been intended to get Fontes' attention, but a real threat? No. How can we be so sure? Well, no sooner had Fontes been threatened about knowing too much, the two men then chose to share with him what was apparently highly classified information on UFOs. Intelligence agents don't usually provide classified information to individuals who don't have security clearances and certainly not immediately after warning them that they are getting too close to something they shouldn't be messing with! There was, then, a fair degree of manipulation of Fontes afoot.



The United States had three such crashed UFOs stored away, Fontes was assured. No word if one of them was the infamous Roswell saucer.…

Despite the fact that the two men had told Fontes that they didn't like that he was getting too close for comfort when it came to the truth behind the UFO phenomenon, the pair then spilled the beans on a wealth of secret UFO activity. As the doctor sat back and listened—probably with a mixture of amazement and puzzlement—he was informed that half a dozen UFOs had been recovered by the militaries of several nations and all the results of crashes that had killed their crews. The United States had three such crashed UFOs stored away, Fontes was assured. No word if one of them was the infamous Roswell saucer said to have crashed on a remote New Mexican ranch in early July 1947. The near-pulverized remains of another craft were secretly recovered

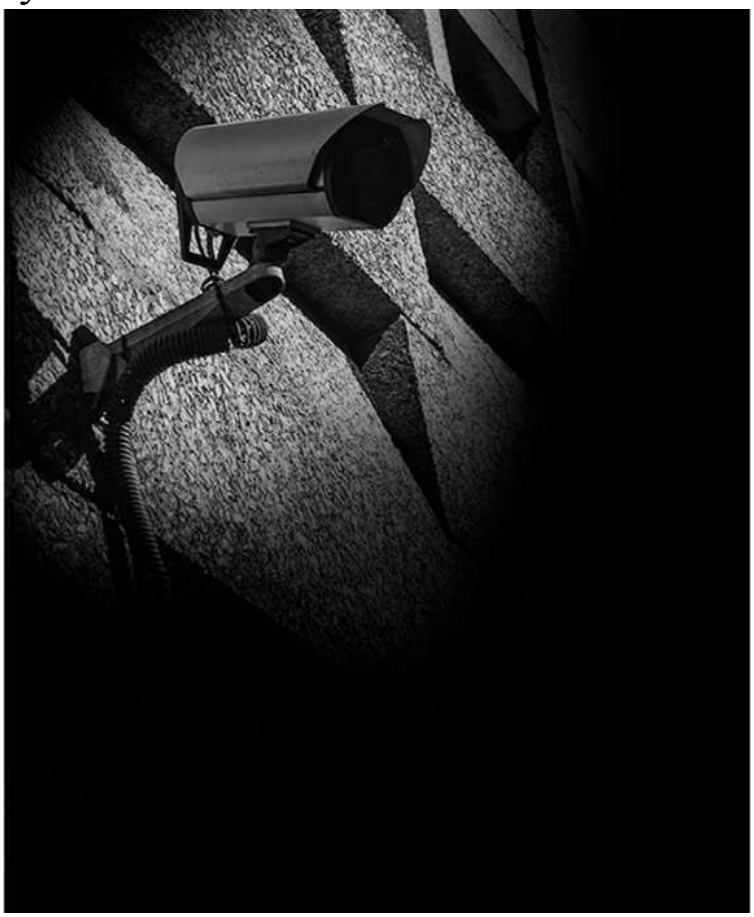
somewhere from the heart of the Sahara Desert. Scandinavia was said to have been the site of a further crash. This may be a reference to an alleged UFO crash on the island of Spitsbergen, Norway, in 1952. Interestingly, documents declassified by the National Security Agency on the Spitsbergen story identify the event as a "plant," which suggests Fontes' visitors were indeed playing more than a few mind games with him. Finally, a UFO was recovered in the United Kingdom in the latter stages of World War II, or so Dr. Fontes was assured.

Coral Lorenzen, a UFO researcher who, with her husband, Jim, established the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), said in 1959: "All of these discs were small craft, 32, 72 or 99 feet in diameter. In all of them were found bodies of members of their crews. They were 'little men' and ranged in height from 32 to 46 inches. They were dead in all cases, killed in the disasters. The examination of the bodies showed they were definitely 'humanoid'—but obviously not from this planet."

Dr. Fontes took in everything that his two visitors shared with him. He did not, however, do so in a gullible, wide-eyed, and slack-jawed fashion. Whether the revelations were true or not, Fontes astutely realized that he was being fed this information for a specific reason. After all, intelligence agents don't spill such stories for no reason: there is always an agenda at work. Had he been chosen by the agency the two men worked for to help get the word out that UFOs are real and that aliens have really visited us? This brings us to the issue of what is termed UFO disclosure.

For years, UFO researchers have been saying that government agencies will, one day soon, reveal what they know about the UFO phenomenon, and they may even reel out the Roswell bodies for one and all to see. The problem with this theory is that such claims have been going on not just for years but for decades. And still disclosure is nowhere in sight. There is little doubt that this ever-

dangling carrot is a part of the ruse to have us believe in aliens, which will assist the agenda of the Controllers, should the day come when they surprise and shock everyone with a staged alien invasion. There is also very little doubt that Dr. Fontes was a pawn in this game of aliens that aren't real and of secret programs designed to manipulate and confuse. But why, exactly, might the doctor have been targeted? There were plenty of other UFO researchers in Brazil at the time. So, what was the motivation that led Brazil's naval intelligence agents to pay Fontes a visit? The answer to that question can be found in the time frame. I'll explain what I mean by that.



By Villas Boas' own admission, he was drugged in some fashion, which affected his body and his mental faculties.

You will recall that it was on February 27, 1958, that Dr. Olavo Fontes found himself sitting opposite two intelligence agents who

seemed to be playing a kind of "good cop/bad cop"-type situation. On the one hand, they threatened him, and then, right afterward, they opened up on what were said to be some of the most guarded UFO secrets. The doctor was visited on the twenty-seventh of the month for a good reason. Less than a week earlier, Fontes had finished writing up a lengthy report on an astounding UFO encounter said to have occurred in Brazil in 1957. The witness in this particular case was one Antonio Villas Boas. Notably, the doctor wrote the report in the very same office that the two naval intelligence agents were destined to sit in just days later. The story that Villas Boas told Dr. Fontes was, to put matters mildly, extreme.

Twenty-three-year-old Villas Boas told Dr. Fontes that on one particular evening in October 1957, aliens came visiting to his home in Brazil's Sao Francisco de Sales region. It was late at night, and Villas Boas was outside, sitting on a tractor on the family's farm. Suddenly, a loud noise and bright lights dominated the skies above. Villas Boas, scared out of his wits, ran for his life. It was a futile but understandable act on the part of Villas Boas. The craft quickly landed and, as he ran for his life, several figures chased after him, finally managing to drag him onboard the "UFO" that had set down on the farm.

By Villas Boas' own admission, he was drugged in some fashion, which affected his body and his mental faculties. That was not all. In his druggy state, Villas Boas was introduced to a hot-looking woman—she was suspiciously human looking. In no time at all, the spacewoman made it clear what she wanted: it wasn't a "take me to your leader"-type of experience. No. She wanted something else entirely: sex. Despite the druggy, deranged situation in which Villas Boas found himself, he managed to rise to the occasion—so to speak—and gave his babe from the great beyond what she wanted, a quick encounter of just about the closest type possible or conceivable. Not one to, ahem, beat around the bush,

Villas Boas told Dr. Fontes that the aliens probably chose him to help cement human–alien relations because they viewed him as a "stud."

Of course, many might simply write all of this off as a harmless bit of porn-driven science fiction. But within ufology, the case is perceived as one of the great classics. It may well have been something else entirely.

Not only did Bosco Nedelcovic inform Rich Reynolds that the Ernest Bryant affair of April 1965 was a stage-managed affair involving mind-control technology, he claimed that very much the same applied to the Antonio Villas Boas case. The story that was told to Reynolds was astounding: U.S. agents, working with Brazil's military and intelligence world, had staged a number of UFO encounters in Brazil, the Villas Boas episode being one of them. Villas Boas had, apparently, been targeted with a mind-warping, aerosol-based substance that affected his mental faculties. As for what, in his drugged-out state, Villas Boas thought was a UFO was really a helicopter. There is some evidence for the helicopter scenario.

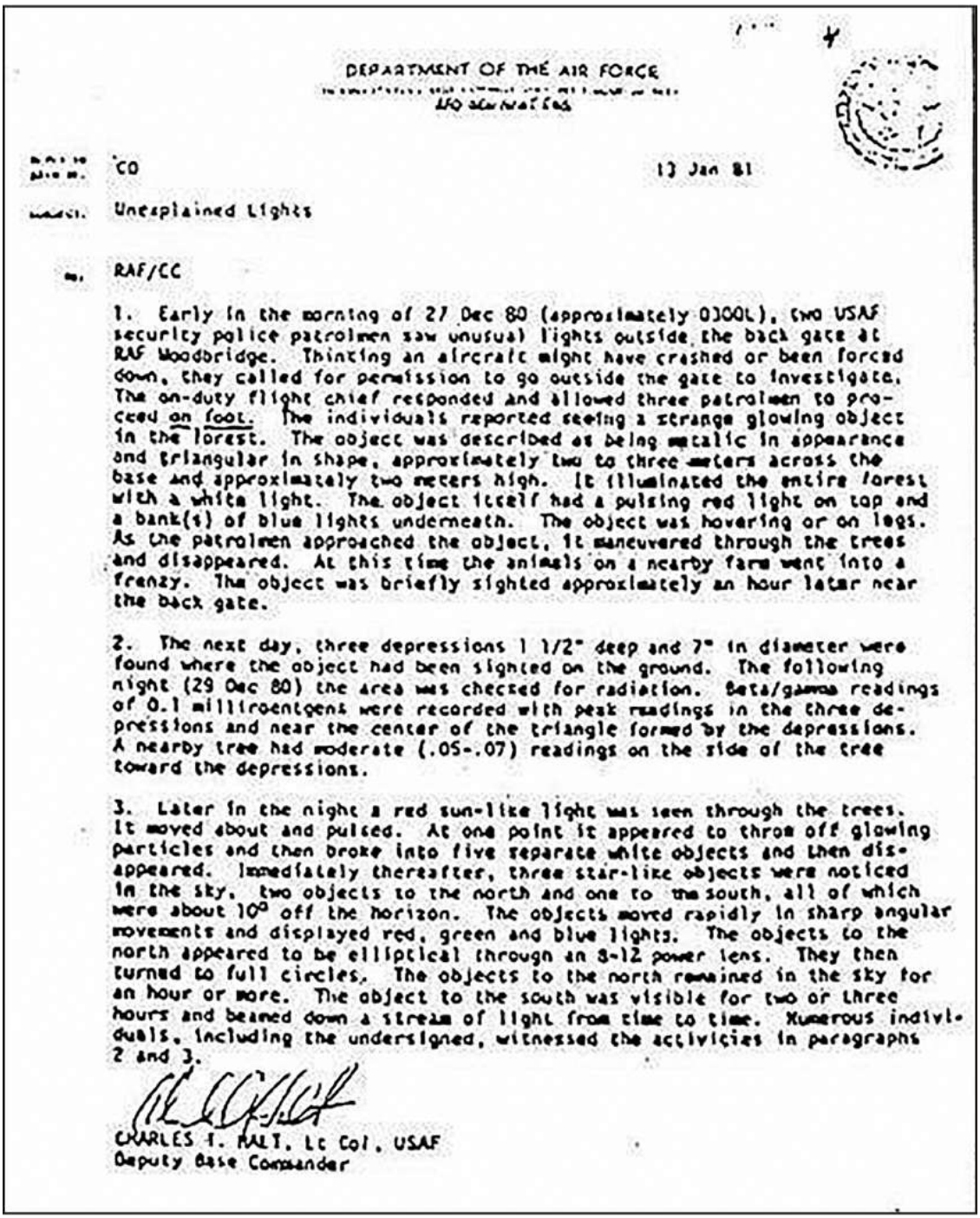
In his very own statement to Dr. Fontes, Villas Boas described the UFO as being "like a large elongated egg … on the upper part of the machine there was something which was revolving at great speed and also giving off a powerful reddish light." Then, with the event over, said Villas Boas, the craft rose vertically "slowly into the air until it had reached a height of some 30 to 50 meters.… The whirring noise of the air being displaced became much more intense and the revolving dish began to turn at a fearful speed.… At that moment, the machine suddenly changed direction, with an abrupt movement, making a louder noise, a sort of 'beat.'"

When we combine all of those factors, we do have a description of a helicopter, right down to the whirling rotor blades and the beat-beat noise that a helicopter typically makes.

If Dr. Olavo Fontes had stumbled onto not a UFO event, after all, but a highly classified operation of the American and Brazilian governments, then it would have made a great deal of sense to swamp Fontes with a wealth of faked UFO stories, specifically to steer him away from the far more down-to-earth—but, arguably, even more controversial—explanation for what was afoot. So, we now have a solid, and logical, reason why Fontes was visited just a few days after he had prepared his report on the Villas Boas incident. It was nothing more than an attempt to steer Fontes away from the world of mind control and toward the domain of aliens—and to ensure that the truth of the Controllers' plan to unleash bogus UFOs didn't get compromised, as it almost surely did in February 1958.

Now, let's take another trip to England as we uncover further evidence of how manipulation of the UFO phenomenon is absolutely rife. It all revolves around the U.K.'s most famous UFO case of all: the sensational landing of an alien ship in December 1980 in Rendlesham Forest, Suffolk, near two strategic Royal Air Force military bases: Woodbridge and Bentwaters. What we know for sure is that between December 26 and 28, multiple incidences of UFO activity were reported in and around the forest. Eyewitnesses (most of whom were active military personnel) saw strange lights in the sky. The beams hit the ground in the direct vicinity of a weapons-storage facility. There are even controversial claims that dwarfish entities with catlike eyes were seen in the woods. In terms of the numbers of witnesses and the credibility of the case, it's no surprise at all that the Rendlesham Forest affair is on a par with the Roswell, New Mexico, affair of July 1947. But just like the Ernest Bryant case of 1965 and the Antonio Villas Boas event of 1957, there are strong reasons to believe that the Rendlesham case did not involve aliens from a faraway world but was the work of the Controllers.

To get a deep understanding of what was reported, I refer you to an official memo sent to the U.K.'s Ministry of Defense on January 13, 1981, by a man named Charles Halt. At the time of the encounter, Halt was the deputy base commander at Royal Air Force Bentwaters. The memo reads like science fiction. The story it tells, though, is not fiction. It's fact. The only thing that is open to question is the issue of what exactly took place: was it the landing of a UFO and its crew from another solar system? Or, are we looking at a highly classified program to create an illusion of alien visitation? By now you should know into which particular territory we are heading. The memo in question reads as follows:



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE

CO 13 Jan 81

Unexplained Lights

RAF/CC

1. Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300L), two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The on-duty flight chief responded and allowed three patrolmen to proceed on foot. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metalic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object, it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.

2. The next day, three depressions 1 1/2" deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the depressions. A nearby tree had moderate (.05-.07) readings on the side of the tree toward the depressions.

3. Later in the night a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10° off the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through an 8-12 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects to the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3.

CHARLES I. HALT, Lt Col, USAF
Deputy Base Commander

The memo from Lieutenant Colonel Charles Halt about the mysterious lights seen over Rendlesham Forest.

Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300L) two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they

called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.

The document continues with the following words:

The next day, three depressions 1½ inches deep and 7 inches in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/Gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the three depressions. A nearby tree had moderate (0.05–0.07) readings on the side of the tree facing towards the three depressions.

And finally, and also from Halt's memo, we have this:

Later in the night a red sun-like object was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10 degrees off of the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp, angular movements and

> displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through 8–10 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects in the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two to three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3.

Over the years, many UFO researchers have sought to find the answers to the Rendlesham Forest affair. One of them is Ray Boeche, a longtime UFO researcher and priest, whose work is also referenced elsewhere in the pages of this book, and much of it relative to Boeche's conclusions that the true UFO phenomenon is demonic in nature. It's not demons we're focusing on in this chapter, though. Rather, it's the issue of what went down in Rendlesham Forest close to forty years ago. In November 1991, Boeche had the opportunity to meet with two physicists working on a classified program for the U.S. Department of Defense. It was a program that had a direct tie to the Rendlesham Forest event of December 1980.

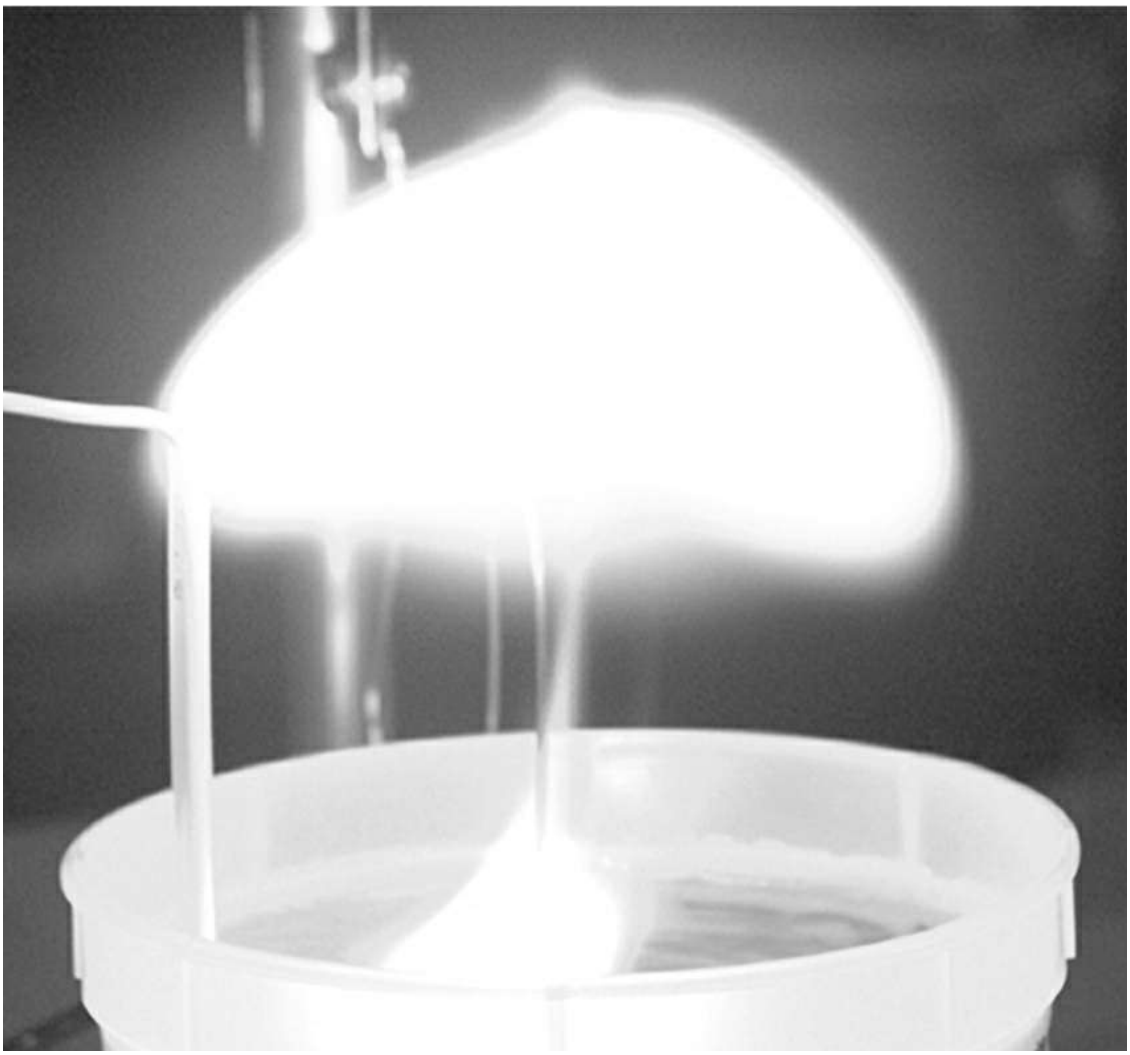
I spoke to Boeche on this very issue back in 2007, and he detailed what he learned from his two informants. Boeche stated:

> I found it interesting that they would mention Rendlesham at the meeting. They said there was a sense that this was maybe, in some sense, staged. Or that some of the senior people there were more concerned with the reaction of the men—how they responded to the situation, rather than what was actually going on. That this was some sort of psychotronic device, a hologram, to see what sort of havoc they can wreak with people. But even if it was a type of hologram, they said it could interact with the environment. The tree marks and the pod marks at the

landing site were indications of that. But how can you have a projected thing like a hologram that also has material, physical capabilities? They wouldn't elaborate on this.

Was a part of the Rendlesham Forest incident tied to the advancing technology of holograms? Yes, it seems so, but as will now become apparent, there is far more to the case than that.

The answer to what really happened at Rendlesham Forest may well have had its origins in a secret program that was focused on what is called ball lightning. As its name suggests, it is a very rare form of lightning that manifests in the form of a brightly lit globe, and it can retain that shape not just for seconds but for minutes. The U.S. government started to investigate ball lightning in the latter part of the 1940s. The primary reason was to see if it could be weaponized. The program fell under the auspices of Project Grudge, which was one of the American Air Force's earliest UFO study programs. A side project of Grudge, overseen by the U.S. Department of Commerce's Weather Bureau, said the following on ball lightning, that it is "roughly globular, eggshaped, or pear-shaped; many times with projecting streamers; or flame-like irregular 'masses of light'. Luminous in appearance, described in individual cases by different colors but mostly reported as deep red and often as glaring white."



In this photo of a 2008 Max Planck Institute experiment, ball lightning is created by an electrical discharge from a high-voltage capacitor immersed in a tank of water. The phenomenon can occur in nature, too, and it has given rise to stories of everything from ghosts to aliens.

Also according to the Weather Bureau documentation: "Some of the cases of 'ball lightning' observed have displayed excrescences of the appearance of little flames emanating from the main body of the luminous mass, or luminous streamers have developed from it and propagated slant-wise toward the ground. In rare instances, it has been reported that the luminous body may break up into a number of smaller balls which may appear to fall

towards the earth like a rain of sparks."

Finally, this is mentioned: "It has even been reported that the ball has suddenly ejected a whole bundle of many luminous, radiating streamers toward the earth, and then disappeared. There have been reports by observers of 'ball lightning' to the effect that the phenomenon appeared to float through a room or other space for a brief interval of time without making contact with or being attracted by objects."

Now, let's compare the statements made in the Weather Bureau documentation with those made by Deputy Base Commander Charles Halt in his January 13, 1981, memo. He said that "a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point, it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky … the object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time."

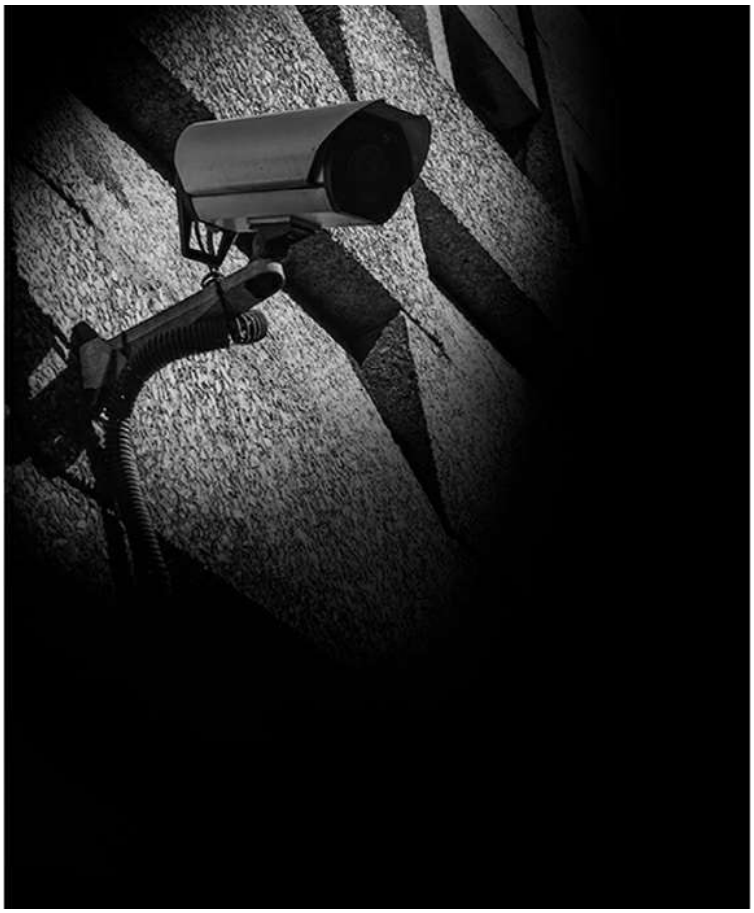
Consider this: Halt described a "stream of light" that was "beamed down." The Weather Bureau's ball lightning report refers to the phenomenon "radiating streamers towards the earth." Halt wrote of reports of a light that threw off "glowing particles." The Project Grudge documents refer to "little flames emanating from the main body of the luminous mass." Halt said that the light "broke into five separate white objects." The Air Force documents say of ball lightning: "the luminous body may break up into a number of smaller balls…."

Only an idiot—or someone of the "don't bother me, my mind is already made up" variety—would fail to see the clear and undeniable parallels between the phenomenon of ball lightning and what was seen in the heart of Rendlesham Forest around Christmas in December 1980. Of course, ball lighting is a purely unpredictable phenomenon. Accurate predictions cannot be made

as to when and where it might appear. Correct? Well, possibly, no. There is strong evidence that ball lightning has not only been harnessed by the U.S. military but that it has been used to mimic UFO encounters, and with great success, too.

For evidence of this, we have to go back to December 1965 and a previously classified document titled "Survey of Kugelblitz Theories for Electromagnetic Incendiaries." It was written by W. B. Lyttle and C. E. Wilson for the U.S. Army's New Concepts Division/Special Projects based out of the Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland. Lyttle and Wilson said in their report, "The purpose of this study was to review the theory and experimental data on ball lightning, to compare the existing theory and experimental data to determine whether ball lightning is a high or low energy phenomenon, and if it is a high energy phenomenon define an effective theoretical and experimental program to develop a potential incendiary weapon."

Wilson and Lyttle stated that if ball lightning was "to be developed as a distinctive weapon, a means of guiding the energy concentration toward a potential target must be achieved. Some preliminary considerations on this subject have resulted in the idea of applying laser beams to such a task."



There is strong evidence that ball lightning has not only been harnessed by the U.S. military but that it has been used to mimic UFO encounters.

Guiding ball lightning to a specific target with the use of lasers? It sounds incredible. It also sounds like certain aspects of what was afoot at Rendlesham. Bear in mind, too, that the work of Lyttle and Wilson began fifteen years before the Rendlesham affair erupted. In other words, plenty of time to develop the envisaged technology. If the technology was in the planning stage in the mid-1960s, then where was it at in December 1980? Where are things today, close to forty years after the Rendlesham Forest affair went down? The questions are important and thought provoking. If we add to the controlled ball lightning angle the holographic technology described to Ray Boeche by a pair of physicists working on a top-secret program for the Pentagon, then what we

have is a scenario in which several advanced technologies may have been used against American military personnel in the forest, all undertaken with one particular goal in mind. That goal was to see if the military at the twin bases could be fooled into seeing what they thought were UFOs—and maybe even alien entities, too. If the technology was up and running in 1980, then perhaps other genuine UFO cases that postdate 1980 are equally the work of select, classified projects of the Department of Defense. Plus, testing such mind-manipulating technologies on one's own military would be easier, and far less risky, than directing it at the enemy. There are also rumors of staff from Porton Down—a highly secret facility located in the English county of Wiltshire and where research is undertaken into the field of biowarfare and chemical warfare—releasing hallucinogenic agents into the woods, thus furthering the mind-warping situations into which the witnesses had been carefully placed.

The end may well be in sight for the Rendlesham Forest case—at least, in terms of it being a definitive UFO event. That does not mean, however, that we cannot learn something highly instructive from the December 1980 sightings at Royal Air Force Bentwaters and Royal Air Force Woodbridge. What we may well learn is that the whole thing was planned well in advance, that it was scheduled to go down over the Christmas period, when the base would be at its quietest (which was indeed the case), and that senior personnel would be onsite to ensure that everything was carefully noted, recorded, and preserved for those whose job it was to assess just how successful the operation was.

The idea of aliens having landed on U.K. soil in 1980 and having been encountered by multiple military personnel is astounding enough. In many ways, though, the idea that it could all have been the result of a classified experiment is even more astonishing, but looked at logically and with an unbiased mind,

what really is more likely: the landing of a craft from another world or a test to determine the reactions of a carefully chosen group of U.S. Air Force personnel? You may disagree with me, but I know what my response would be—and it would have nothing to do with extraterrestrials.

Now, let's see what the late President Ronald Reagan's role was in all of this. Yes, really: the plan to deceive the world with a faked alien invasion may extend to the very heart of the White House itself, which is not an assertion to be made lightly. It's a fact that President Reagan made a number of public statements, comments, and even warnings of the possibility that, one day, we might find ourselves faced with a hostile, extraterrestrial enemy. There is little doubt that the president's remarks were meant to strike a chord and have people musing deeply on such a possibility. Some researchers of the UFO phenomenon have suggested that President Reagan, upon entering office, was secretly briefed by the U.S. intelligence community about a real alien threat to humanity. Others, however, have suggested that Reagan's words were the result of him coming onboard with the plan to fake an alien invasion and that his statements were among the most visible of all the attempts to have us all thinking about this controversy of the cosmic kind.

The very first time that President Reagan publicly immersed himself in this particular controversy was in November 1985. It was a statement made at the Geneva Summit that allowed Reagan and Mikhail Gorbachev—the general secretary of the Soviet Union—to bring the Cold War to a decisive end. Of course, today, things are as dangerous as they ever were—maybe even more so—but back then there really was far more than a glimmer of hope that peace would reign and the threat of nuclear destruction would be a thing of the past. When Reagan made his speech about a possible threat from outside of the confines of the earth, it prompted the

U.S. Department of State to prepare a document on this very topic. It read:

> Reagan said that while the General Secretary was speaking, he had been thinking of various problems being discussed at the talks. He said that previous to the General Secretary's remarks, he had been telling Foreign Minister Shevardnadze (who was sitting to the President's right) that if the people of the world were to find out that there was some alien life form that was going to attack the Earth approaching on Halley's Comet, then that knowledge would unite all the peoples of the world. Further, the President observed that General Secretary Gorbachev had cited a biblical quotation, and the President in also alluding to the Bible, pointed out that Acts 16 refers to the fact that "we are all of one blood regardless of where we live on the Earth," and we should never forget that.

During the 1985 Geneva Summit, when America's President Ronald Reagan (left) met with the Soviet Union leader Mikhail

Gorbachev, Reagan asserted in a speech that an alien invasion would serve to unite all the people of Earth against a common enemy.

Only a few weeks later, a very similar statement was made by President Reagan. On that occasion, the location was Fallston High School in Harford County, Maryland, and the date was December 4, 1985. You could practically hear a pin drop when the president said to the crowd:

> I couldn't help but, when you stop to think that we're all God's children, wherever we live in the world, I couldn't help but say to [General Secretary Gorbachev] just how easy his task and mine might be if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together. Well I guess we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us, but I think that between us we can bring about that realization.

It's notable that Grant Cameron, who has closely investigated the Reagan–alien threat angle, said of the words made by the president at Fallston High School: "A review of the speech writer files from the Fallston speech show that the 'alien invasion' reference was not in the drafts of the speech nor in the speech copy. Reagan had simply added his recollection of his 'alien invasion' comment to Gorbachev while he was speaking."

Matters were not over. On February 16, 1987, there was yet another statement on this issue. But it didn't come from Reagan; it came from Gorbachev. The location was the Grand Kremlin Palace in Moscow, Russia. Just like Reagan's words, what Gorbachev said caught the attention and imagination of many, even within the

Russian government. It's notable that the theme of the event was "Survival of Humanity." Gorbachev said:

> At our meeting in Geneva, the U.S. President said that if the earth faced an invasion by extraterrestrials, the United States and the Soviet Union would join forces to repel such an invasion. I shall not dispute the hypothesis, although I think it's early yet to worry about such an intrusion. It is much more important to think about the problems that have entered in our common home.

President Reagan's thoughts were also aired before the United Nations on September 21, 1987. Reagan told the 42nd General Assembly: "In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside of this world. And yet I ask—is not an alien force already among us?"

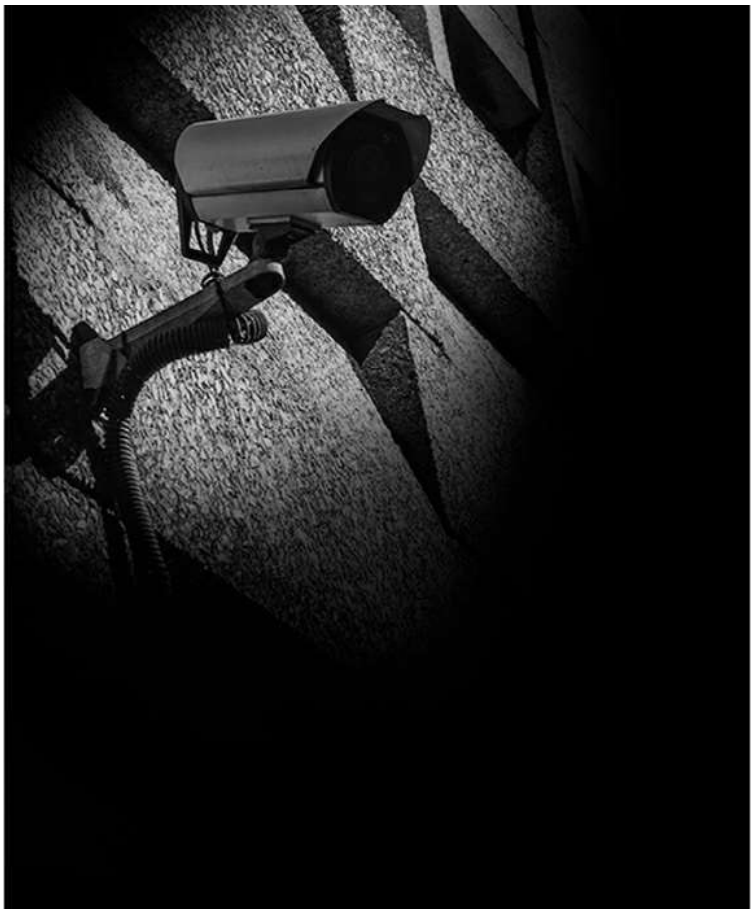
Last of all is a May 4, 1988, exchange that took place at the Chicago Palmer House Hotel, the site of the National Strategy Forum. It was during the forum that one of the attendees put the following question to the president: "What do you consider to be the most important need in international relations?"

Reagan's response was quite likely not the one that many were expecting: "I've often wondered, what if all of us in the world discovered that we were threatened by an outer—a power from outer space, from another planet. Wouldn't we all of a sudden find that we didn't have any differences between us at all, we were all human beings, citizens of the world, and wouldn't we come together to fight that particular threat?"

President Ronald Reagan is no longer with us; he died on June

5, 2004, at the age of ninety-three. Was Reagan aware that dangerous aliens were among us, or, was he a part of a top-secret program to get people prepared for an alien invasion that was nothing more than a huge, outrageous hoax? The questions remain unanswered.

Finally, we'll take a look at the life, career, and ultimate downfall of a man who—as a direct result of his UFO investigations—was fed a massive amount of faked UFO materials that was all designed to destabilize that very same man. The plan worked all too well. The story concerns Paul Bennewitz and dates back to the late 1970s. It's a story that makes it abundantly clear that if one is prepared to dig deeply into the intricacies of the UFO enigma, one must always be ready for a backlash of just about the worst kind possible. Certainly, that's exactly what happened with Paul Bennewitz. But who was he? What was it that led him to end up completely crushed by an intelligence community that spoon-fed him tale after tale of deadly aliens that, in reality, were disinformation—and nothing else at all.



Was Reagan aware that dangerous aliens were among us, or, was he a part of a top-secret program to get people prepared for an alien invasion that was nothing more than a huge, outrageous hoax?

The story can be traced back to the creation of what Bennewitz called Project Beta, which was his thesis suggesting that—based on his own extensive studies of UFO activity in the state of New Mexico in the late 1970s—dangerous and deadly aliens were not only in our midst but were also ready to take the first steps toward a complete takeover of the planet. Let's see how Bennewitz reached his extraordinary conclusion.

It's important to note that Bennewitz ran a company called Thunder Scientific. It was situated right next to the security perimeter of Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque, New Mexico. From time to time in the late Seventies, Bennewitz—who

had a pre-existing interest in the UFO phenomenon—saw in the skies over both Albuquerque and Kirtland strange objects performing incredible and almost impossible maneuvers. For Bennewitz, they had to be the creations of highly advanced extraterrestrials. In his mind, there was no way they were the work of the U.S. military. Bennewitz's biggest mistake was that he failed to keep his data to himself and pursue the mystery very carefully and in a stealthy, quiet fashion. Instead, he contacted his congressman, his senator, even the Pentagon and the White House, and he contacted senior personnel at Kirtland Air Force Base. He sent all of them of his extensive Project Beta paper, which detailed his thoughts and theories on what he saw as a growing extraterrestrial menace. Why, exactly, was this a mistake? Because the military secretly suspected that what Bennewitz had stumbled onto were not real UFOs but highly classified aerial platforms of that very same military. We are talking about early, stealth-based technology and prototype drone aircraft, which were very much in their infancy back in the late 1970s and early 1980s.

Attempts by counterintelligence and disinformation specialists at Kirtland Air Force Base to gently persuade Bennewitz to give up his research fell on deaf ears. Of course, the staff at Kirtland couldn't tell him what he had really hit on since doing so would have compromised certain top-secret projects to a catastrophic degree, particularly if the Russians got wind of what was afoot.

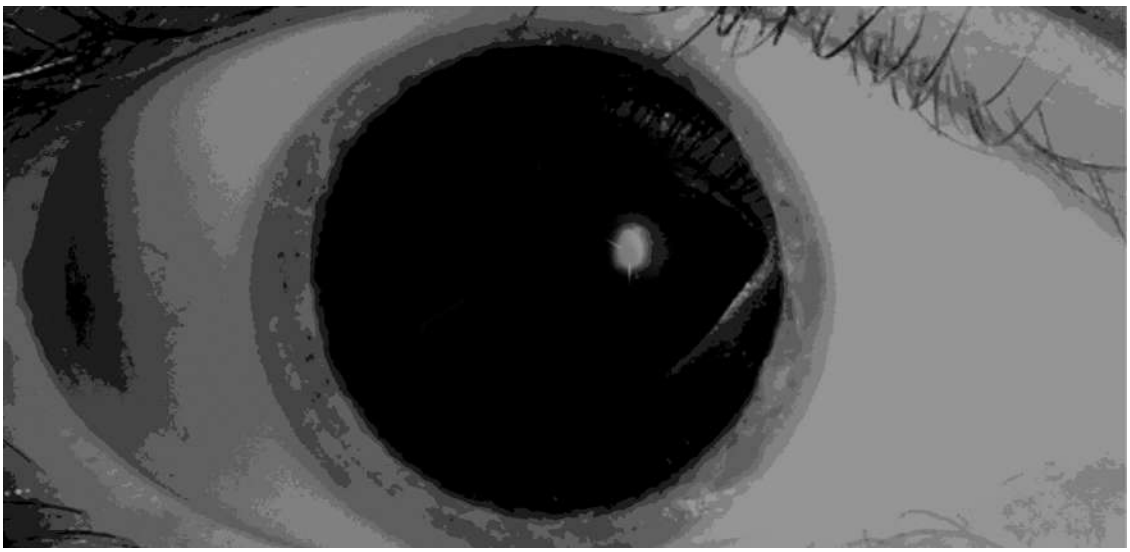
When the gentle approach failed, a far harsher approach was taken: if Bennewitz believed in aliens in New Mexico, then the Air Force would give him exactly that. Not literally, of course, but in the form of carefully fabricated documents that appeared to be the real thing and that told nightmarish tales of how the Air Force knew that aliens were kidnapping people and using them in horrific genetic experiments. The aliens were also implanting people with devices that could both track them and control their

minds. In that sense, Bennewitz came to believe that the aliens were creating what amounted to an underground army of thousands upon thousands of Manchurian Candidates.

The Air Force team also recruited Bill Moore—the co-author of the 1980 book The Roswell Incident—to help with the program that had targeted Bennewitz. Moore, who was asked by the Air Force to keep them informed on how successful the disinformation program was working on Bennewitz, was somewhat reluctant to get involved. Chiefly, this was because he was friends with Bennewitz. On the other hand, though, Moore felt that it was only by getting on the inside that he would stand a chance of finding out what the U.S. government really knew about UFOs. So, a deal was done—one which, when the truth got out, led many people in the UFO research community to sever all of their ties with Moore. Moore himself was eventually destined to leave UFOs behind, largely as a result of the fallout from the Bennewitz affair.

The outcome was pretty much inevitable: Bennewitz became so caught up in the controversy—and in the nightmarish stories told to him by his handlers in the military and the intelligence community—that he descended into what can only be described as a complete emotional collapse. He was even hospitalized for a while. Bennewitz largely quit ufology, still believing to his dying day that hostile aliens were indeed among us and that the invasion was all but complete. Air Force officials, not at all happy with the extent to which they were forced to go to silence Bennewitz, said very little at all. It was not something they wanted to do, but from a national, security-driven angle, they were forced to do it—and "it" was, of course, to create a mock alien invasion, all for the "benefit" of one man who paid the price in terrible, life-scarring fashion.

VIRUSES FROM THE STARS



We have just seen how the Controllers may be trying to massively depopulate the planet and lower levels from around seven billion to perhaps barely one billion. As we have also seen, such a doomsday-type scenario may be achieved by the unleashing of a deadly virus. Of course, there is always the possibility that someone might find an antidote and ensure that the virus does not take out people to a significant degree. For us, that would be very good news. For the Controllers it would not be good news at all. There is, however, one way that the Controllers might succeed in their terrible plans. That's by hitting us with alien viruses, which originate in faraway worlds. The reason why we are able to counter most (but certainly not all) viruses here on Earth is because they are terrestrial. We can create vaccines, and our own immune systems help counter the viruses, too. But imagine what might happen if an extraterrestrial virus spreads wildly across the planet, and it's only the Controllers who have the antidote. Under those catastrophic circumstances, the Controllers would very likely have the upper hand, but do alien viruses exist here on Earth? And if so, might they be usable by the Controllers as a part of their depopulating agenda? The disturbing answer is yes, there very

likely are such viruses in our midst, which is not a pleasant thought.

In the world of fiction, this scenario was played out in graphic form in Michael Crichton's novel and movie The Andromeda Strain. The book was published in 1969 and the movie in 1971. A TV miniseries followed in 2008. In the story, a satellite of the military crashes to Earth in a small, isolated town in Arizona. Unknown to anyone, the satellite has brought back on its shell a deadly virus of unearthly origins. That only becomes clear when people start to die, their blood turned to powder. Suddenly, the race is on to find a cure to prevent the virus from wiping out not just the people of the little town, or even Arizona, but the entire world. Crichton's story is indeed a cautionary one, which shows just how quickly the human race might come to a crashing end when faced with something so unpredictable and poorly understood as an alien virus.

Bestselling author Michael Crichton published The Andromeda Strain in 1969. The novel speculates what would happen if an alien virus infected humanity. Could this fictional scenario become a reality?

It's possible that there may have been a very similar, real-life equivalent of The Andromeda Strain, albeit in Mexico in 1974. The

report titled “Research Findings on the Chihuahua Disk Crash,” originally from “JS” to “Deneb Team Members” and dated 23 March 1992, was mailed to researcher Elaine Douglass in July 1993, postmarked Santa Ana, California. Elaine mailed the original to Leonard Stringfield, who later published it. It was also sent to a number of British UFO investigators in early 1996, including this author and Matthew Williams, bearing a Maryland postmark. The report appears to have been written by a source or sources with intimate knowledge of the incident at issue who desired the release of the evidence to interested parties. The report, which is presented without interruption, reads as follows:

> On 25 Aug. 74, at 2207 hrs., U.S. Air Defense radar detected an unknown approaching U.S. airspace from the Gulf of Mexico. Originally the object was tracked at 2,200 knots (2530 mph) on a bearing of 325 degrees and at an altitude of 75,000 feet, a course that would intercept U.S. territory about forty miles southwest of Corpus Christi, Texas. After approximately sixty seconds of observation, at a position 155 miles southeast of Corpus Christi, the object simultaneously decelerated to approximately 1700 knots (1955 mph), turned to a heading of 290 degrees, and began a slow descent. It entered Mexican airspace approximately forty miles south of Brownsville, Texas. Radar tracked it approximately 500 miles to a point near the town of Coyame, in the state of Chihuahua, not far from the U.S. border. There the object suddenly disappeared from the radar screens.
>
> During the flight over Mexican airspace, the object leveled off at 45,000 feet, then descended to 20,000 feet. The descent was in level steps, not a smooth curve or straight line, and each level was maintained for approximately five minutes. The object was tracked by two different military

radar installations. It would have been within range of Brownsville civilian radar, but it is assumed that no civilian radar detected the object due to a lack of any such reports. The point of disappearance from the radar screens was over a barren and sparsely populated area of Northern Mexico. At first it was assumed that the object had descended below the radar's horizon and a watch was kept for any re-emergence of the object. None occurred.

At first it was assumed that the object might be a meteor because of the high speed and descending flight path. But meteors normally travel at higher speeds, and descend in a smooth arc, not in "steps." And meteors do not normally make a thirty-five degree change in course. Shortly after detection, an air defense alert was called. However, before any form of interception could be scrambled, the object turned to a course that would not immediately take it over U.S. territory. The alert was called off within twenty minutes after the object's disappearance from the radar screen. Fifty-two minutes after the disappearance, civilian radio traffic indicated that a civilian aircraft had gone down in that area. But it was clear that the missing aircraft had departed El Paso International with a destination of Mexico City, and could not, therefore, have been the object tracked over the Gulf of Mexico. It was noted, however, that they both disappeared in the same area and at the same time.

With daylight the next day, Mexican authorities began a search for the missing plane. Approximately 1035 hrs. there came a radio report that wreckage from the missing plane had been spotted from the air. Almost immediately came a report of a second plane on the ground a few miles from the first. A few minutes later an additional report

stated that the second “plane” was circular shaped and apparently in one piece although damaged. A few minutes after that the Mexican military clamped a radio silence on all search efforts.

The radio interceptions were reported through channels to the CIA. Possibly as many as two additional government agencies also received reports, but such has not been confirmed as of this date. The CIA immediately began forming a recovery team. The speed with which this team and its equipment was assembled suggests that this was either a well-rehearsed exercise or one that had been performed prior to the event. In the meantime requests were initiated at the highest levels between the United States and Mexican governments that the U.S. recovery team be allowed onto Mexican territory to “assist.” These requests were met with professed ignorance and a flat refusal of any cooperation.

By 2100 hrs., 26 Aug. 74, the recovery team had assembled and been staged at Fort Bliss. Several helicopters were flown in from some unknown source and assembled in a secured area. These helicopters were painted a neutral sand color and bore no markings. Eyewitness indicates that there were three smaller craft, very possibly UH1 Hueys from the description. There was also a larger helicopter, possibly a Sea Stallion. Personnel from this team remained with their craft and had no contact with other Fort Bliss personnel.

Satellite and reconnaissance aircraft overflight that day indicated that both the crashed disk and the civilian aircraft had been removed from the crash sites and loaded on flat-bed trucks. Later flights confirmed that the convoy had departed the area heading south. At that point the CIA

had to make a choice, either to allow this unknown aircraft to stay in the hands of the Mexican government, or to launch the recovery team, supplemented by any required military support, to take the craft. There occurred, however, an event that took the choice out of their hands. High altitude overflights indicated that the convoy had stopped before reaching any inhabited areas or major roads. Recon showed no activity, and radio contact between the Mexican recovery team and its headquarters ceased. A low altitude, high speed overflight was ordered.

The photos returned by that aircraft showed all trucks and jeeps stopped, some with open doors, and two human bodies lying on the ground beside two vehicles. The decision was immediately made to launch the recovery team but the actual launching was held up for the arrival of additional equipment and two additional personnel. It was not until 1438 hrs. that the helicopters departed Fort Bliss.

The army sent Huey helicopters from Fort Bliss to track down the UFO that had headed into Mexican airspace. Teaming with a Sea Stallion, they recovered an object and returned it to U.S. territory; the Mexican recovery team was not so lucky.

The four helicopters followed the border down towards Presidio then turned and entered Mexican airspace north of Candelaria. They were over the convoy site at 1653 hrs. All convoy personnel were dead, most within the trucks. Some recovery team members, dressed in bio-protection suits, reconfigured the straps holding the object on the flatbed truck, then attached them to a cargo cable from the Sea Stallion. By 1714 hrs. the recovered object was on its way to U.S. territory. Before leaving the convoy site, members of the recovery team gathered together the Mexican vehicles and bodies, then destroyed all with high

explosives. This included the pieces of the civilian light plane which had been involved in the mid-air collision. At 1746 hrs. the Hueys departed.

The Hueys caught up with the Sea Stallion as it re-entered U.S. airspace. The recovery team then proceeded to a point in the Davis Mountains, approximately twenty-five miles north east of Valentine. There they landed and waited until 0225 hrs. the next morning. At that time they resumed the flight and rendezvoused with a small convoy on a road between Van Horn and Kent. The recovered disk was transferred to a truck large enough to handle it and capable of being sealed totally. Some of the personnel from the Hueys transferred to the convoy.

All helicopters then returned to their original bases for decontamination procedures. The convoy continued non-stop, using back roads and smaller highways, and staying away from cities. The destination of the convoy reportedly was Atlanta, Georgia. Here the hard evidence thins out. One unconfirmed report said the disk was eventually transferred to Wright-Patterson A.F. Base. Another said that the disk was either transferred after that to another unnamed base, or was taken directly to this unknown base directly from Atlanta. The best description of the disk was that it was sixteen feet, five inches in diameter, convex on both upper and lower surfaces to the same degree, possessing no visible doors or windows. The thickness was slightly less than five feet. The color was silver, much like polished steel. There were no visible lights nor any propulsion means. There were no markings. There were two areas of the rim that showed damage, one showing an irregular hole approximately twelve inches in diameter with indented material around it. The other damage was

described as a “dent” about two feet wide. The weight of the object was estimated as approximately one thousand five hundred pounds, based on the effect of the weight on the carrying helicopter and those who transferred it to the truck. There was no indication in the documentation available as to whether anything was visible in the “hole.”

It seems likely that the damage with the hole was caused by the collision with the civilian aircraft. That collision occurred while the object was traveling approximately 1700 knots (1955 mph). Even ignoring the speed of the civilian aircraft, the impact would have been considerable at that speed. This is in agreement with the description of the civilian aircraft as being “almost totally destroyed.” What was being taken from the crash site were pieces of the civilian aircraft. The second damage may have resulted when the object impacted with the ground. The speed in that case should have been considerably less than that of the first impact.

No mention is made of the occupants of the civilian aircraft. It is not known if anybody or bodies were recovered. Considering the destruction of the civilian light aircraft in mid-air, bodies may well not have come down near the larger pieces.

Unfortunately, what caused the deaths of the Mexican recovery team is not known. Speculation ranges from a chemical released from the disk as a result of the damage, to a microbiological agent. There are no indications of death or illness by any of the [U.S.] recovery team. It would not have been illogical for the recovery team to have taken one of the bodies back with them for analysis. But there is no indication of that having happened. Perhaps they did not have adequate means of transporting

what might have been a biologically contaminated body.

Inquiries to the FAA reveal no documents concerning the civilian aircraft crash, probably because it did not involve a U.S. aircraft nor did it occur over U.S. airspace. It should be noted that the above facts do not tell the complete story. Nothing is known of the analysis of the craft or its contents. Nothing is known about the deaths associated with the foreign recovery team. Nor is it known if this craft was manned or not.

Other questions also remain, such as why would a recovered disk be taken to Atlanta? And where did the disk come from? It was first detected approximately 200 miles from U.S. territory, yet U.S. air defenses extend to a much greater distance than that. If the object descended into the atmosphere, perhaps NORAD space tracking has some record of the object. Alternate possibility is that it entered the Gulf of Mexico under radar limits then "jumped" up to 75,000 feet. Considering prior behavior exhibited by disks of this size, it is probable that the entry was from orbital altitude. The facts that are known have been gathered from two eye witness accounts, documentation illegally copied, and a partially destroyed document. This was done in 1978 by a person who is now dead. Only in February of this year did the notes and documents come into the hands of our group.

That ends the document. Interestingly, a very similar incident was reported in the United Kingdom that was also in 1974. On this occasion, it happened on January 23. The location was a huge mountain range in North Wales called the Berwyns. The one person who, more than any other, has studied the case in question is English sleuth Andy Roberts. In his full-length 2010 study of the affair, UFO Down?, Roberts wrote: "The claim was that a UFO

piloted by extraterrestrials crashed, or was shot down, on the mountain known as Cadair Berwyn and that the alien crew, some still alive, were whisked off to a secret military installation in the south of England for study."

The classified military facility to which Roberts was referring was Porton Down, which is situated in Wiltshire, England. It's a highly secure and extremely well-guarded installation at which most of the U.K. government's research into biological warfare, deadly nerve agents, chemical warfare, and lethal viruses is conducted. If we should ever see the rise of a real zombie apocalypse, the chances are that it will begin at Porton Down.

Although work at Porton Down originally, and secretly, began at the height of tumultuous World War I, it was not until the dawning of the 1940s that the installation became the central hub for British interest in, and concerns relative to, the expanding realms of chemical and biological warfare. From 1946 onward, one year after the successful defeat of Nazi Germany, Porton Down's work began to focus more on the defensive—rather than chiefly offensive—aspects of such issues. In 1957 the installation was duly christened the Microbiological Research Establishment (MRE).

Porton Down became a focal point for chemical and biological

research by the British, beginning in the 1940s. It is now known as the Defense Science and Technology Laboratory, Porton Down.

By the late 1970s, a decision was made to place the MRE under the control of a civil body. As a result, significant reorganization duly occurred: On April 1, 1979, the MRE became the Center for Applied Microbiology and Research. Then, in 1995, it was absorbed into the Defense Evaluation and Research Agency. Six years later, there was yet another change: DERA split into two organizations: a private body called QinetiQ and the Defense Science and Technology Laboratory, which is an arm of the Ministry of Defense. Today, the facility is known as DSTL, Porton Down.

As for the story of the alleged secret recovery by the U.K. military of a crashed UFO in the Berwyn Mountains in January 1974, rumors surfaced only weeks after the incident is said to have taken place. It was, however, twentytwo years later when the controversy surrounding the largely forgotten affair was reignited. It was all thanks to a man named Tony Dodd. He was a police officer based for many years in North Yorkshire. It was in early 1996 that Dodd was quietly approached by a retired member of the British military. Dodd's source refused to have his real name published in the article Dodd planned to write on this latest revelation. The man was, however, fine about Dodd using the suggested pseudonym of James Prescott.

According to Prescott, he and his team of British Army personnel had their base of operations at a military facility located in the south of England. Prescott declined to name that same facility, citing security reasons. Rather oddly, Prescott claimed that senior elements of the U.K.'s Ministry of Defense had advance notice that the UFO was going to come down, in fact, significant advance notice. Indeed, it was as early as January 18 that Prescott

and his fellow soldiers were told that they should prepare themselves for involvement in something strange and of a type that they had never previously encountered. The intrigue among the troops grew quickly, which is hardly surprising, given the couched nature of the words of those running the program.

On the night of January 18, Prescott's team was ordered to exit their base and head toward the city of Birmingham. From there, they were directed to take a route toward North Wales. It wasn't too long before they arrived at their final destination, which was the northeast Wales town of Llangollen. Although Prescott and his colleagues were told that they should get ready to take part in a military exercise, this one—Prescott told Tony Dodd—seemed far less like an exercise and far more like a full-blown state of emergency. There were numerous military vehicles in evidence. Helicopters and aircraft scoured the skies above the mountains, and orders were being barked left, right, and center.

It was close to midnight when the team was ordered to head to the village of Llandderfel. On arriving at the little hamlet, the group was ordered to load a pair of large, wooden crates into the back of their truck and to secure the tarpaulin. Prescott told Dodd: "We were at this time warned not to open the boxes, but to proceed to Porton Down and deliver the boxes."

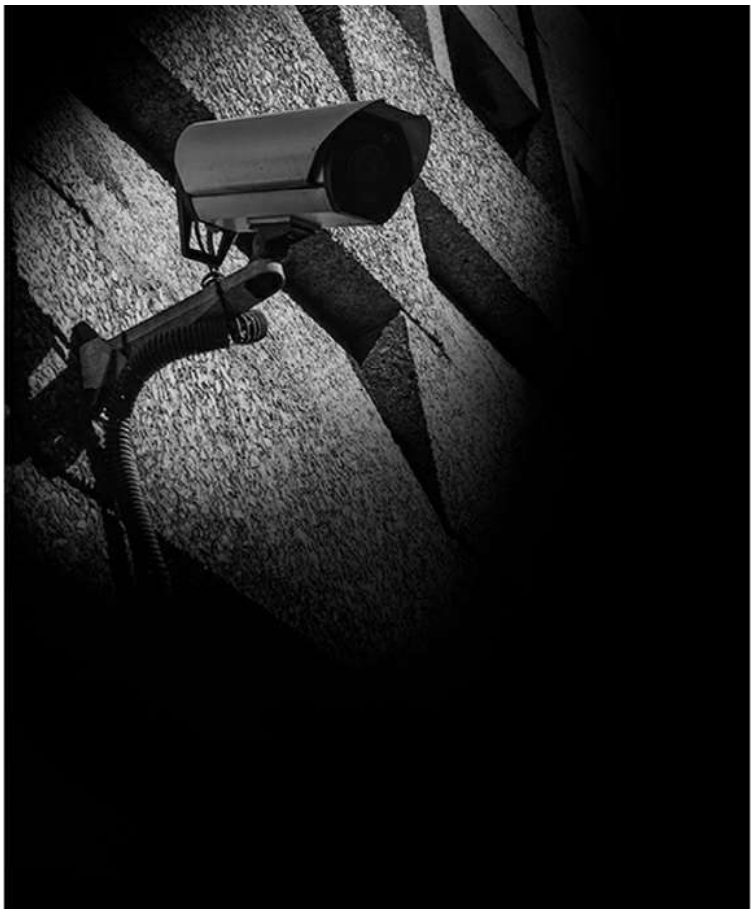
The journey to Porton Down was an intriguing one: the soldiers shared their concerns about what had been taken from the mountains and placed into the boxes. Speculation was rife that perhaps a Soviet spy plane had crashed in the mountains and that this was the cause of all the security. Prescott and his colleagues soon got an answer. When they arrived at Porton Down, the group was ordered to drive their truck to a particular building on the site. They were then told to take the boxes into that building. The orders were followed carefully.

Prescott and his friends stood back and watched as a group of

technicians opened the boxes. The troops could not fail to see what was in the boxes: it was a pair of humanoid creatures, which someone had dressed in regular military hazmat suits. Superficially, they were human-like, but that's where the comparisons came to an end. The bodies were extremely thin, and their eyes were large. Prescott told Tony Dodd, "What I saw in the boxes that day made me change my whole concept of life. The bodies were about five to six feet tall, humanoid in shape, but so thin they looked almost skeletal with a covering skin. Although I did not see a craft at the scene of the recovery, I was informed that a large craft had crashed and was recovered by other military units."

The shocked troops were then ordered out of the facility and out of Porton Down, and they were told to head back to their home base. Despite everyone involved being told not to discuss what they had seen, Prescott said that rumors soon flew around the base, suggesting that another team of soldiers had taken live aliens to Porton Down—survivors of a presumed crashed UFO.

Interestingly, this is not the only occasion to which Porton Down was tied to the issue of crashed UFOs and dead aliens.



Despite everyone involved being told not to discuss what they had seen, Prescott said that rumors soon flew about the base, suggesting that another team of soldiers had taken live aliens to Porton Down….

In 1998, the U.K.'s Ministry of Defense, quite out of the blue, provided the BBC with a massive amount of help on a miniseries called Invasion Earth, which told the story of an alien attack on our world and its people. Within the UFO research community, rumors surfaced that perhaps the government was about to reveal the truth of the UFO phenomenon to the world, albeit in the form of a fictional BBC series. This theory was made all the more intriguing when Nick Pope—who investigated UFO reports for the Ministry of Defense from 1991 to 1994—referred me to a Ministry of Defense source who said the following:

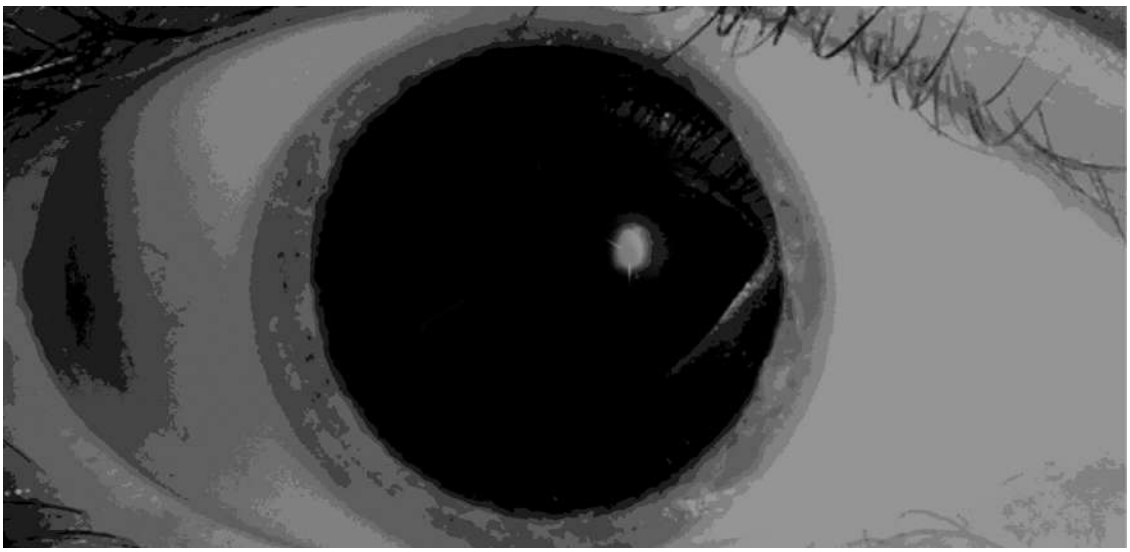
It's extremely strange that on the one hand the MoD is

> publicly so dismissive about UFOs, and yet on the other they bent over backwards to provide assistance to a TV company producing a science-fiction drama which starts with the Royal Air Force shooting down a UFO. Normally, the Ministry of Defense only helps film and TV companies when it believes that significant benefits will fall to the MoD in terms of recruiting, training, or public relations. This was the case, for example, with our participation in the James Bond film, Tomorrow Never Dies. What, one wonders, did the MoD think it had to gain from helping to perpetuate a view that the Royal Air Force were virtually at war with extraterrestrials? Questions about our participation in this project were raised at the highest level within the Ministry of Defense.

Here's the most intriguing aspect of all this: in Invasion Earth, a UFO is shot down, and its crew are taken to Porton Down.

Taking into consideration the fact that the bodies recovered from the Berwyn Mountains in January 1974 had been placed into military hazmat outfits, the likelihood is that they amounted to a biological hazard. An alien virus, perhaps? Yes, that is a distinct possibility. If the Controllers do have at their disposal a deadly, alien virus that may be unleashed against the world's population, it may just have come from a certain mountain in North Wales in January 1974.

MURDERING UFOLOGISTS



As we have seen on many occasions in the pages of this book, the subject of UFOs has been one that the Controllers have manipulated time and time again. Typically, that manipulation has revolved around the issue of fabricating UFO events, with the end goal being a plan to create a worldwide, faked alien invasion, something that will allow those behind the program to place us all into a completely, and ruthlessly, controlled world. Ufologists have dug deeply into this issue of faked alien invasions for decades and have uncovered intriguing data in support of this issue—one only has to look at the 1957 affair of Antonio Villas Boas in Brazil, Arthur Bryant in England in 1965, and the famous "UFO landing" in Rendlesham Forest in England in December 1980. In all three cases, there is strong evidence that the events were stage-managed by agencies of the military and the intelligence community. But what if a UFO researcher doesn't just get close to the truth but gets too close? Might their lives be in danger? The answer to that question is yes. There are many cases on record where people allied to the world of UFO research have died under highly mysterious and controversial circumstances. And it's not just UFO investigators who have had their lives cut short as a result of

digging into things that certain powerful people want them kept away from at all costs. The list also includes politicians and famous figures in the world of entertainment, as we'll now see.

In this sinister saga there are suicides that may not have been suicides, after all. There are people who have vanished off the face of the Earth. There are deaths of flying saucer investigators that are attributed to natural causes, but which, time-wise, seem to be far too convenient. Is all of this evidence of nothing more than coincidence and looking for evidence of murder and trying to force the facts to fit? No, not at all. All the evidence points in the direction of a ruthless cabal that will not think twice about taking out of circulation those who know too much about UFOs. For the Controllers, the long-term program to enslave us all with a bogus extraterrestrial attack cannot—and will not—be derailed. Many have paid the price, as we shall now see.

We can find evidence of mysterious deaths in what was arguably the very first UFO event of the modern era. On June 21, 1947, a squadron of UFOs was seen flying over Maury Island, Puget Sound, Washington State. One of the craft exploded in midair, showering huge amounts of debris into the harbor below. A few pieces of that mysterious material were recovered by a man named Harold Dahl, who worked at the harbor. He handed it over to his boss, Fred Crisman. Interestingly, Crisman was later identified by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison as the second gunman in the November 22, 1963, assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

The U.S. military soon got word of what had gone down at Maury Island and dispatched two military officers to the area to investigate. They were Lieutenant Frank Mercer Brown and Captain William Lee Davidson, both of Army Intelligence. There are good indications that even in that early era the Controllers were running the ship. Although the military wanted answers to what

had come down at Maury Island, the Controllers were determined to ensure that their secrets didn't get out. There was a good reason for that.

Michael Riconosciuto is someone who has had long-standing involvement in the field of intelligence operations. He said that the Maury Island UFOs were actually nuclear-powered aircraft of the government. No wonder the Controllers couldn't allow the facts to come out. The result was that Lieutenant Brown and Captain Davidson were soon dead. After collecting the wreckage, the pair took to the skies with the intent of flying to Wright Field in Ohio, where the material was due to be examined. It never happened: Brown and Davidson's plane caught fire in midair, killing both men. On top of that, two journalists who were looking into the explosion over Maury Island also died under dubious circumstances. They were Ted Morello and Paul Lance. The mystery was quickly locked down, and with just about everyone of any significance dead—and Harold Dahl having had his life threatened by a Man in Black-type character—the saga came to an end. A satisfying end for the Controllers and for their lackey, Fred Crisman, but certainly not for anyone else.

Now, it's time to turn our attention to the most famous UFO case of all: Roswell. It was in early July of 1947 that something strange crashed on the Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico. The wreckage of whatever it was that had come down was strewn across a distance of around six hundred feet. The rancher who found the material—William Ware Brazel—contacted the local police, who then contacted the old Roswell Army Air Field. In no time at all, the military descended on the ranch, quickly collecting the materials and warning Brazel not to talk about what he had seen—which, evidence and testimony suggests, included not just the wreckage but a number of mangled, rapidly decomposing bodies, too. While UFO researchers champion the case, there are

strong indications that what came down was a top-secret, experimental vehicle of the U.S. military, which spiraled out of control and crashed on the ranch. As for the bodies, they were not alien but human guinea pigs used in an early highaltitude exposure flight. They were handicapped people, who were secretly taken from a nearby hospital, Fort Stanton, which housed people with both mental and physical handicaps. The dark experiment was hidden behind a curtain of cover stories, including the rumor that a UFO had come down.

Leased Wire
Associated Press

Roswell Daily Record

RECORD PHONES
Business Office 2288
News Department 2287

ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO, TUESDAY, JULY 8, 1947

Movies as Usual

GRAND

Levees broke and flood waters rolled into the town of Grand Tower, Ill., but while the manager of the movie theater sweeps out the water that has entered the lobby these youngsters are standing in line for tickets for the night's performance. (AP Wirephoto).

Claims Army Is Stacking Courts Martial

Indiana Senator Lays Protest Before Patterson

RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region

House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin

Defeat Amendment By Demos to Remove Many from Rolls

Security Council Paves Way to Talks On Arms Reductions

No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed

Roswell Hardware Man and Wife Report Disk Seen

Ex-King Carol Weds Mme. Lupescu

Former King Carol of Rumania and Mme. Elena Lupescu relax aboard the S. S. America bound for Cuba and Mexico in May, 1941. A member of Carol's household in Rio de Janeiro said the ex-king and his companion for 23 years in exile and exile were recently married at their hotel Copacabana Palace suite. (AP Wirephoto).

Some of Soviet Satellites May Attend Paris Meeting

Roswellians Have Differing Opinions On Flying Saucers

American League Wins All-Star Game

Chicago, July 8 (AP) — The American League, [illegible], won its eighth All-Star game tonight as the [illegible] with its [illegible]

Miners and Operators Sign Highest Wage Pact in History

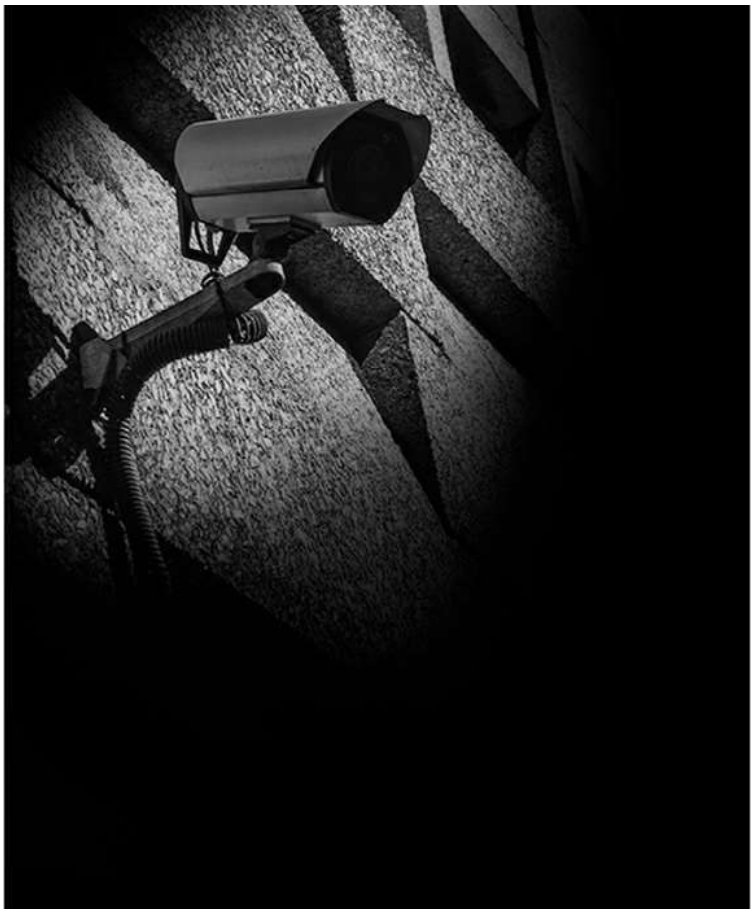
The July 9, 1947, Roswell Daily Record announced the remarkable discovery that made the town in New Mexico a mecca in the UFO debate.

To ensure that the case was forever confused, the military, only days after recovering the materials, said that the wreckage was not from a UFO after all but from a weather balloon. In 1994, the Air Force changed its position again. This time it claimed that the balloon was not a weather balloon but a Mogul balloon, a huge

balloon designed to monitor for early Soviet atomic bomb tests. As for the stories of bodies found at the site, the U.S. government, in 1997, said they were nothing but crash-test dummies.

Miriam Bush was someone who knew exactly what happened on the Foster Ranch in early 1947. She paid for that knowledge with her life. Bush has, at times, been incorrectly described as a nurse who worked at the military hospital at the Roswell Army Air Field. She was not: Bush was an executive secretary at the base. The distinction may sound small, but the fact is that her position meant that she would have been in a prime position to see the mangled bodies when they were secretly brought to the base. Bush's immediate superior was Lieutenant Colonel Harold Warne, who played a significant role in the autopsies of the dead people used in the experiment.

It's hardly surprising, given the circumstances and the subsequent warnings issued to her and others in the base hospital at the time, that Miriam Bush became deeply paranoid and even in fear of her life. Although she had been told never to discuss what she had seen, Bush confided in her family, warning them to never tell anyone what had happened. For Bush, though, the Roswell affair came to dominate her life: she became even more paranoid, entered into a loveless marriage, and started hitting the bottle to a serious degree. She would soon become a full-blown alcoholic.



Whatever Miriam Bush really knew about the Roswell affair, and whatever her specific role in the events of 1947, it all went with her to the grave.

Even though Miriam Bush did not tell anyone else about what she had seen at the Roswell base—namely, the bodies found on the Foster Ranch—she could not shake off the feeling that she was still being watched. She probably was: there are rumors that on two occasions listening devices were placed on her home telephone, one in 1969 and the other in 1982.

For Miriam Bush, matters came to a head, and to a shocking and suspicious end, in the late 1980s. Without warning, one day in December 1989, she took off for San Jose, California, and checked into a local motel under her sister's name—which further suggests she was concerned she was being watched. After all, why would she try to obfuscate her real identity if she had nothing to hide?

The very next day, Bush was found dead in that same motel room: a plastic bag was around her neck. It had been tied tightly. Marks on her arms were indicative of a scuffle having occurred at some point after she checked in. Despite the evidence, the official conclusion was that Bush had taken her own life. Whatever Bush really knew about the Roswell affair, and whatever her specific role was in the events of 1947, it all went with her to the grave. Might she have been taken out of circulation by a hired assassin of the Controllers? There really is not a more likely explanation.

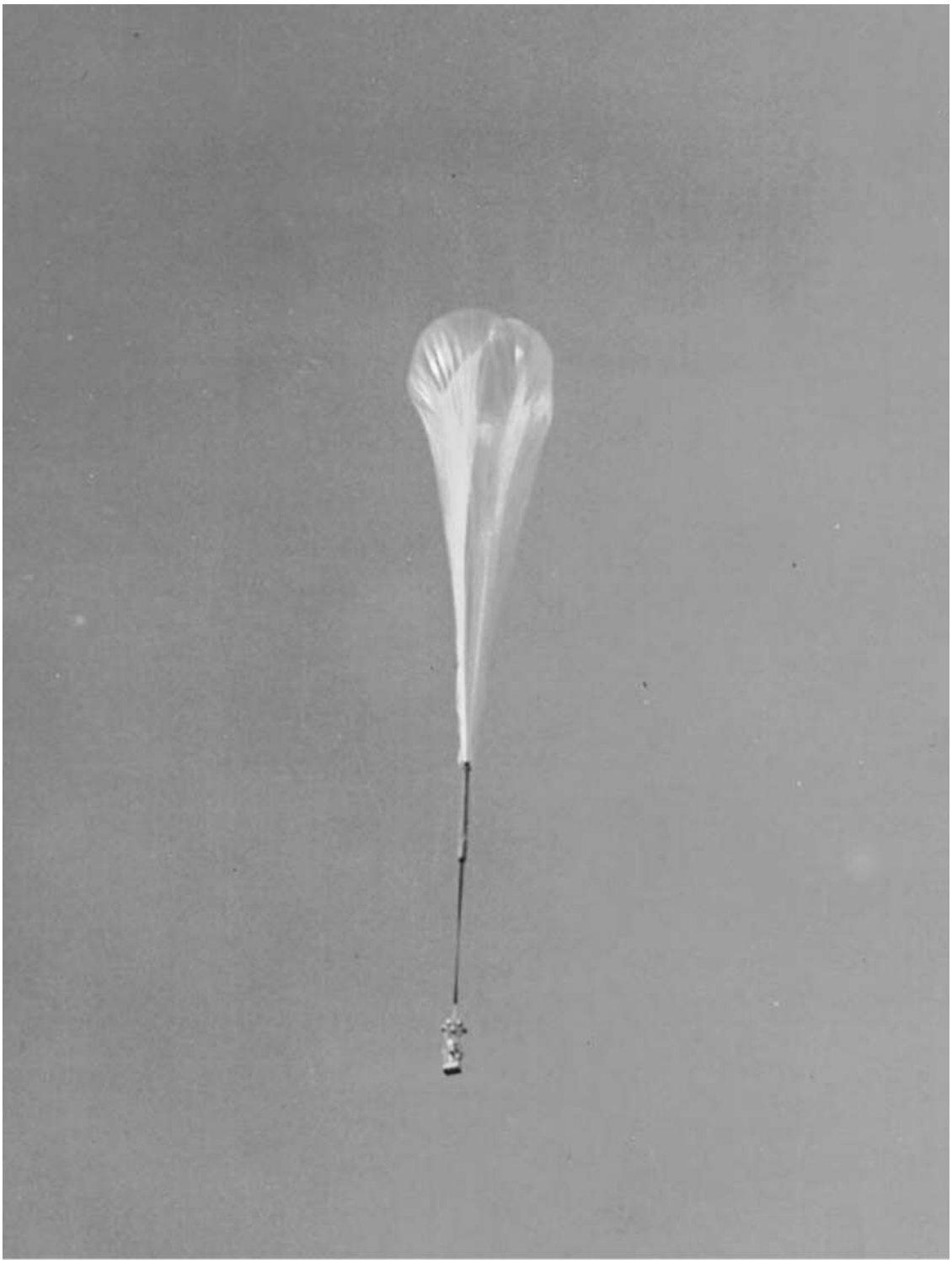
It's worth noting, too, that two other key figures in the Roswell affair also descended into full-blown alcoholism. One of them was a man named Dee Proctor. At the time of the Roswell crash in July 1947, Proctor was just a young boy, a neighbor to the rancher William Brazel and someone who did chores on the ranch. He was with Brazel when the wreckage was found. Not long after finding the wreckage of the vehicle that had come down, Brazel and Proctor found something else: several mangled bodies of unknown origin. Both man and boy were threatened to just about the severest level possible. Their lives would be in danger if they ever talked, they were told. Just like Miriam Bush, Dee Proctor was deeply scarred by the experience and ended up as a reclusive alcoholic. Major Jesse Marcel, Sr., who was also on the crash site shortly after it was found, could only find solace in booze. He became an alcoholic, as well. Proctor hardly ever discussed the case with anyone. Marcel, decades later, gave several interviews to both ufologists and the media. He touched on the matter of the strange debris, but any discussion of the bodies was out of bounds. Both Proctor and Marcel—just like Bush—took their secrets with them when the Grim Reaper came calling.

There is yet another famous case that has for many years been perceived as a ufological classic, but which also falls under the "secret balloon" category. It occurred just half a year after Roswell.

It’s the strange and ultimately tragic affair of Kentucky Air National Guard pilot Captain Thomas P. Mantell, who many UFO believers think lost his life chasing a UFO on the afternoon of January 7, 1948. He did not: Mantell died chasing a balloon.

Matters began when personnel at Godman Army Air Field in Kentucky caught sight of something in the sky they perceived as very strange: a large and extremely reflective object that appeared to be circular in design. No one could identify it. It was, then, hardly surprising that talk of flying saucers was quickly all-encompassing.

Fortunately, or so it seemed at the time, a squadron of four P51 Mustang aircraft was heading toward Godman Army Airfield under the command of Captain Mantell. One of the pilots was low on fuel, another one expressed concerns about pursuing the object because of his lack of an oxygen mask, and a third was ordered to shadow to the ground the pilot who had worries about losing consciousness. That just left Captain Mantell to pursue the object.



According to the military, what Captain Thomas Mantell saw was not a UFO but, rather, a Skyhook weather balloon much like the one pictured here.

At a height of around 15,000 feet, Mantell called into the base

and said that he could see the "UFO" quite clearly. He pushed his plane further through the skies, ultimately reaching a height of approximately 25,000 feet. Then, nothing. Apart, that is, from the death of the captain: having reached such an altitude without oxygen, Mantell passed out, and his plane plummeted to the ground. For many in ufology, the case is a UFO classic. They are wrong. Rumors suggest that Mantell's plane was blasted out of the sky, in essence, to prevent him from getting too close to a classified vehicle of the kind test flown near Maury Island, Washington state, in June 1947.

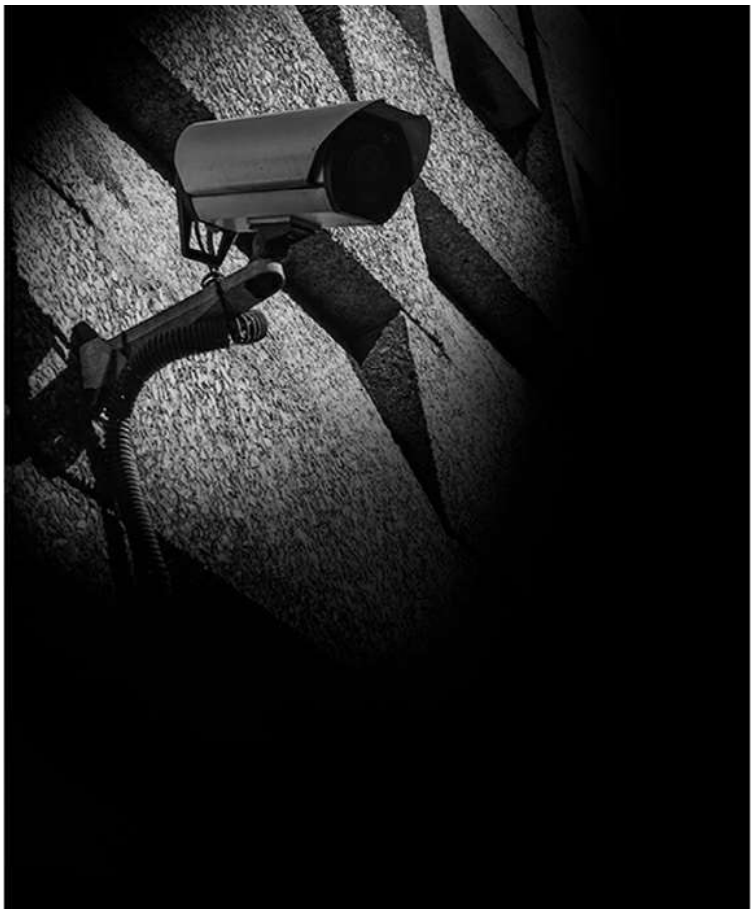
In 1955, one of the most controversial of all the UFO books published in the Fifties was released: The Case for the UFO. The author was Morris K. Jessup. His book was a detailed study of the theoretical power sources for UFOs: what was it that made them fly? How could they perform such incredible aerial feats, such as coming to a complete stop in the skies, hovering at incredible heights? Jessup believed that the answers lay in the domain of gravity, or, as he saw it, antigravity. Jessup may well have been on to something as it wasn't long at all before the world of officialdom was on his back in the form of the U.S. Navy, and it was one particularly intriguing office of the Navy that was watching Jessup: a "special weapons" division. Clearly, someone in the U.S. Navy was interested in, and perhaps even concerned by, Jessup's findings and theories. Maybe that same office of the Navy was worried that Jessup just might stumble onto the very same technology that was being used to fly Uncle Sam's very own UFOs —those that the Controllers were very happy for the public to perceive as alien spacecraft as it all helped their long-term plan to fabricate an alien invasion.

Just like Miriam Bush and Dee Proctor in relation to Roswell, Morris Jessup became deeply worried—paranoid, even—that he was being spied on. On several occasions, he noticed that certain

items in his office had clearly been moved, strongly suggesting that when he was out of his home, someone was having a stealthy look around. The ante was upped when Jessup had a face-to-face interview with Navy representatives who wanted to speak with him about his book, his theories, and the technology referred to in his book. That wasn't all they wanted to talk about, though. They also wanted to know what Jessup knew about the so-called Philadelphia Experiment of 1943, which is detailed in the chapter of this book on the Montauk controversy. Jessup, scared and stressed, blew the whistle on Carlos Allende—also referred to in the Montauk chapter—and told the Navy all he knew, which was exactly what the Navy wanted.

Of course, given the fact that Jessup was already in a deep state of fear and paranoia, this visit from the Navy only increased his anxieties. He saw Men in Black lurking outside of his home. Hang-up calls in the middle of the night became regular occurrences. Mail arrived opened and resealed. Clearly, someone—or some agency—was trying to derail Jessup and his research. And they were doing a very good job, too. In fact, from Jessup's perspective, it was way too good of a job.

In the early evening of April 20, 1959, the lifeless body of Morris Jessup was found in his car, which was parked in the Matheson Hammock Park in Miami, Florida. The car's engine was still running, and a hosepipe, affixed to the exhaust, had been fed through the driver's side window. Jessup was dead from the effects of carbon monoxide. His body was found by a man named John Goode, who worked at the park. He quickly called the police, who arrived in no time at all.



While it looked like Jessup had killed himself, not everyone was quite so sure that things were so black and white.

While it looked like Jessup had killed himself, not everyone was quite so sure that things were so black and white. The window through which the hose was stuffed was also filled with a couple of towels to prevent air from getting in and carbon monoxide from getting out. Curiously, Mrs. Jessup confirmed the towels were not theirs. Why, if Jessup took his own life, did he not take towels from the family home? What would have been the point of buying new towels? And if he did buy such towels, where was the receipt? It certainly wasn't in the car or in any of Jessup's pockets. Equally suspicious is the fact that on the very night before his death, Jessup was in an upbeat, fired-up mood. He spent more than an hour chatting on the phone with a good friend, Dr. Manson Valentine, expressing his enthusiasm for his latest work and plans for further

investigations. Jessup even told Valentine that they should have lunch together the next day as Jessup had something incredible to reveal. Valentine never got to see what it was that Jessup had uncovered, and he never saw Jessup again, either.

Suicide or murder? The jury still can't make its mind up almost sixty years later.

There is no doubt at all that one of the most controversial stories about UFOs and mysterious deaths is that of one of the world's most legendary and still much-loved actresses, Marilyn Monroe. Her death on August 5, 1962, at the age of just thirty-six, sent shock waves around the world. The official line is that Monroe—deeply depressed about her career and her affairs with the Kennedy brothers, John and Bobby (better known as the president of the United States and the attorney general)—took her own life. Whether she meant to kill herself or if her actions amounted to a cry for help that went too far is a matter still debated to this very day. Other, far more sensational and intriguing theories suggest that Monroe, after taking an overdose of powerful pills, was allowed to die on the orders of the attorney general himself. A variation on this theory suggests that Monroe was taken out by a highly skilled hitman who made her murder look like a suicide.

The big question in all of this is why would anyone want the Hollywood legend dead? Rumors of her liaisons with the Kennedy brothers were already well known, so killing her would have served no point at all. She had dabbled with communism over the years, but so had many other actors in the 1950s, and none of them were killed off, so why Marilyn? There has to be another explanation. We just might have that explanation.

Midway through the 1990s, what is without doubt the most inflammatory sliver of evidence concerning Marilyn Monroe surfaced. It was a one-page document that purported to be a CIA document and that was dated just fortyeight hours before her

death. It suggests that Monroe may have been murdered because of her knowledge of a highly classified program concerning UFOs. Before we get to the contents of the document, let's see how it first surfaced. That is a story all in itself. In the late 1980s, a Big Bear Lake, California, resident named Timothy Cooper got interested in the UFO subject. He dug into it deeply, quickly making contact with a number of Edward Snowden-style whistleblowers. Except, they weren't about to reveal what they knew about the secret surveillance programs of the National Security Agency. What Cooper's mostly elderly informants wanted to tell him concerned UFOs. It was from one of these sources that Cooper supposedly got the Marilyn Monroe document in the early 1990s. Cooper sat on it for some time, eventually sharing it with a man named Milo Speriglio, who had written several books on UFOs, including The Marilyn Conspiracy, Marilyn Monroe: Murder Cover-Up, and Crypt 33: The Saga of Marilyn Monroe. Cooper already knew Speriglio (which was convenient) and handed a copy of the document to him. Cooper kept the original for himself, and it is now in my hands.

Hollywood starlet Marilyn Monroe died under mysterious circumstances in 1962. Theories abound still about her death. Was it suicide? Murder? Was it a scandal involving the Kennedys, or did she know too much about UFOs?

The document makes allusions to “dead bodies” and to “things

from space" but without explicitly stating that those same bodies and space-based things were extraterrestrial or evidence of early, secret flights into space by Soviet astronauts. In a 1995 press conference held in Los Angeles, California, Speriglio told the sizeable media crowd that had turned up to see and hear the latest revelations on Marilyn Monroe: "I had [the document] probably about two months before I did anything with it. I looked at it and said, 'Marilyn Monroe and aliens? No way!'"

The document is presented in the form of a series of transcripts of conversations between two people: a well-known journalist in the 1950s and 1960s named Dorothy Kilgallen and a man named Howard Rothberg. Notably, Dorothy Kilgallen, who also died under mysterious circumstances that were put down to an accidental drug and alcohol overdose in November 1965, was the topic of a large, previously classified FBI file. As for Rothberg, we have this from Speriglio: "[Rothberg] also dealt with a lot of photographers who used to film Marilyn. He got a lot of information about her from them, and he would feed it to Dorothy Kilgallen." Interestingly, Speriglio also revealed that the document was the subject of an investigation that was being undertaken by no fewer than "two federal agencies." To date, however, the names of those specific agencies have not been revealed.

When the Monroe/Speriglio/Cooper document hit the news, Vicki Ecker, who, at the time, was the editor of UFO Magazine, stated: "To put it succinctly, the document suggests that on the day she died, Monroe was going to hold her own press conference, where she was planning to spill the beans about, amongst other things, JFK's secret knowledge of UFOs and dead aliens."

Let's see exactly how the document reads:

> References: MOON DUST, Project" [which was a genuine U.S. operation designed to capture, understand, and exploit overseas advanced technologies, such as Soviet

spy satellites]:

> Rothberg discussed the apparent comeback of [Marilyn Monroe] with Kilgallen and the break up with the Kennedys. Rothberg told Kilgallen that [Monroe] was attending Hollywood parties hosted by Hollywood's elite and was becoming the talk of the town again. Rothberg indicated in so many words, that [Monroe] had secrets to tell, no doubt arising from her trysts with the President and the Attorney General.

Now we get to the absolute crux of the matter:

> One such "secret" mentioned the visit by the President at a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space. Kilgallen replied that she knew what might be the source of the visit. In the mid-fifties Kilgallen learned of a secret effort by the U.S. and U.K. governments to identify the origins of crashed spacecraft and dead bodies, from a British government official. Kilgallen believed the story may have come from the New Mexico area in the late forties. Kilgallen said that if the story is true, it would cause terrible embarrassment for Jack [Kennedy] and his plans to have NASA put men on the moon.

Then, there are these controversial words:

> [Monroe] repeatedly called the Attorney General and complained about the way she was being ignored by the President and his brother. [Monroe] threatened to hold a press conference and would tell all. [Monroe] made references to bases in Cuba and knew of the President's plan to kill Castro. [Monroe] made reference to her "diary of secrets" and what the newspapers would do with such disclosures.

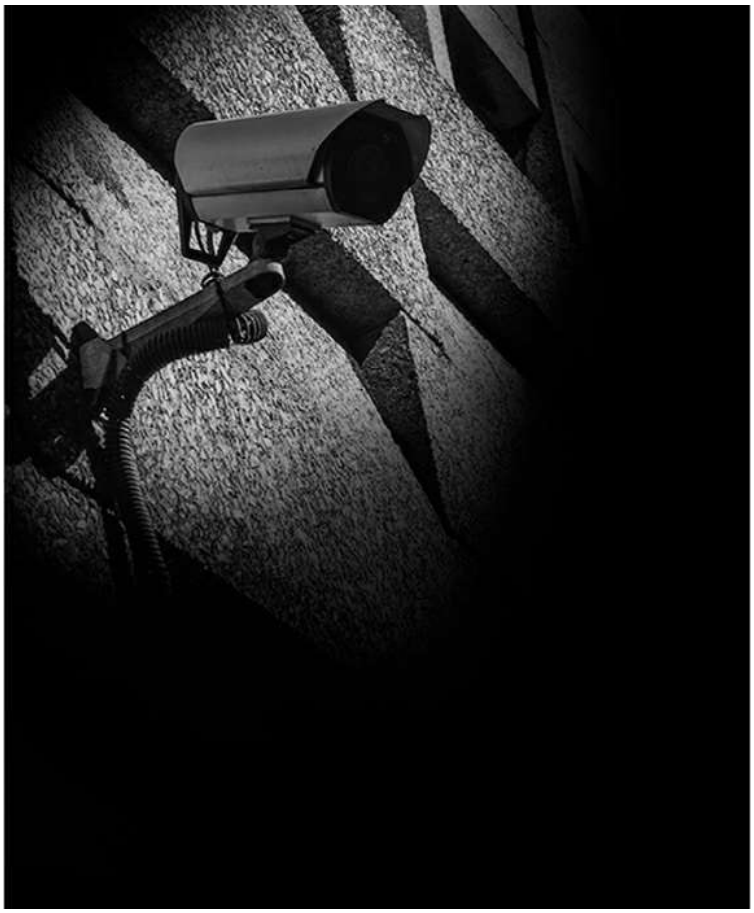
That Dorothy Kilgallen was indeed implicated in the UFO controversy is not a matter of any doubt. In the May 23, 1955,

edition of the Los Angeles Examiner, Kilgallen wrote: "British scientists and airmen, after examining the remains of one mysterious flying ship, are convinced these strange aerial objects are not optical illusions or Soviet inventions, but are flying saucers which originate on another planet. The source of my information is a British official of Cabinet rank who prefers to remain unidentified."

The "British official" told Kilgallen: "We believe, on the basis of our inquiry thus far, that the saucers were staffed by small men —probably under four feet tall. It's frightening, but there is no denying the flying saucers come from another planet."

Kilgallen was further advised that a report concerning the crash was being withheld by the British government, since it did not wish to alarm the general public. In other words, this gels very well with the comments attributed to Kilgallen in the CIA document obtained by Milo Speriglio.

Very few people will need to be told that if President John F. Kennedy really had confided in Marilyn Monroe about what he knew of crashed UFOs and dead aliens, her life would certainly have been in some considerable danger. It's one thing to read a book on Roswell, watch a television documentary, or listen to someone speak on the legendary incident. It's quite another thing to get the full lowdown from the commander-in-chief. The fact that Monroe was someone known for her unstable character, and also as someone who eventually had deep grievances against both Kennedy brothers, makes it all the more possible that she really might have spilled the beans to the world on what she knew about deceased extraterrestrials and alien wreckage held at a secret military base, which may have been a reference to Area 51 in Nevada.



That Dorothy Kilgallen was indeed implicated in the UFO controversy is not a matter of any doubt.

Today, more than twenty years after Milo Speriglio presented the controversial document to the world, it remains the same enigma it was back then. Attempts to have the document verified have failed. All that can be said is that the document was written on a decades-old typewriter and that the paper that was used was also decades old, too. Those are issues which suggest that the document may well have been written when it was said to have been written: 1962. On the other hand, it would not be too difficult for a skilled hoaxer to get his or her hands on an old typewriter and a batch of old paper. Such items can be easily purchased online today. Granted, back in 1995, when the Internet was certainly not what it is now, it would have been much more difficult to obtain such items, but certainly not impossible. That

Monroe had also spent time—and quite a bit of time—studying communism and at one point was planning on asking for a visa to visit the former Soviet Union would have been yet another reason for the intelligence community to have had concerns about her.

One of the most important issues in all of this revolves around what the CIA has to say about all of this. After all, the document—real or not—appears to be a genuine CIA document. For the record, the CIA admits to having the document on file. In fact, it has far more than a few copies on file. The reason for that is because, on more than a few occasions, investigators have filed Freedom of Information Act requests to try to uncover the truth of the story and have mailed copies of the document alongside their FOIA requests. The CIA has been unwilling to undertake an investigation to try to determine if the document is legitimate or not beyond stating that the original is not held in their archives (if such an original even ever really existed) and that the agency cannot find even a single, solitary page of documentation on Marilyn Monroe. That's where things are now at: stalemate. Unless something new comes along—or the CIA decides to say more—the matter of whether the world's most famous blonde was murdered to hide what she knew about aliens from faraway worlds will continue to be debated with no sign of an answer in sight.

Related to all of this is the November 22, 1963, assassination of President John F. Kennedy at Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas. The chief suspect was—and for the government, still is—Lee Harvey Oswald. For the world of officialdom, despite the fact that he was never tried in a court of law (due to being shot by nightclub owner Jack Ruby on November 24), Oswald was not just a gunman but the gunman. A lone gunman and no conspiracy. As incredible as it may sound, though, more than a few links exist between the UFO subject and the death of the president.

Earlier in this book, we were introduced to a man named Fred

Crisman, who played a still unclear role in the June 1947 Maury Island UFO affair. The New Orleans district attorney believed that Crisman was the second gunman on the Grassy Knoll, thus creating a link between the JFK assassination and an early UFO encounter that was dominated by death. When President Kennedy was killed, Guy Banister was running a private detective service out of New Orleans. Prior to that, Banister was a special agent with the FBI. In 1947, Banister investigated a number of UFO investigations for J. Edgar Hoover. The Banister UFO files can be viewed online at the FBI's website, The Vault (https://vault.fbi.gov/). Both Banister and Crisman knew Oswald. Dorothy Kilgallen, who died under controversial circumstances in 1965, was given two UFO-themed stories by government officials in the 1950s. She conducted a detailed interview with Jack Ruby about his shooting of Oswald. Ruby alluded that a massive conspiracy was behind the killing of the president, too. Ruby also died under dubious circumstances in 1967.

The infamous Grassy Knoll on Elm Street by Dealey Plaza was the place where many believe a second gunman was posted to take shots at John F. Kennedy.

Death, death, and even more death are all at the forefront of the Monroe–JFK affair.

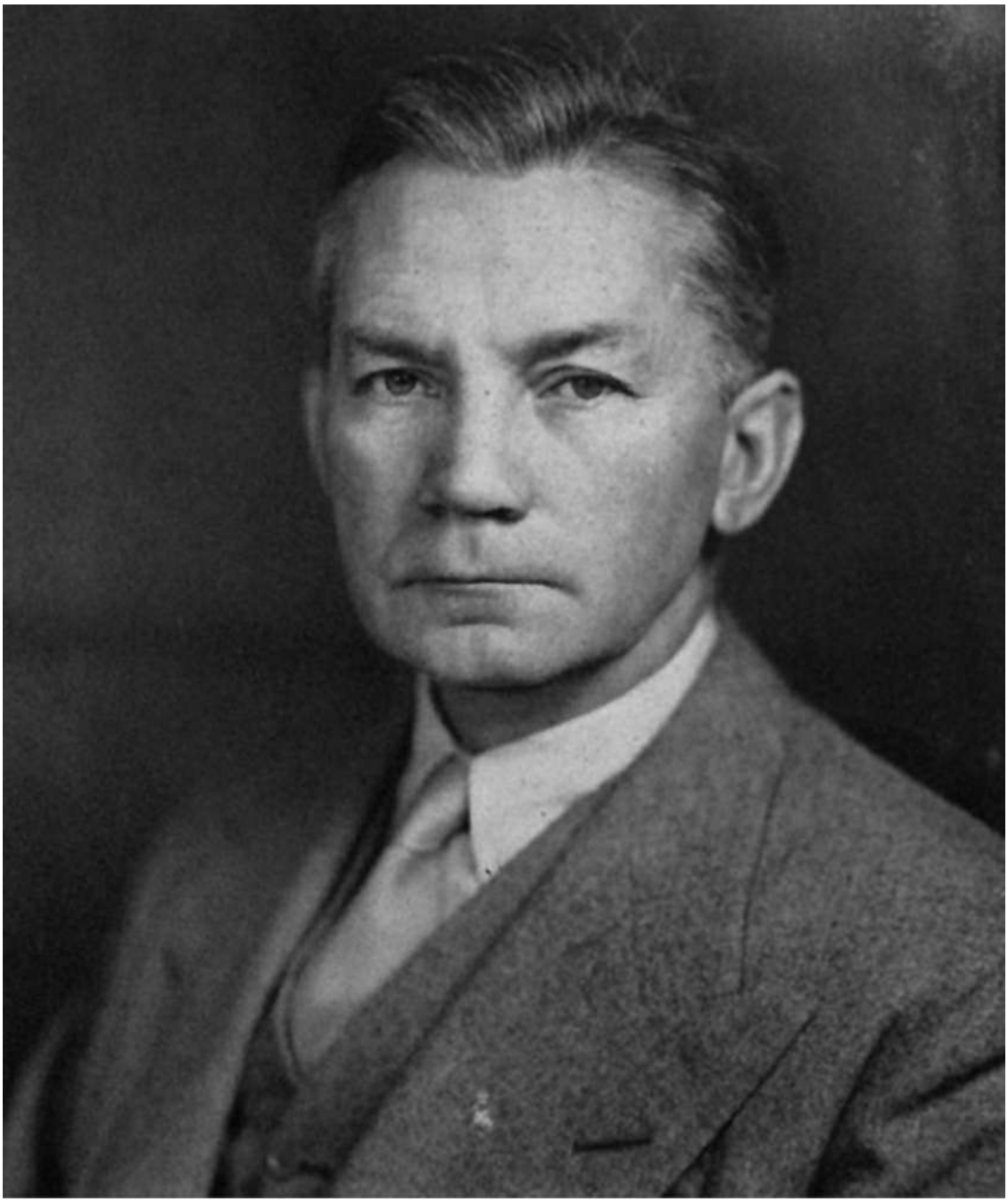
In May 1971, Otto Binder wrote an article for Saga magazine that had a highly controversial title: "Liquidation of the UFO Researchers." Binder said in his article:

> Over the past 10 years, no less than 137 flying saucer researchers, writers, scientists, and witnesses, have died—many under the most mysterious circumstances. Were they silenced, permanently, because they got too close to the truth? Before the 1967 Congress of Scientific Ufologists, Gray Barker, the chairman, received two letters and one phone call telling him that Frank Edwards, the noted radio newscaster and champion of flying saucers, would die

during the convention. One day after the meeting was convened there was an announcement that Frank Edwards had succumbed to an "apparent" heart attack. How could anybody know that Edwards was going to die, unless it was planned?

Planned killing in the field of ufology seems to be common.

Of all the many deaths within the field of ufology that have been attributed to accidents, suicides, or ill health—but that may well have been murder in just about the most coldhearted ways possible—few such deaths rival that of James Forrestal. He was the very first U.S. secretary of defense. He may also have been one of the highest-ranking members of the U.S. government to have been murdered because of what he knew about UFOs. Within UFO circles, rumors have circulated for decades that in the lead-up to his death on May 22, 1949, Forrestal was seriously thinking about going public on what he had learned about the UFO phenomenon after he became secretary of defense. It's important to note that, as the very first secretary of defense, Forrestal certainly would have been exposed to the very deepest, darkest, and most secret aspects of the UFO phenomenon—whether it was extraterrestrial in nature, the work of the government, or both (the latter being the most likely option of the three).



James Forrestal was secretary of defense under President Truman from 1947 to 1949. Suffering from stress and having been fired by President Truman, he became depressed and checked into a hospital, where he was later found dead after a fall from a window.

But why would the secretary of defense have been killed? Couldn't he have been persuaded, as a high-ranking government

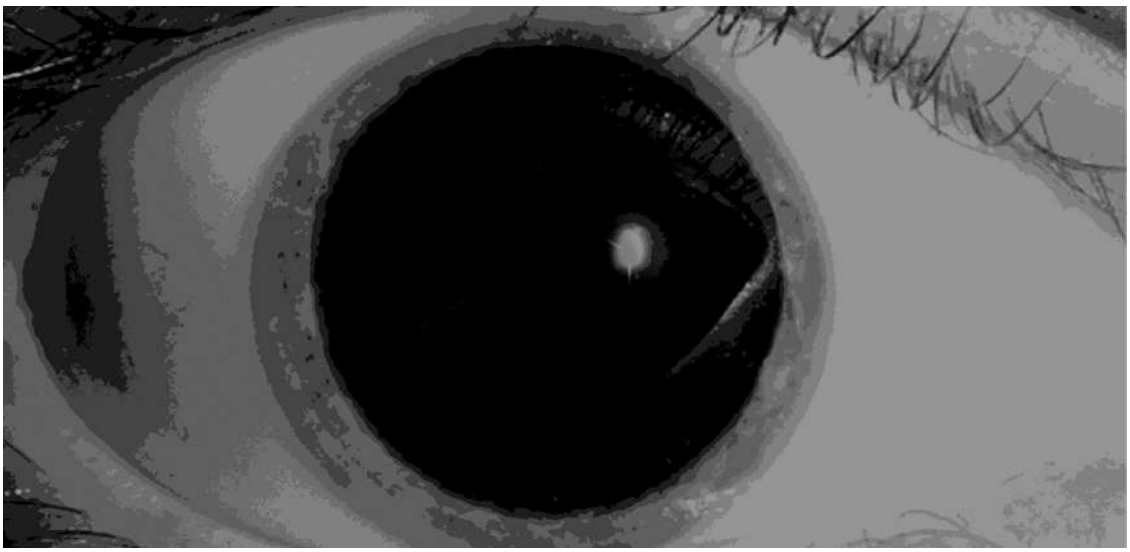
official, to keep his oath of secrecy? Well, it's not quite as simple as that. Although Secretary Forrestal was someone who handled himself extremely well during World War II, when he held the position of secretary of the Navy, he was also a noted boxer and not someone to mess with. Things began to change, though, when Forrestal received what was, then, just about one of the most prestigious positions of all, secretary of defense. Daily, top-secret briefings would undoubtedly have focused on what the former Soviet Union was up to, its capabilities, and the problems it might pose in the future. Such down-to-earth issues were the kinds of things Forrestal handled just fine during the war. When in 1947, though, he got his new, powerful position, things started to go wrong for Forrestal.

For years, ufologists have speculated that the UFO briefings which Forrestal certainly would have received destabilized him psychologically, and led him down a path to mental collapse. Of course, those of us out of the loop have no solid idea of what top secrets the secretary of defense may have been exposed to. If they were just reports of lights in the sky, it's highly unlikely that something of such an innocuous nature would have so drastically affected Forrestal. Maybe he received a top-secret briefing on alien abductions—revelations that beings from other worlds were kidnapping people and even experimenting on them. Just perhaps, that may have been enough to tip the scales. Perhaps he was shown the bodies of dead aliens, secretly stored away at a military installation. Seeing such things up close and personal might also have unhinged someone, even a tough guy like Forrestal. Whatever the answer, after taking on his new job, Forrestal was very quickly a changed man.

It was in the very early morning of May 22, 1949, that Forrestal's life came to a crashing end, and I do mean that literally. His body was found pummeled after exiting a window on the

sixteenth floor of the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland. Questions were soon asked: did Forrestal take his own life, or was he hurled out of the window by government assassins, fearful that Forrestal might reveal to the world what he knew about the UFO phenomenon? Whatever the truth of the matter, it's a fact that many of Forrestal's old diaries remain classified and out of the hands of the public—in fact, they are out of the hands of just about everyone in government today, too.

UFO GROUPS UNDER CONTROL



We have seen how the Controllers have simulated UFO events as part of their agenda to create a faked extraterrestrial invasion. Less well known is the fact that the Controllers have also infiltrated UFO research groups to significant degrees. A perfect example is a strange story that dates back to the 1960s. It was in early February 1966 that José Peña had a very close encounter over the city of Madrid, Spain. To his amazement, as Peña looked to the skies, he saw what can only be accurately described as a flying saucer. It was pale in color and perfectly circular. Not only that, there was a curious pattern on the bottom part of the craft. That was not all. What was almost certainly the very same UFO was seen in the following year, also over Madrid. A photograph was taken, one that still has ufologists wondering today whether it was a hoax or the real deal. The story didn't end there, though. In fact, it had barely gotten started.

People in the Madrid area began to report additional sightings of the curious craft and its prominent design. Some of those eyewitnesses claimed even more, saying they had face-to-face contact with the extraterrestrials flying the craft. Allegedly, the aliens came from a faraway world in a distant solar system called

UMMO. As the years passed, entire groups were established to investigate the UMMO phenomenon, chiefly to try to determine whether the case was real or if it was all the result of some bizarre, giant hoax.

The late Jim Keith, a researcher and writer on such topics as UFOs and conspiracies who died under mysterious circumstances in 1999, was one of those determined to solve the UMMO riddle. Keith, whose books include Casebook of the Men in Black and Black Helicopters Over America, said of his research in this area: "The UMMO case was created through a large number of contacts —UFO sightings, personal contacts, messages through the mail and telephone—alleged to be from space brothers from the planet UMMO," which, Keith added, was said to be "located 14.6 light years from our solar system."

He added that the UMMO papers amounted to "six-to-ten-page letters containing diagrams and equations, delineating UMMO science and philosophy. Differing from most channeled and beamed by space beings, they were scientifically savvy, although according to [ufologist] Jacques Vallée, smacked more of Euro sci-fi than superior extraterrestrial knowledge."

Was the UMMO saga really evidence that extraterrestrials were among us? According to Jim Keith, the answer was no. Keith cited the words of a Spanish journalist named Manuel Carballal. It was Carballal, Keith said, who wrote that researchers Cales Berche, Jose J. Montejo, and Javier Sierra had identified a well-known Spanish parapsychologist—who turned out to be none other than the aforementioned José Peña—as being the originator of the UMMO material.

Jim Keith expanded on this and stated that Peña "is later reported to have admitted his creation of the complex hoax, stating that it had been a 'scientific experiment' aimed at testing the gullibility factor amongst Spanish UFO researchers."

Notably, there were those who postulated that the story got even weirder and wilder to the extent that the original UMMO hoax was later ingeniously hijacked and expanded upon by certain official intelligence services, chiefly, the former Soviet Union's KGB. The scenario involved intelligence personnel exploiting the original hoax as a cover for the dissemination of psychological warfare within the public UFO research community, as well as a means to secretly infiltrate and manipulate that same community to gather information.

Nuclear physicist Andrei Sakharov (pictured), who later became a human rights activist, was suspected by ufologist

Jacques Vallée to be the source of some of the material that José Peña used for his UMMO material.

Jacques Vallée noted of UMMO that "some of the data that was supposedly channeled from the UMMO organization in the sky was very advanced cosmology." Vallée added that portions of the material "came straight out of the notes" of none other than Andrei Sakharov, including certain "unpublished notes." Vallée commented further that there was a degree of thought suggesting "somebody had to have access to those notes, to inspire those messages, perhaps the KGB."

Andrei Sakharov, who died in 1989, was a scientist who played an instrumental role in the development of the Soviet Union's hydrogen bomb program. However, he ultimately became, in the words of the Nobel Peace Committee, a spokesperson for the conscience of mankind. Indeed, in 1975, Sakharov was awarded the prestigious Nobel Peace Prize.

That the KGB might have decided to use the UMMO affair to its own secret advantage, and to try to infiltrate and manipulate ufology, is not so strange at all. In 1953, the Robertson Panel—a select group of consultants brought together by the CIA to look at the national security implications of the UFO issue—recommended that a number of public UFO investigative groups that existed at the time, such as Civilian Flying Saucer Investigators (CFSI) and the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), should be watched carefully because of "the apparent irresponsibility and the possible use of such groups for subversive purposes."

Rumors have abounded for many years that on the night of January 23, 1974, an alien spacecraft crashed on a huge peak in North Wales' Berwyn Mountains. Tales abound of the wreckage of the craft, and the remains of the crew, were taken to a secure government facility in the south of England called Porton Down, where the U.K. government undertakes research into such issues as

biological warfare, chemical warfare, and deadly viruses—which suggests the staff at Porton Down were concerned the bodies were biological hazards to the human race.

Andy Roberts, whose book on the subject, UFO Down?, is essential reading, said: "The claim was that a UFO piloted by extraterrestrials crashed, or was shot down, on the mountain known as Cader Berwyn and that the alien crew, some still alive, were whisked off to a secret military installation in the south of England for study."

As Roberts also noted, however, it wasn't long before a mysterious, and even dangerous, group surfaced and immersed itself in the strange story. Back to Roberts:

> Within months of the event, UFO investigators in the north of England began to receive official-looking documents from a group called the Aerial Phenomena Enquiry Network (APEN). These documents claimed that an extraterrestrial craft had come down on the Berwyns and was retrieved for study by an APEN crash retrieval team [that] had been on the scene within hours of the event. Some researchers have speculated that APEN may have been part of a government cover up, using UFO mythology to spread disinformation.

It's not at all out of the question that APEN's agenda was centered upon provoking within the UFO research community paranoia, fear, distrust, and confusion. Indeed, history has shown that APEN's members had more than a few dirty tricks up their collective sleeve. One of many who felt the sinister brunt of APEN's wrath was veteran U.K. UFO researcher/writer Jenny Randles. In early 1997, I interviewed Randles about her experiences with the mysterious members of the Aerial Phenomena Enquiry Network.

As Randles told me: "At about the same time as [the alleged

UFO crash on the Berwyn Mountains] occurred, I was involved in setting up an organization known as the Northern UFO Network, or NUFON. The original concept of NUFON was to be kind of a liaison scheme to bring local groups up and down the North and the Midlands together."

It's illuminating to note that APEN was intent on meddling in the world of NUFON, and it was most definitely not for positive reasons as Randles readily admitted to me:

> You do have to wonder if some of the sinister things that [APEN] did would really have been perpetrated just for the sake of it. I think that the most serious aspect was that it did attempt to destabilize NUFON. I've no doubt whatsoever that that was the case. At the time, when BUFORA [the British UFO Research Organization] were attempting a similar initiative—trying to bring in local groups, a group liaison system that they operated—they also started to get similar APEN letters, basically telling them not to contact BUFORA. And also in the late seventies, when BUFORA, through their then-chairman, Roger Stanway, attempted a direct liaison with Flying Saucer Review, exactly the same thing happened vis-à-vis Flying Saucer Review.

To this very day, more than forty years after the curious incident on the Berwyn Mountains occurred, the saga of APEN has still not been unraveled. They were never identified, outed, or revealed, and anyone who tried to get close to them was soon on the receiving end of threats, intimidation, and hang-up phone calls in the middle of the night. Even mail interference, on a few occasions, was reported. Given the scale and activities of APEN—and particularly so regarding the group's ability to interfere with the delivery of mail to certain UFO researchers—the idea that APEN was a group from within the field of ufology is slim in the

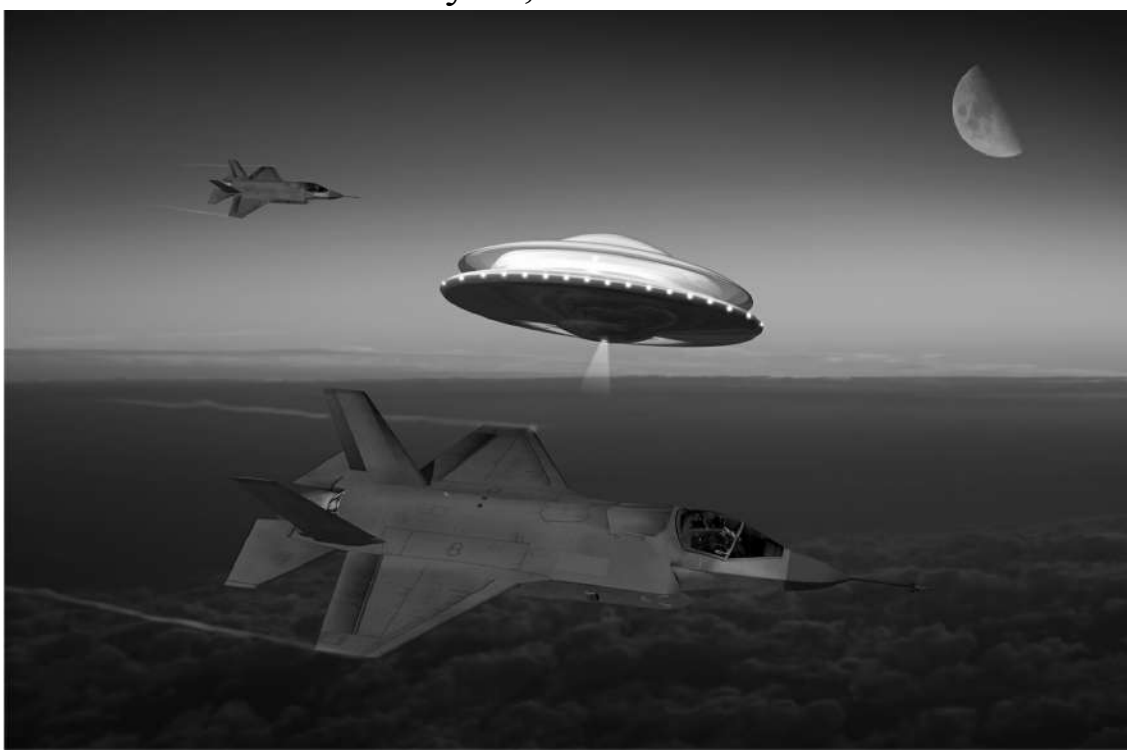
extreme. Far more likely, APEN was a secret group from within the British government or military, a group intent on disrupting research into the matter of whatever it was that came crashing down in the Berwyn Mountains in Wales late one night in January 1974.

When the Texas town of Stephenville was hit by a wave of incredible UFO activity in January 2008, it wasn't just the people of the area who quickly sat up and took notice of what was going on in the skies right above them. The local media caught wind of what was afoot, too. Then the story went national. Following that, in no time at all, it was nothing less than global. The Lone Star State was subjected to a full-blown UFO invasion.

The U.S. military was soon caught up in the cosmic controversy, too, chiefly as a result of its curious and conflicting public statements on the affair. Key witnesses were interviewed on prime time television shows. The UFO research community hadn't seen anything like this in years, maybe decades, even, and no wonder. There were, after all, reports of an absolutely huge UFO overflying the town of Stephenville, attempts by the military to intercept the massive "mother ship"-like craft, frightened and traumatized witnesses, dark government conspiracies, and even none other than the highest echelons of the United Nations taking a secret and deep interest in what was happening. The story received major media coverage.

"Several dozen people—including a pilot, county constable and business owners—insist they have seen a large silent object with bright lights flying low and fast. Some reported seeing fighter jets chasing it. 'People wonder what in the world it is because this is the Bible Belt, and everyone is afraid it's the end of times,' said Steve Allen, a freight company owner and pilot who said the object he saw last week was a mile long and half a mile wide. 'It was positively, absolutely nothing from these parts,'" said the

Associated Press on January 14, 2008.



Some witnesses of the UFO over Stephenville, Texas, say they also saw fighter jets apparently pursuing the alien vehicle.

"Major Karl Lewis, a spokesman for the 301st Fighter Wing at the Joint Reserve Base Naval Air Station in Fort Worth, said no F-16s or other aircraft from his base were in the area the night of January 8, when most people reported the sighting. Lewis said the object may have been an illusion caused by two commercial airplanes. Lights from the aircraft would seem unusually bright and may appear orange from the setting sun. 'I'm 90 percent sure this was an airliner,' Lewis said. 'With the sun's angle, it can play tricks on you.' Officials at the region's two Air Force bases—Dyess in Abilene and Sheppard in Wichita Falls—also said none of their aircraft were in the area last week. The Air Force no longer investigates UFOs," reported CNN on January 15, 2008.

"Stephenville's latest close encounter is weirder than any light in the sky. Stephenville is under assault—not by Martians, but by people hunting them. The phones haven't stopped ringing at Steve

Allen's trucking company in nearby Glen Rose. He's the guy who was out Jan. 7 watching the sunset at a friend's house near Selden when they all saw some weird flashing lights. Now he can't work for all the calls from London and around the world. Some of the callers are scarier than space aliens. 'I'll be OK,' he joked Tuesday, 'as long as I don't get abducted,'" reported the Star Telegram on January 15, 2008.

"Dozens of eyewitnesses have reported seeing a mile-long UFO being pursued by fighter jets last week in the small town of Stephenville, Texas. 'It was very intense bright lights … and they spanned a wide area,' said one woman. NBC News spoke with County Constable Lee Roy Gaitan, who offered a somewhat different description. 'I saw two red glows,' he said. 'I never seen anything like that, never.'" Those were the words of The Raw Story on January 15, 2008.

From practically the day that the controversy kicked off, one man—more than any other—was at the forefront of trying to figure out what on earth was taking place in Stephenville. That man was a Texas-based UFO investigator named Ken Cherry, who runs EPIC, the Extraordinary Phenomena Investigations Council.

As he dug into the mystery of Stephenville, Cherry quickly found himself plunged into a strange world filled with concerned eyewitnesses, insider whistle-blowers, tales of cover-ups and conspiracies, and accounts of secret groups studying acquired alien technology at classified installations across the United States. And that was just the tip of the extraterrestrial iceberg. Although Cherry has publicly revealed a great deal about what went on during those crazy days and nights of early 2008, he has not revealed everything—at least, not in the way that you might expect. Today, close to a decade after the incredible events at Stephenville occurred, Cherry has chosen to take a new and alternative approach to reporting on the case.

He has penned a novel based on the affair, one that makes for highly entertaining and thought-provoking reading: Marc Slade Investigates: The Stephenville UFO. Taking this particular approach has allowed Cherry to use witness accounts, data from those aforementioned whistle-blowers, and a variety of never-before-seen data, without compromising his sources and their identities. It's an approach that works very well. It's a book that is part sciencefiction, part thriller, and part conspiracy saga, all rolled into one—and in a fine and skillful fashion. The story is fast-paced, and is filled with numerous twists and turns, characters that range from the shadowy to the sinister, and plot lines that will keep you guessing until the final few pages.

One of the primary reasons that led Cherry to present his story in a decidedly fictional fashion is because of issues relative to data provided by whistle-blower-style sources and Cherry's personal safety. As Cherry dug further into the heart of the mystery, he discovered something astonishing, something that has a major bearing on the theme of the book you are reading right now. It was nothing less than an incredibly powerful and secret group, one that was deeply buried in the heart of the U.S. government and which had links to both the military and the intelligence community. What Cherry discovered was both amazing and disturbing.

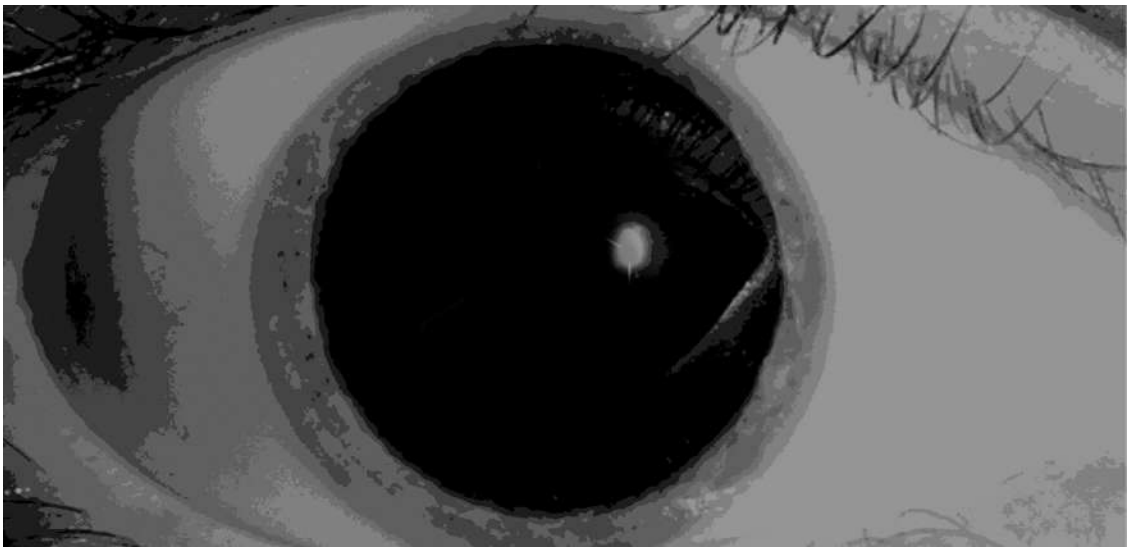
He uncovered extensive data that revealed the Stephenville UFO wave had nothing whatsoever to do with extraterrestrial visitations. Rather, the UFOs were homegrown, the secret technology of Uncle Sam. According to Cherry's behind-the-scenes informants, the UFOs were highly advanced aircraft of a very strange style and extraordinary size. But why would this powerful, secret group embark on a program to try to convince people that aliens had invaded Stephenville, Texas? The answer is very disturbing: Cherry was told that the overflights at Stephenville were designed to determine how the general public would react to

not just close encounters but extremely close encounters—as in right above our heads. In other words, the alien invasion was nothing less than a brilliant ruse to have the American public believe that aliens are among us when they may actually not be.

There was an even more disturbing agenda on the part of this group; namely, that it might use a faked "UFO invasion" as a means to implement martial law, ensure the loss of civil liberties, and provoke unending surveillance of the entire U.S. population. Are shadowy and influential figures, attached to a powerful organization, working to deceive the public that aliens are invading? Incredibly, that's exactly what the presently available data—born directly out of the 2008 Stephenville affair—suggests.

Also, and on the subject of this particular chapter, there was the theory that whatever the truth of the matter, certain Texas-based UFO groups had been secretly infiltrated by government agents whose agenda was to keep the UFO research community in states of confusion.

MIND MANIPULATION IN THE TWENTY-FIRST CENTURY



As we saw earlier in this book, the MKUltra program conducted research on how drugs could be used to manipulate the mind. MKUltra no longer exists, but there is another form of mind control that is staring all of us in the face, although, admittedly, most people don't realize that it even falls into the mind-control domain. It's the issue of—and the misuse of—mood-altering drugs. Such drugs are now widespread throughout the United States—and are used and abused—to a greater level than any other country on the planet. In other words, millions of Americans are under the constant sway of mindmanipulating drugs to curb the effects of issues such as anxiety, panic attacks, depression, obsessive-compulsive disorder, and manic behavior. In the twentyfirst century, government agencies do not need to use covert mind-control programs to try to enslave us or even control us. The population is doing it themselves—and knowingly, too.

Global Research makes a very good point:

> Here in the early stages of the twenty-first century, a ruling elite has manipulated our planet of seven billion people into a global economic system of feudalism.… By

> examining one aspect of this grand theft of the planet through the story of Big Pharma, one can accurately recognize and assess Big Pharma's success in its momentum-gathering power grab. Its story serves as a microcosm perfectly illustrating and paralleling the macrocosm that is today's oligarch engineered, highly successful New World Order nightmare coming true right before our eyes that we're all now up against.

This is not, however, just about money. It's the nature of the pharmaceuticals that we also need to focus on. In 2013, the New York Times noted something shocking:

> Over the past two decades, the use of antidepressants has skyrocketed. One in 10 Americans now takes an antidepressant medication; among women in their 40s and 50s, the figure is one in four. Experts have offered numerous reasons. Depression is common, and economic struggles have added to our stress and anxiety. Television ads promote antidepressants, and insurance plans usually cover them, even while limiting talk therapy. But a recent study suggests another explanation: that the condition is being overdiagnosed on a remarkable scale.

One year later, Scientific American told its readers: "Antidepressant use among Americans is skyrocketing. Adults in the U.S. consumed four times more antidepressants in the late 2000s than they did in the early 1990s. As the third most frequently taken medication in the U.S., researchers estimate that 8 to 10 percent of the population is taking an antidepressant."

Healthline revealed these disturbing statistics:

> Opioids are a class of drugs known for their ability to produce a euphoric high, as well a debilitating addiction. They are strictly regulated for these reasons and should only be prescribed to treat chronic pain resulting from a

> disease, surgery, or injury, according to the Center for Addiction and Mental Health. Opioids—codeine, oxycodone, and hydrocodone—are increasingly popular recreational drugs that have been both celebrated and condemned in popular culture.

Forbes noted that decades after Xanax was first placed on the market, in 1981, "America is still a Xanax nation. It remains the most popular psychiatric drug, topping more recently introduced medicines like the sleeping pill Ambien (No. 2) and the antidepressant Lexapro (No. 3). Doctors write nearly 50 million prescriptions for Xanax or alprazolam (the cheap, generic equivalent) every year—that's more than one Xanax prescription every second."

While mood-altering drugs most assuredly help to combat anxiety-driven conditions, they are often so powerful that they create a near-zombified state in the user. For the Controllers, it's a perfect win-win situation. Those in the pharmaceutical industry who pull in billions and billions of dollars are happy to see more of the population turning into the closest things to zombies that one could possibly imagine. Millions of people are fogged, sedated, and rendered into states that may prevent them from functioning as normal human beings.

There is absolutely no doubt that the abuse of what are known as prescription opioids is growing at an alarming rate, and it has certainly been doing so since the 1980s. Of course, we should not place everyone who takes opioids in that same classification of that of the abusers. Most people take their prescription meds in a responsible fashion. But that cannot be said for everyone. It's a startling fact that more than twenty percent of the U.S. population has, at one time or another, taken mood-altering drugs, many on a regular basis, and some more than others to a reckless and dangerous degree. In 2014, the National Survey on Drug Use and

Health uncovered startling data: that within that same year, more than two million Americans had taken mood-altering drugs when they were not actually in need of medical help. Those two million-plus took such medications because they enjoyed the "high," the somewhat spacedout feeling that such meds provide, as they calm down the user. The survey revealed that one of the biggest problems facing America was how such drugs—Prozac and Xanax, to list just two—are being used in "nonmedical" ways. Abuse, in other words. To put it into perspective: close to six thousand people per day in 2014 chose to take prescription meds just for the hell of it. The primary groups were women, teenagers, and people in their twenties.

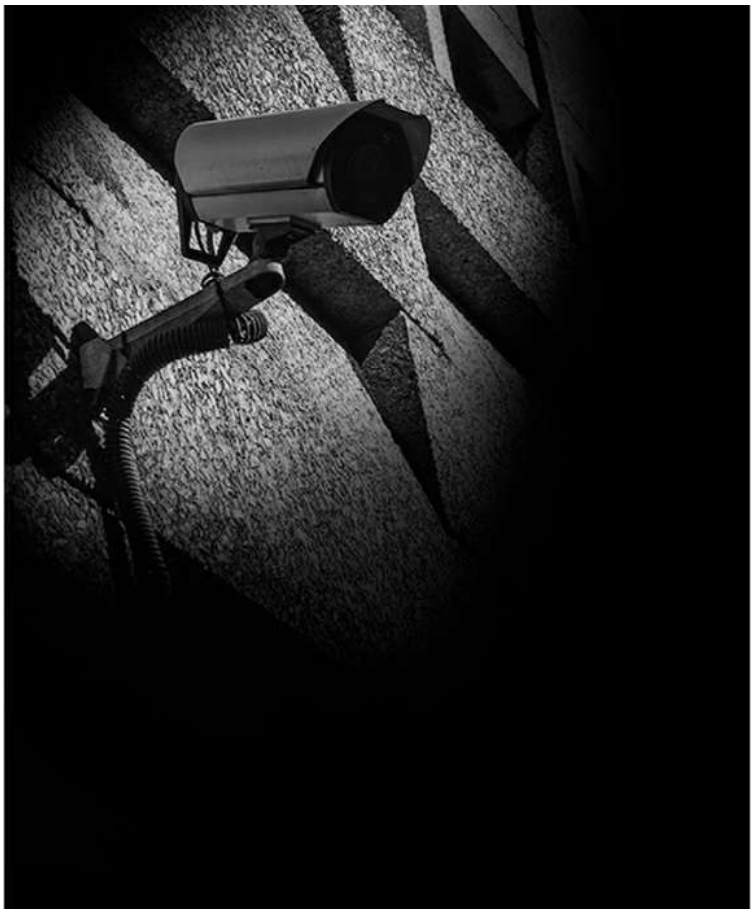
The opioid crisis has escalated to epidemic proportions in America, as doctors have been overprescribing pain medicine to their patients. Perhaps, though, this is not a matter of bad medicine so much as planned control of the population.

The National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA) said:

> The reasons for the high prevalence of prescription drug misuse vary by age, gender, and other factors, but likely

include ease of access. The number of prescriptions for some of these medications has increased dramatically since the early 1990s. Moreover, misinformation about the addictive properties of prescription opioids and the perception that prescription drugs are less harmful than illicit drugs are other possible contributors to the problem.

The NIDA also notes that when it comes to what we have already seen referred to as "nonmedical" use of mind-altering drugs, it's the eighteen- to twenty-five-year-old age group that is most at risk from becoming hooked, overdosing, and even dying. In terms of twelfth-graders, only booze, cigarettes, and marijuana are ahead of the likes of Xanax and Prozac, but some light is at the end of the tunnel. Although teenagers are still using such drugs on a massive scale, figures have actually dropped appreciably in the last couple of years. Why that should be the case is not entirely clear. As for nonmedical use of drugs in the eighteen- to twenty-five-year-old age group, the most popular drugs of choice are Adderall, which around one in thirteen high school seniors have taken, and Vicodin. The former is designed to lessen the effects of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD), while Vicodin is a powerful pain reliever. Both, however, can give the user what amounts to a high. That's why they are used when they are not needed. Studies have shown that most young people get their drugs from friends, not via prescriptions or the Internet. Sneaking a few pills from their parents' supplies is not, of course, unknown, but NIDA's research has shown that the sharing of supplies between friends is the primary way in which pills are acquired and used.



For the elderly, whose tolerance to powerful drugs is much less than that of younger, healthier people, overusing opiates can be a very dangerous game.

Interestingly, those in their teens and twenties who misuse mind-altering drugs are also likely to abuse alcohol—liquor and beer mostly, with wine being at the bottom of the list—and drugs such as pot and cocaine. Now, let's take a look at the situation in other age groups.

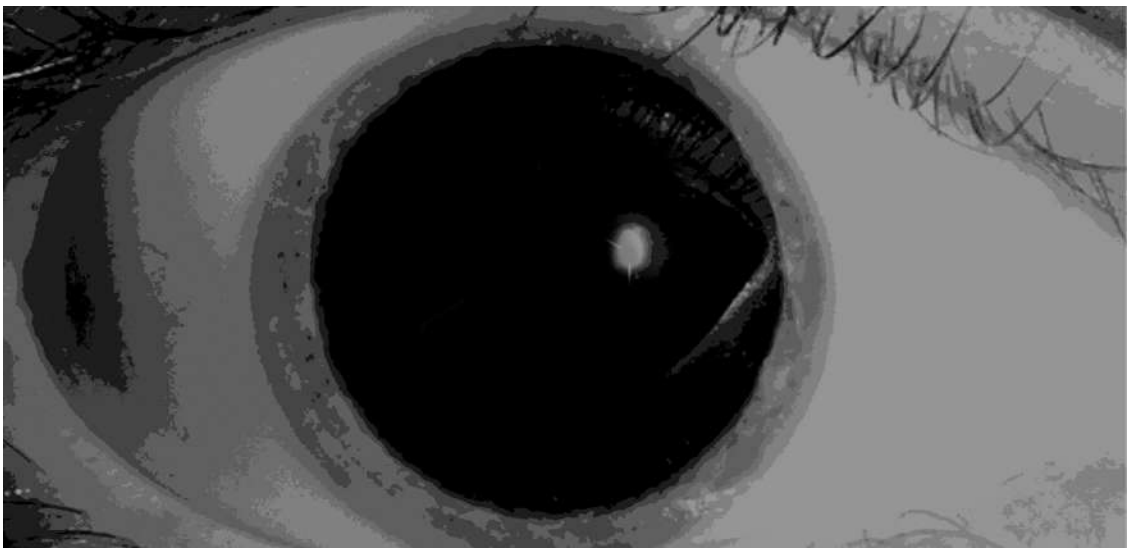
It may come as a surprise to many to learn that in the fifty-five- to eightyyear-old age group, abuse is common. In fact, it's a regular issue that NIDA has noted. Close to eighty-five percent of this group take one to two prescribed drugs per day with more than a few exceeding what would be termed a safe dose. For the elderly, whose tolerance to powerful drugs is much less than that of younger, healthier people, overusing opiates can be a very

dangerous game.

There are other noticeable revelations too. Today, the number of young men who die from prescription-based, mood-altering drugs is significantly higher than young women. It should be noted, though, that for the latter group, the figures are growing.

What all of this shows us is that the use of drugs that can have a major effect on the human brain is a major issue in the United States. We are becoming a nation in which millions of people are hooked on drugs that will not just give them a high but also a low: a relaxing of the mind, a lessening of anxiety, and a sense of calmness. Some might say there is nothing wrong with that. On the other hand, one could make the disturbing observation that a nation which is overmedicated is also a nation that can easily be controlled, manipulated, and led toward a Brave New World-type future in which no one cares about much at all beyond achieving the next high of their choice. The days of the government planning to control all of us is largely gone. The grim fact is that we are knowingly doing it to ourselves—and in the millions, too.

CONCLUSIONS

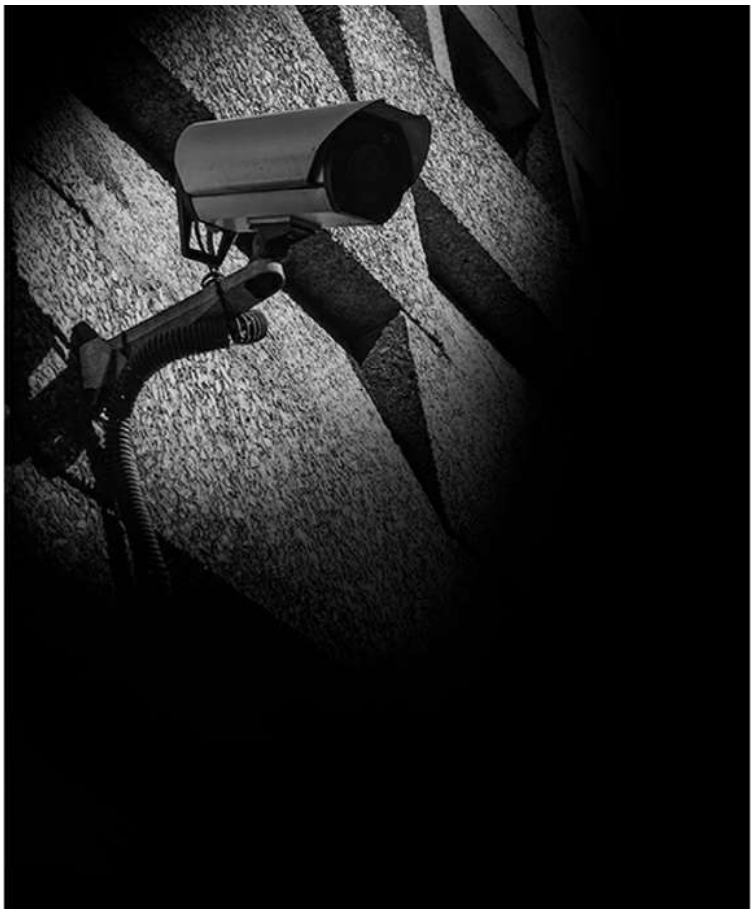


Now, our journey into the disturbing world of government control is at its end. What has that same journey revealed to us? Let's take a look. First and foremost, it is abundantly clear that we are not looking at multiple, unconnected, random events. In fact, it's quite the opposite: there is obviously an agenda at work here, a pattern. And there is no doubt that it is a very disturbing pattern. What we are seeing is clearly a concerted well-thought-out and executed program to take away our rights and to place each and every one of us under a state of complete and unending control. The disturbing fact is that the Controllers appear to be doing an extremely good job at achieving their iron-fisted goal. Equally disturbing is the fact that there doesn't seem to be much resistance in place to try and ensure that this 1984-meets-Brave New World scenario doesn't come to fruition. Let's see what we know for sure.

On the matter of how, and under what specific circumstances, our personal privacy is being violated to outrageous and unacceptable degrees, we only have to take a look at what is happening in our very own homes. Our laptop cameras are hacked, ensuring that those doing the hacking get to see exactly

what we're doing and providing those same people with a panoramic view of the room. At least, we can fight back with one important item: black tape. It has proved to be crucial in the quest to take back our privacy. Then, there is the matter of how our smart televisions may be acting as eavesdroppers for the Controllers. Our every word may be being recorded and transferred to the databanks of God knows how many agencies of worldwide governments. Even our cars may be subject to control in terms of the possibility of them being remotely disabled.

Then, there is the far from insignificant issue of the ongoing and increasing dumbing down of the world's population: fake news, alternative facts, news channels with agendas (rather than just the impartial sharing of news), and the way in which education is deteriorating all help the agenda of the Controllers. What the public doesn't know won't hurt them. Well, yes, actually, it will. We need and deserve a media that tells the truth—one that isn't controlled and dictated by big business, massive corporations, and the influence of the Controllers. What passes for news today is getting closer to the world of reality TV, or, as most of those shows really are, unreality. There is also the chilling ways in which the Freedom of Information Act is being curtailed to prevent people from utilizing it to uncover data they are entitled to.



There is also the chilling ways in which the Freedom of Information Act is being curtailed to prevent people from utilizing it to uncover data they are entitled to.

Moving on, and as we have also seen, there is a massively expanding program to encourage the people of the United States to become more reliant upon the regular use of mind-fogging medicines, such as antidepressants, antianxiety pills, and just about anything that has the ability to render us into zonked-out states, doing nothing but sitting on the couch and staring at the television —better known as the spy in the living room, kitchen, and bedroom. Children are becoming more reliant on mood-altering meds. Imagine what they will be like when they reach thirty or forty. By that time, say twenty or thirty years from now, it may be too late to fight the agenda of the Controllers as everyone will be physically unable to act and react, all because of the mind-

numbing effects of the products which the world of Big Pharma is trying to push down our throats.

If spying on us in our homes and having us gulp down pills like candy isn't enough, there is another thing we have to contend with: the phenomenon of drones. Day by day, we are seeing more drones take to the skies. Yes, many are owned by the general public, but a significant amount, however, most assuredly are not. They are flown by the minions of the Controllers: watching us from high above, following us, and recording our movements. Who would have thought, thirty years ago, that this is where we would be in the second decade of the twenty-first century?

Undoubtedly, the most chilling aspect of the age of control is that which has seen our reading habits monitored. Libraries are watched, both physically and in the cyberworld. Agencies have the ability, even the right, to order libraries to hand over data on the books we take out of our local library. They have the ability to see what books, whether hardcover, paperback, or Kindle, you are reading. If your latest purchase was a biography on a famous actor, it probably won't bother the Controllers. Try purchasing a book on the New World Order or on chemtrails, and you may well find yourself on a watch list. George Orwell would be wringing his hands at the state we are now in.

Orwell would, undoubtedly, have much to say about the way in which the world's police are becoming more militarized. Indeed, the police are now even looking like combat-ready troops. Armed to the teeth and ready for action, they are even purchasing military vehicles. And there is the growing issue of the cops firing first and not even bothering to ask questions. Of course, the vast majority of the police are good, decent people. But the fact is that the militarization of the police is an absolute reality: it is going on all around you every single day.

Now, let's take a look at religion: Clearly, an agenda is at work

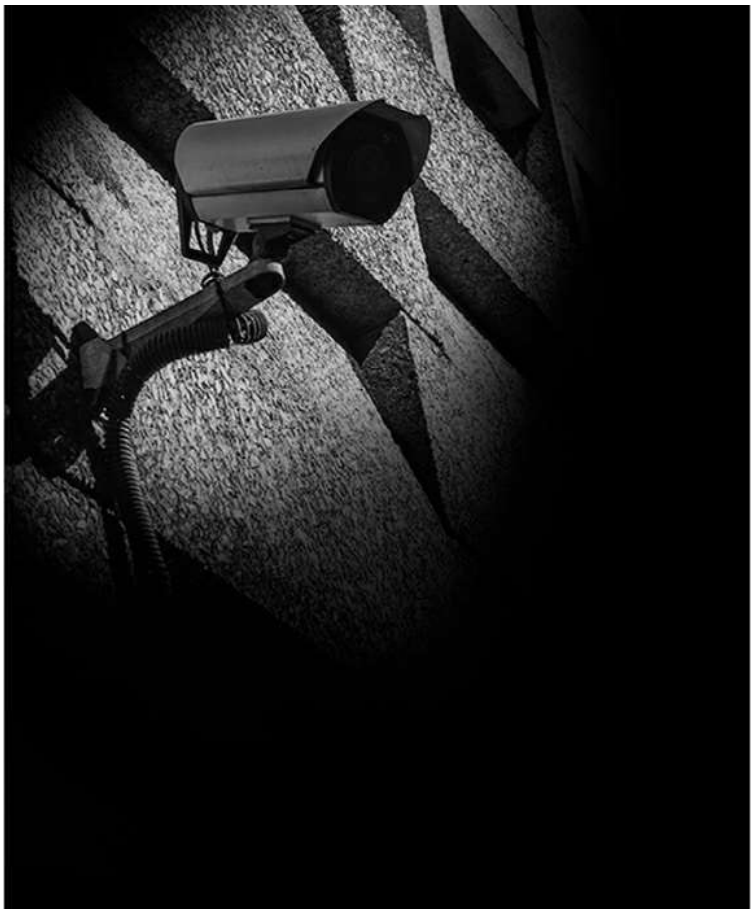
to influence the minds of those who follow this faith or that faith. We only have to look at the verifiable programs designed to provoke faked imagery of Jesus Christ in the skies above or of the spreading of bogus tales concerning visions of the Virgin Mary. The disturbing story of Anglican priest Ray Boeche, as it relates to how there are people in government with religion-based agendas, is yet another example of how we see some of our most cherished beliefs mangled and mutilated—and all in the name of control.

Of course, if we choose to fight against the Controllers, they have an impressive and highly alternative arsenal with which they can hit back big time. The matter of acoustic weaponry is a perfect example. Like drones and the militarization of the police, acoustic weapons are on the rise. And the more that we, the people, demonstrate, the more we are likely to see this disabling technology on the streets of just about everywhere. It sounds like science fiction. Unfortunately, it is not.

If controlling all of us is not enough, there's the matter of massive numbers of the human race facing extinction. We've seen how powerful and influential figures in government are convinced that human population levels must be reduced—and reduced massively—to ensure that we have a future. No one doubts that the planet can only sustain a certain number of people before we reach a definitive tipping point. But taking steps to systematically exterminate millions—or even billions—of people is definitely not the way to do it. Unfortunately for us, that is exactly what the Controllers want. And they have in their secret arsenals just about all of the weapons they need, largely in the form of deadly viruses, chemtrails, biological warfare, chemical warfare, and rampant diseases. The fact is that in the near future, we might well see world populations wiped out—or, at the very least, massively decimated—by crazed groups of people who think they can somehow justify billions of deaths. The fact is, though, it can't be

justified, unless, of course, you're a soulless Controller or one of their subservient slaves. For them, just about anything is on the table when it comes to treating us like prisoners.

And if we don't like what we see and we try and retaliate, there is the matter of mind control to deal with. Programs like MKUltra, Naomi, and Artichoke were put into place decades ago—in some cases, more than sixty years ago. Today, the technology is way more advanced. Microwaves can be utilized to destabilize us from a distance. Sexual slavery as a result of mind control is clearly afoot, as is the use of mind-altering technologies to subliminally force people to take their own lives. I am talking about the many and varied scientists who, from the early 1970s to the present day, took their lives in very strange ways and under highly disturbing circumstances. And if that doesn't work, there are those well-trained assassins who can make a murder look like a tragic accident, a suicide, or the effects of natural causes.



Everyone will be required to have a chip, which will contain all our personal data and will allow for the constant monitoring of our every movement.

As for the future, it's likely going to be the case that some kind of permanent tracking device will be the next thing placed on the table, possibly as a result of a nationwide, or worldwide, disaster, which will almost certainly be the result of a false-flag affair—new and draconian laws will be put in place. Everyone will be required to have a chip, which will contain all our personal data and will allow for the constant monitoring of our every movement. Yes, it sounds like fiction, but, as we've seen, the technology is already out there, its creators rubbing their hands in a crazed and eager fashion—just waiting for the day when we will be no different than a microchipped dog.

The future may very well bring something else, too: the rise of

the designer baby. As was noted earlier in the pages of this book, the likelihood that there will be growing "tinkering" of the human species cannot be ruled out. It's not crazy to say that it's all but certain to happen. This paints a very dark scenario: we may well be born subservient, our minds altered from the day we are grown in artificial wombs, rather than born in the way which has served every living creature very well since life began on the planet. In that situation, people will not even care about being placed under control from life to death. Why? Because they will be genetically designed not to answer back, not to ask questions—just do as they are told and take their pills.

All of the above paints a very dark picture: it does not bode well for any of us. Some might be inclined to just give in and accept the grim future that could await us. But it doesn't have to be like that. In fact, life could be great. All that it requires is a determination on the part of the people of our planet to say that "enough is enough." It is not at all impossible to stand up and defeat the Controllers and their slime-ball followers. But such a defeat cannot be achieved by just a few people. It will require dedication and determination on the part of no fewer than billions of people to remove the ever-increasing control over our lives that we are currently experiencing. In all likelihood, the battle to beat the Controllers will not be an easy one. It will be a long and bloody fight—and spanning not just nations but also continents—but it's a battle that has to be fought. If we don't confront the Controllers head-on, we will become nothing but a race of slaves, and none of us should want to "aspire" to that.

The Controllers are clearly aware that civil unrest is rising, that we are far from happy with the way the world is becoming a huge prison, and that more people are determined to put us back on the track we should be on. When it comes to the inevitable confrontation and meltdown, there is only one side to be on—and

that’s ours. Not theirs.

Further Reading

"9/11 Attacks." History. Accessed October 2, 2017. http://www.history.com/topics/9-11-attacks.

"25 Marconi Scientists, 1982-88." Project Camelot. Accessed July 15, 2017. http://projectcamelot.org/marconi.html.

"1977 Senate Hearings on MKULTRA." Schaffer Library of Drug Policy. Accessed August 20, 2017. http://www.druglibrary.org/Schaffer/history/e1950/mkultra/inde

"1984: Plot Overview." Sparknotes. Accessed September 10, 2017. http://www.sparknotes.com/lit/1984/summary.html.

"1984 Vision of Police State Becoming a Reality." World Net Daily. May 21, 2014. http://www.wnd.com/2014/05/1984-predictions-about-police-state-now-reality/.

"2003 Looting of the Iraq National Museum." Cultural Heritage Resource, October 20, 2008. https://web.stanford.edu/group/chr/drupal/ref/the-2003-looting-of-the-iraqnational-museum.

Ackerman, Spencer. "There's a Secret Patriot Act, Senator Says." Wired, May 25, 2014. http://www.wired.com/2011/05/secret-patriot-act/.

Adachi, Ken. "Chemtrails." Educate-Yourself. Accessed June 28, 2017. http://educateyourself.org/ct/.

Adams, Mike. "The United Nations 2030 Agenda Decoded." Natural News, September 4, 2015. http://www.naturalnews.com/051058_2030_Agenda_United_Na

Adams, Scott. "Martial Law Coming?" Scott Adams' Blog, July 24, 2016. http://blog.dilbert.com/post/147894069726/martial-law-coming.

Addley, Esther. "7/7 Survivors End Battle for Public Inquiry into Bombings." The Guardian, August 1, 2011. http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2011/aug/01/7-julybombings-public-inquiry.

Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments. Pittsburgh, PA: U.S. Government Printing Office, October 1995.

"Advisory Committee on Pesticides." United Kingdom Parliament, November 8, 2005. http://www.publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm200506/cmhansrd/

Aldinger, Charles. "Bush Wants Right to Use Military If Bird Flu Hits." Free Republic, October 5, 2005. http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/news/1497126/posts?page=152.

Alliance for Human Research Protection. "1963: Hypnotist George Estabrooks Admits Creating Multiple Personality Assassins." Accessed September 1, 2017. http://ahrp.org/1963-hypnotist-george-estabrooks-admits-creating-multiple-personality-assassins/.

"Amerithrax or Anthrax Investigation." Federal Bureau of Investigation. Accessed August 4, 2017. www.fbi.gov/about-us/history/famous-cases/anthrax-amerithrax/amerithrax-investigation.

Anderson, Lorri. "United Nations Meet to Disarm American Citizens; Population Focused on 'ISIS Murderer.'" Freedom Outpost, June 14, 2016. http://freedomoutpost.com/united-nations-meet-to-disarm-american-citizens-population-focusedon-isis-murderer/.

"Another Dead Scientist: Composite Released in Fatal Hit and Run." Houston Chronicle, December 12, 2003.0

Ansary, Alex. "Mass Mind Control through Network Television." Rense, December 29, 2005. http://rense.com/general69/mass.htm.

"Anunnaki." Library of Alexandria. February 5, 2009. http://www.halexandria.org/dward185.htm.

Associated Press. "9/11 Conspiracy Theorist to Leave Brigham

Young." October 22, 2006. http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/10/21/AR2006102100635.html.
Associated Press. Biologist Disappears; FBI Interested. November 28, 2001.
Associated Press. "Family Implanted with Computer Chips." USA Today. May 10, 2002. http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/tech/news/2002/05/10/implantabchip.htm.
"Attack at Pearl Harbor." Eyewitness to History. Accessed May 23, 2017. http://www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/pearl.htm.
Aubeck, Chris. "Little Green Men." http://caubeck.tripod.com/littlegreenmen/index.html. Accessed December 26, 2017.
Ausiello, Michael. "The Sept. 11 Parallel 'Nobody Noticed' ('Lone Gunmen' Pilot Episode Video)." Free Republic, June 21, 2002. http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/news/703915/posts.
Austin, Jon. "New Shock Claim JFK Was 'Murdered by CIA' Days after Demanding UFO Files and NASA Visit." Express, January 4, 2016. http://www.express.co.uk/news/science/631341/New-shock-claim-JFK-was-murdered-by-CIA-days-afterdemanding-UFO-files-and-NASA-visit.
Balko, Radley. Rise of the Warrior Cop. New York: Public Affairs Books, 2014.
Baraniuk, Chris. "The Disastrous Events That Would Break the Internet."
BBC, March 11, 2015. http://www.bbc.com/future/story/20150310-how-to-break-theinternet.
"Barcode Everyone at Birth." BBC, November 18, 2014. http://www.bbc.com/future/story/20120522-barcode-everyone-at-birth.
Barker, Gray. M.I.B.: The Secret Terror Among Us. Clarksburg,

WV: New Age Press, 1983.
———. They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers. New York: University Books, Inc., 1956.
———. The Silver Bridge. Clarksburg, WV: Saucerian Books, 1970.
Baxter, Irvin. "The New World Order (NWO)." End Times. Accessed June 23, 2017. https://www.endtime.com/new-world-order/.
Beckley, Timothy Green. The UFO Silencers (Special Edition). New Brunswick, NJ: Inner Light Publications, 1990.
Beckley, Timothy Green, and John Stuart. Curse of the Men in Black. New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2010.
Beeston, Mark, and Ivan Fraser. "The Brotherhood, Part 3. Economic Control, Steps towards a Global Bank." Educate-Yourself. Accessed May 14, 2017. http://educateyourself.org/nwo/brotherhoodpart3.shtml.
Before It's News. "Why Are 'They' Not Telling Us about These 600 Prison Camps in the US? Find the FEMA Camp Nearest You." February 2, 2017. http://beforeitsnews.com/self-sufficiency/2017/02/why-are-they-not-telling-us-about-these-600-prison-camps-in-the-u-s-find-the-fema-camp-nearest-you-2515648.html.
Begich, Nick, and Jeane Manning. Angels Don't Play This HAARP. Anchorage, AK: Earthpulse Press, 1995.
Bender, Albert. Flying Saucers and the Three Men. New York: Paperback Library, 1968.
Bennett, Jessica. "Rise of the Preppers: America's New Survivalists." Newsweek, December 27, 2009. http://www.newsweek.com/rise-preppers-americas-new-survivalists-75537.
Berlitz, Charles, and William L. Moore. The Philadelphia Experiment. St. Albans, UK: Granada Publishing, Ltd., 1979.

Bernstein, Marc. D. “Ed Lansdale’s Black Warfare in 1950s Vietnam.” HistoryNet, February 16, 2010. http://www.historynet.com/ed-lansdales-black-warfare-in-1950svietnam.htm.

Berwick, Jeff. “The US Closing Borders for Americans.” The Dollar Vigilante, December 15, 2015. https://dollarvigilante.com/blog/2015/12/15/the-us-closing-bordersfor-americans.html.

Biblioteca Pleyades. “Air Force 2025óFinal Report.” Accessed July 5, 2017. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol_weath

Biblioteca Pleyades. “An Octopus Named Wackenhut.” Accessed July 20, 2017. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_sociopol_wackenhut.htm

Blumenfeld, Samuel. “Ethnic Cleansing, American Style.” World Net Daily, June 10, 1999. http://www.wnd.com/1999/06/100/.

“Body Carrying Missing Scientist’s ID Found in Mississippi River.” Court TV, December 21, 2001. http://www.courttv.com.

Bogdanos, Michael. “The Casualties of War: The Truth about the Iraq Museum.” American Journal of Archaeology, 2005.

———. Thieves of Baghdad. New York: Bloomsbury, 2005.

“Bogus Social Workers Hunt.” Scottish Daily Record, October 21, 2001.

Bollyn, Christopher. “Did Rupert Murdoch Have Prior Knowledge of 9-11?” Christopher Bollyn, October 3, 2003. http://www.bollyn.com/did-rupert-murdoch-haveprior-knowledge-of-9-11-2.

———. “Eyewitnesses Saw Military Aircraft at Scene of Flight 93.” Christopher Bollyn, July 15, 2005. http://www.bollyn.com/eyewitnesses-saw-military-aircraft-at-sceneof-flight-93-2.

Bowart, Walter. Operation Mind Control. New York: Dell

Publishing, 1978.
Bowe, Rebecca. "NSA Surveillance." The Guardian,July 5, 2013. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/jul/04/restore-the-fourth-protesters-nsa-surveillance.
"BP Estimates The World Has just 53.3 Years of Oil Left." Gas2. Accessed March 2, 2017. http://gas2.org/2014/07/03/bp-estimates-world-just-53-3-years-oil-left/.
"Brain Washing, Social Control and Programming -Why You Should Kill Your Television." Waking Times, February 26, 2014. http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/02/26/brain-washing-social-control-programming-kill-your-television/.
Brewda, Joseph. "Kissinger's 1974 Plan for Food Control Genocide." Executive Intelligence Review, December 8, 1995. http://www.larouchepub.com/other/1995/2249_kissinger_food.h
Brown, Larisa. "Military Unveils Insect-sized Spy Drone with Dragonfly-like Wings." Daily Mail, August 11, 2016. http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-3734945/Now-bugged-Military-unveils-insect-sized-spy-drone-dragonfly-likewings.html.
Brown, Nate. "The Elite Abolished the EU to Create a European Superstate New World Order Rising." The Christian Journal, June 27, 2016. https://christiantruther.com/end-times/nwo/elite-eu-european-superstate-new-world-order/.
Brown, Tim. "12 Holistic Doctors Have Now Died within a Little Over 90 Days." Freedom Outpost, October 13, 2015. http://freedomoutpost.com/12-holistic-doctors-have-now-died-within-a-little-over-90-days/.
Buckle, Eileen. The Scoriton Mystery. London, UK: Neville Spearman, 1967.
Bunch, William. "Flight 93: We Know It Crashed But Not Why." What Really Happened, November 15, 2001. http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/flight_93_crasl

Byrnes, Sholto. "Why We Need a New World Order." The National, May 24, 2016. http://www.thenational.ae/opinion/comment/why-we-need-a-new-world-order.

Charles River Editors. The Burning of the Reichstag. CreateSpace, 2015.

"Chemtrail Conspiracy Theory." Moon Conspiracy. Accessed August 5, 2017. http://moonconspiracy.wordpress.com/chemtrail-conspiracy-theory/. 2014.

"Chemtrails." Stop the Sheep Killers before It's Too Late. Accessed May 14, 2017. http://www.sheepkillers.com/chemtrails.html.

"Chemtrails Killing Organic Crops, Monsanto's GMO Seeds Thrive." GeoEngineering Watch, May 23, 2014. http://www.geoengineeringwatch.org/chemtrails-killingorganic-crops-monsantos-gmo-seeds-thrive/.

"Chemtrails Spraying in Our Sky." Holmestead, June 3, 2003. http://www.holmestead.ca/chemtrails/response-en.html.

Cherry, Ken. Marc Slade Investigates: The Stephenville UFO. Hamburg, NJ: Glannant Ty Media, 2015.

Chua, Philip. "Bar Code for Humans?" Inquirer.net, December 9, 2013. http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/543137/bar-code-for-humans.

Chumley, Cheryl K. Police State USA. Washington, DC: WND Books, 2014.

Collins, Tony. Open Verdict: An Account of 25 Mysterious Deaths in the Defense Industry. London, UK: Sphere Books, 1990.

Cope, Alec. "The Commercial That Shows What TV Does to Your Brain." Collective Evolution, November 19, 2014. http://www.collective-evolution.com/2014/11/19/this-is-what-tv-can-do-to-your-brain/.

Coppens, Philip. "Doctoring Villas Boas and Aliens on Ice." Philip Coppens. Accessed March 22, 2017.

http://philipcoppens.com/ufo_fontes.html.
———.“Report from Iron Mountain.” Philip Coppens. Accessed March 22, 2017. http://philipcoppens.com/ironmountain.html.
Corbett, James. “Lone Gunmen Producer Questions Government on 9/11.” The Corbett Report, February 25, 2008. http://www.corbettreport.com/articles/20080225_gunmen_911.h
Cowan, Alison Leigh. “Four Librarians Finally Break Silence in Records Case.” New York Times, May 31, 2006. http://www.nytimes.com/2006/05/31/nyregion/31library.html?_r=0.
Dad2059. “Richard Dolan and the Secret Space Program.” Dad2059’s Webzine of Science Fiction, Science Fact and Esoterica, June 14, 2010. https://dad2059.wordpress.com/2010/06/14/richard-dolan-and-the-secret-space-program/.
Dash, Mike. Borderlands: The Ultimate Exploration of the Unknown. New York: Dell Publishing, 2000.
“Daughter Charged in Slaying of Scientist.” Washington Post, February 2, 2002.
Davidson, Michael. “A Career in Microbiology Can Be Harmful to Your Health, Especially since 9-11.” Rense, February 15, 2002. http://www.rense.com/general20/car.htm.
Dean, John. “Trump’s Wall: Impractical, Impolitic, Impossible.” Newsweek, May 16, 2016. http://www.newsweek.com/trump-wall-impractical-impolitic-impossible-459802.
“Defense Advanced Projects Research Agency.” Accessed February 13, 2017. https://www.darpa.mil/about-us/about-darpa.
DeMorro, Christopher. “BP Estimates the World Has Just 53.3 Years of Oil Left.” Gas2, July 3, 2014. http://gas2.org/2014/07/03/bp-estimates-world-just-53-3-years-oil-left/.

Denison, Caleb. "You Can Stop Whispering. Your Samsung Smart TV Isn't Spying on You." Digital Trends, February 9, 2015. http://www.digitaltrends.com/home-theater/samsung-tvs-arent-spying-eavesdropping-listening/.

Dodd, Vikram, Ian Cobain, and Helen Carter. "7/7 Leader: More Evidence Reveals What Police Knew." The Guardian, May 2, 2007. http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2007/may/03/july7.topstories3.

Doyle, Aidan. "When Books Kill." Salon.com, December 15, 2003. http://www.salon.com/2003/12/15/books_kill/.

Duffy, Jonathan. "Bilderberg: The Ultimate Conspiracy Theory." BBC News, June 3, 2004. http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/magazine/3773019.stm.

"Dugway Proving Grounds: Underground Alien Base?" AboveTopSecret, August 8, 2015. http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1079222/pg1.

"Dugway Says Lockdown Caused by 'Serious Mishandling' of Nerve Agent." KSL.com, January 27, 2011. https://www.ksl.com/?sid=14157393.

"Dynocorp, Hadron, Promise Software & Disease Research Emerge." Rense, March 3, 2002. http://www.rense.com/general20/mic.htm.

"Edward Snowden: Leaks That Exposed US Spy Program." BBC, January 17, 2014. http://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-23123964.

"Edward Snowden: Timeline." BBC, August 20, 2013. http://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-23768248.

Enserink, Martin. "Scientists Brace for Media Storm around Controversial Flu Studies." Science, November 23, 2011. http://news.sciencemag.org/2011/11/scientistsbrace-media-storm-around-controversial-flu-studies.

"Environment, Food and Rural Affairs." United Kingdom

Parliament, November 8, 2005. http://www.publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm200506/cmhansrd/
"Everything You Need to Know about PRISM." The Verge, July 17, 2013. http://www.theverge.com/2013/7/17/4517480/nsa-spying-prism-surveillance-cheat-sheet.
"Explosion and Crash." 9-11 Research. Accessed August 3, 2017. http://911research.wtc7.net/pentagon/evidence/witnesses/crash.h March 21, 2013.
"FBI Does Not Rule Out Shootdown of Hijacked 757 Over Pennsylvania." Rense. September 13, 2001. http://www.rense.com/general13/penn.htm.
"Federal Emergency Management Agency." FEMA. Accessed December 4, 2016. http://www.fema.gov.
Fisher, Max. "Chinese Army Colonel Says Avian Flu Is an American Plot against China." Washington Post, April 9, 2013. http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/worldviews/wp/2013/04/ army-colonel-says-avian-flu-is-an-americanplot-against-china/.
"Flight 93." History. Accessed May 12, 2017. http://www.history.com/topics/flight-93.
"Flight 93 Hijacker: 'Shall We Finish It Off?'" CNN, July 23, 2004. http://www.cnn.com/2004/US/07/22/911.flight.93/.
Flock, Elizabeth. "Bohemian Grove: Where the Rich and Powerful Go to Misbehave." Washington Post, June 15, 2011. https://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/blogpost/post/bohemiar grove-where-the-rich-and-powerful-go-to-misbehave/2011/06/15/AGPV1sVH_blog.html.
Fourwinds10. "22 Shocking Population Control Quotes from the Global Elite." August 12, 2010. http://www.fourwinds10.net/siterun_data/health/intentional_dea q=1291600521.
Gallagher, Ryan, and Glenn Greenwald. "How the NSA Plans to Infect 'Millions' of Computers with Malware." First Look,

March 12, 2013. https://firstlook.org/theintercept/2014/03/12/nsa-plans-infect-millions-computers-malware/.

Garrison, Jim. On the Trail of the Assassins. London, UK: Penguin Books, 1992.

Gayle, Damien. "Police Hunt for Bogus Social Worker after Woman Examines New Mother's Baby by Showing False ID Badge to Gain Entry to Their Home." Daily Mail, April 26, 2014. http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2613393/Policehunt-bogus-social-worker-woman-examines-new-mothers-baby-showing-false-ID-badge-gain-entry-home.html.

Gentleman, Amelia, and Robin McKie. "Red Rain Could Prove That Aliens Have Landed." Observer, March 5, 2006.

"George Adamski." FBI File, declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act. 2016.

"George Van Tassel." FBI File, declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act. 2016.

Gidda, Mirren. "Edward Snowden and the NSA FilesóTimeline." The Guardian, July 25, 2013. http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/jun/23/edward-snowden-nsafiles-timeline.

Glass, Nicholas. "Coincidence of Bomb Exercises?" All 4, July 17, 2005. http://www.channel4.com/news/articles/uk/coincidence+of+bon

Global Research. "9/11 Theologian Says Controlled Demolition of World Trade Center Is Now a Fact, Not a Theory." Global Research, October 21, 2005. http://www.globalresearch.ca/9-11-theologian-says-controlled-demolition-of-worldtrade-center-is-now-a-fact-not-a-theory/1129?print=1.

Glod, Maria. "Scientist Found Slain in His Loudoun Home." Washington Post, December 12, 2001.

Glod, Maria, and Josh White. "Va. Scientist Was Killed with Sword: Three Friends Interested in Occult and Witchcraft, Friends Say." Washington Post, December 14, 2001.

Greenberg, Andy. "How the NSA Could Bug Your Powered-Off iPhone, and How to Stop Them." Wired, June 3, 2014. https://www.wired.com/2014/06/nsa-bugiphone/.

Griffin, Andrew. "GCHQ Spying on British Citizens Was Unlawful, Secret Court Rules in Shock Decision." The Independent, February 6, 2015. http://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/gadgets-and-tech/news/gchq-spying-on-british-citizenswas-unlawful-secret-court-rules-in-shock-decision-10028306.html.

———. "iPhone Has Secret Software That Can Be Remotely Activated to Spy on People, Says Snowden." The Independent, January 21, 2015. http://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/gadgets-and-tech/news/iphone-has-secret-software-that-canbe-remotely-activated-to-spy-on-people-says-snowden-9991754.html.

Gurney, Mark. "SARS Virus First Discovered in 1998." Rense, Accessed June 16, 2017. www.rense.com/general35/sarrs.htm.

Gurney, Ian. "The Mystery of the Dead Scientists: Coincidence or Conspiracy?" Rense, July 20, 2003. http://www.rense.com/general39/death.htm.

"Hacker Feels US Navy Has Spaceships, Crews in Space." Rense, July 15, 2005. http://www.rense.com/general67/hackerfeelsusnavyhas.htm.

Hagopian, Joachim. "The Dumbing Down of America—By Design." Global Research, August 14, 2014. http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-dumbing-down-of-americaby-design/5395928.

———. "The Evils of Big Pharma Exposed." Global Research, March 7, 2016. http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-evils-of-big-

pharma-exposed/5425382?print=1.
Hanson, Mike. Bohemian Grove: Cult of Conspiracy. RiverCrest Publishing, 2012.
Harper, Mark J. "Dead Scientists and Microbiologists Master List." Rense, February 5, 2005. http://rense.com/general62/list.htm.
Haughton, Brian. "Candy Jones—Hypnosis & Mind Control?" Mysterious People. Accessed July 14, 2017. http://www.mysteriouspeople.com/Candy_Jones.htm.
"The Health Effects of Overweight and Obesity." Center for Disease Control. Accessed August 27, 2017. http://www.cdc.gov/healthyweight/effects/.
"The Hellfire Club." Mysterious Britain. Accessed August 2, 2017. http://www.mysteriousbritain.co.uk/england/buckinghamshire/ohellfire-club.html.
"Henry Kissinger Biography." Biography. Accessed June 22, 2017. http://www.biography.com/people/henry-kissinger-9366016.
"Herbert Krugman—Obituary." New York Times. August 1, 2016. http://www.legacy.com/obituaries/nytimes/obituary.aspx?pid=180850424.
"Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn." Accessed April 25, 2017. http://www.goldendawn.com/eu/index.aspx.
Herper, Matthew. "America's Most Popular Mind Medicines." Forbes, September 17, 2010. http://www.forbes.com/2010/09/16/prozac-xanax-valium-business-healthcare-psychiatric-drugs.html.
Herrera, John. "Mr. Robot and the New World Order." If You Write It, September 5, 2015. http://www.ifyouwriteit.com/mr-robot-and-the-new-world-order/.
Hett, Benjamin Carter. Burning the Reichstag. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2014.
Heyes, J.D. "US Internet Censorship Mirrors China's." Natural News, May 5, 2105.

http://www.naturalnews.com/049593_censorship_China_Interne
Hicks, Frederick C. The New World Order. CreateSpace, 2015.
Higgins, Parker. "EFF Addresses Protesters at San Francisco's 'Restore the Fourth' Protest." Electronic Frontier Foundation, July 15, 2013. https://www.eff.org/deeplinks/2013/07/eff-rallies-protesters-restore-fourth.
Hinkle, A. Barton. "Big Government Continues Eroding the Constitution." Reason, May 18, 2015. https://reason.com/archives/2015/05/18/how-big-governmenterodes-the-constituti/print.
"History and Origins of Wicca." Christian Apologetics and Research Ministry. Accessed December 12, 2017. https://carm.org/religious-movements/wicca/history-and-origins-wicca.
"History of False Flags." Gaia. Accessed June 11, 2017. https://www.gaia.com/video/history-false-flags.
"History of Freemasonry." Masonic Service Association of North America. Accessed March 10, 2017. http://www.msana.com/historyfm.asp.
Hodges, Dave. "Will Humanity Survive the Depopulation Agenda of the Global Elite?" The Common Sense Show, April 26, 2014. http://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/2014/04/26/will-humanity-survive-the-depopulation-agenda-of-theglobal-elite/.
Hohmann, Leo. "Orwellian Nightmare Unleashed on Schoolkids." World Net Daily, March 15, 2015. http://www.wnd.com/2015/03/orwellian-nightmare-unleashedon-schoolkids/.
Holcombe, Jesse, Amy Mitchell, and Kristen Purcell. "Investigative Journalists and Digital Security." Pew Research Center, February 5, 2015. http://www.journalism.org/2015/02/05/investigative-journalists-and-digital-security/.

"How Realistic Is Donald Trump's Mexico Wall?" BBC, September 1, 2016. http://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-37243269.
"How Will Climate Change Impact on Fresh Water Security?" The Guardian, December 21, 2012. https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2012/nov/30/climate water.
Howard, Clark. "Your Smart TV Could Be Spying on You." Clark, February 10, 2015. http://www.clark.com/your-smart-tv-spying-you.
Hughes, Sarah. "Mr Robot's Rami Malek." Irish Times, July 22, 2016. http://www.irishtimes.com/culture/tv-radio-web/mr-robot-s-rami-malek-so-much-of-how-we-liveis-manufactured-rather-than-real-1.2731002.
Hungerford, J. M. "The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare." RAND Corporation. Accessed October 23, 2017. http://www.rand.org/pubs/research_memoranda/RM365.html.
Huxley, Aldous. Brave New World. New York: Harper Perennial, 2006.
Hymenaeus Beta XII. "Aleister Crowley." US Grand Lodge, Ordo Templi Orientis. Accessed November 3, 2017. http://oto-usa.org/thelema/crowley/.
Icke, David. "Flu Is Not the Biggest Danger … It's the Vaccine!" Biblioteca Pleyades. Accessed February 21, 2017. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_influenza32.h
"If I Were Reincarnated I Would Wish to Be Returned to Earth as a Killer Virus to Lower Human Population Levels." Before It's News, August 9, 2014. http://beforeitsnews.com/politics/2014/08/if-i-were-reincarnated-i-would-wish-to-be-returnedto-earth-as-a-killer-virus-to-lower-human-population-levels-2643598.html.
Introvigne, Mssimo. "L. Ron Hubbard, Kenneth Goff, and the

'Brain-Washing Manual' of 1955." Centro Studi sulle Nuove Religioni. Accessed November 20, 2017. http://www.cesnur.org/2005/brainwash_13.htm.
"Irish Supreme Court OKs Extradition of DVD Mailer to British Courts." Educate Yourself, November 10, 2010. http://educate-yourself.org/lte/irishsupremecourtdecision16nov10.shtml.
"John Holdren, Obama's Science Czar, Says: Forced Abortions and Mass Sterilization Needed to Save the Planet." Zombietime. Accessed May 28, 2017. http://zombietime.com/john_holdren/.
Johnson, Lance. "Nestle CEO Seeks to Control the World's Water Supply." Natural News, April 22, 2013. http://www.naturalnews.com/040026_Nestle_water_supply_don
Johnson, Tim. "It's Not Paranoia: Hackers Can Use Your Webcam to Spy On You." Financia Review, July 1, 2016. http://www.afr.com/technology/web/security/itsnot-paranoia-hackers-can-use-your-webcam-to-spy-on-you-20160701-gpwna6.
Jones, Steve. "NWO Plans to Depopulate the Earth." Rense, April 13, 2005. http://rense.com/general64/pordc.htm.
Jordan, Lara Jakes. "Senator: Anthrax Not 1 Man's Work." Denver Post, September 18, 2008. www.denverpost.com/ci_10492103.
Jordison, Sam. "Do You Really Know What 'Orwellian' Means?" The Guardian, November 11, 2014. https://www.theguardian.com/books/booksblog/2014/nov/11/rea group-orwellian-1984.
Kane, Alex. "11 Shocking Facts about America's Militarized Police Forces." Alternet, June 27, 2014. http://www.alternet.org/civil-liberties/11-shocking-facts-aboutamericas-militarized-police-forces.
Keith, Jim. Casebook on the Men in Black. Lilburn, GA: IllumiNet Press, 1997.
———. Mind Control, World Control. Kempton, IL: Adventures

Unlimited Press, 1998.
"Kenneth Goff." Federal Bureau of Investigation file, declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act.
"Key Facts about Avian Influenza (Bird Flu) and Highly Pathogenic Avian Influenza A (H5N1) Virus." Center for Disease Control. Accessed January 12, 2017. http://www.cdc.gov/flu/avian/gen-info/facts.htm.
Kharpal, Arjun. "iPhone Encryption 'Petrified' NSA: Greenwald." CNBC, March 18, 2015. http://www.cnbc.com/2015/03/18/iphone-encryption-petrified-nsa-greenwald.html.
"Kim Johnson's Chemtrail Analysis—Updated." New Mexicans for Science and Reason, October 31, 1999. http://www.nmsr.org/mkjrept.htm.
Knox, Olivier. "Intelligence Chief Clapper: I Gave 'Least Untruthful' Answer on U.S. Spying." Yahoo News, June 10, 2013. http://news.yahoo.com/blogs/the-ticket/intel-chief-clapper-gave-least-untruthful-answer-u-164742798.html.
Koebler, Jason. "Global Flu Pandemic 'Inevitable,' Expert Warns." U.S. News & World Report, December 24, 2012. http://www.usnews.com/news/articles/2012/12/24/global-flu-pandemic-inevitable-expert-warns.
Krans, Brian. "With 70 Percent of Americans on Medication, Have We Become a Pill Culture?" HealthLine, June 21, 2013. http://www.healthline.com/health-news/policy-seventy-percent-of-americans-take-prescription-drugs-062113.
Krugman, Herbert E., and Eugene L. Hartley. "Passive Learning from Television." Public Opinion Quarterly, January 1, 1970. http://poq.oxfordjournals.org/content/34/2/184.short.
Lardinois, Frederic. "U.S. Government: Reports about PRISM Contain 'Numerous Inaccuracies.'" Tech Crunch, June 6, 2013. https://techcrunch.com/2013/06/06/us-government-reports-

about-prism-contain-numerous-inaccuracies/.
Lashmar, Paul. "Pearl Harbor Conspiracy Is Bunk." The Independent, August 24, 1998. http://www.independent.co.uk/news/pearl-harbor-conspiracy-is-bunk-1173728.html.
"Law and Order—Curfew America." Connecting the Dots in the New World Order, August 21, 2008. http://dotconnectoruk.blogspot.com/2008/08/law-and-ordercurfew-america.html.
Lee, Timothy B. "Here's Everything We Know about PRISM to Date." Washington Post, June 12, 2013. http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/wonkblog/wp/2013/06/1 everything-we-know-about-prism-to-date/.
Leon, Melissa. "Mr. Robot Speaks." The Daily Beast, September 2, 2015. http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2015/09/02/mr-robot-speaks-christian-slater-on-mrrobot-s-shocking-roanoke-delayed-finale-and-season-2.html.
Lewin, Leonard. Report from Iron Mountain. Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers Inc. 2008.
"Long-range World Population Projections." United Nations. Accessed August 29, 2017. http://www.un.org/esa/population/publications/longrange/longra
Malm, Sara. "FBI Can Spy on You through Your Webcam." Daily Mail, December 9, 2013. http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2520707/FBI-spy-webcam-triggering-indicator-light.html.
Mark, Joshua J. "Gilgamesh." Ancient History Encyclopedia, October 13, 2010. http://www.ancient.eu/gilgamesh/.
Martin, Patrick. "The Sacking of Iraq's Museums: US Wages War against Culture and History." World Socialist Web Site, April 16, 2003. http://www.wsws.org/en/articles/2003/04/muse-a16.html. http://www.spectator.co.uk/features/8915171/dan-

brownsdemography/.
"Mass Spying on UK Citizens 'Essential,' Say MPs in Landmark Report." RT, March 12, 2015. https://www.rt.com/uk/240017-spying-uk-mps-report/.
McGreal, Chris. "September 11 Conspiracy Theories Continue to Abound." The Guardian, September 5, 2011. http://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/sep/05/september-11-conspiracy-theories.
McNeill, Emma. "Return of the Bogus Social Workers." Fortean Times. Accessed May 20, 2017. http://subscribe.forteantimes.com/blog/return-of-the-bogus-social-workers/.
Meehan, Paul. "Phantom Clowns, Bogus Social Workers, and Men in Black." Theo-Fantastique, November 30, 2011. http://www.theofantastique.com/2011/11/30/phantom-clowns-bogus-social-workers-and-men-in-black/.
Meghan, Neal. "Is a Human 'Barcode' on the Way?" New York Daily News, June 1, 2012. http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/human-barcode-society-organized-invades-privacy-civil-liberties-article-1.1088129.
Michael, D. N. "Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs." The Brookings Institution, December 1960. http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/19640053196
"Microchip Mind Control, Implants and Cybernetics." Rense, December 6, 2001. http://www.rense.com/general17/imp.htm.
"A Microchipped Population—David Said This Was Coming 12 Years Ago and Here It Is Folks!" Red Ice Creations, October 23, 2004. http://www.redicecreations.com/news/2004/microicke.html.
Miller Judith. "Russian Scientist Dies in Ebola Accident at Former

Weapons Lab." New York Times, May 25, 2004.
Mitchell, Alanna, Simon Cooper, and Carolyn Abraham. "Strange Cluster of Microbiologists' Deaths under the Microscope." Globe and Mail, May 4, 2002.
Moon, Peter. The Montauk Project. Sky Books, 1992.
Newling, Dan. "Britons 'Could Be Microchipped Like Dogs in a Decade.'" Daily Mail, October 30, 2006. http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-413345/Britonsmicrochipped-like-dogs-decade.html.
Newman, Alex. "Globalist Henry Kissinger Outlines 'New World Order.'" The New American, September 1, 2014. http://www.thenewamerican.com/world-news/item/19030-globalist-henry-kissinger-outlines-new-world-order.
"News Gathering Is Illegal under New Patriot Act II." Democratic Underground, September 27, 2005. http://www.democraticunderground.com/discuss/duboard.php?az=view_all&address=104x4899596mber.
"The Occult Society." The Hermetic Brotherhood of Luxor. Accessed December 27, 2017. http://www.kheper.net/topics/Hermeticism/HBoL.html.
Openheimer, David. "What Is the Blue Beam Project?" Biblioteca Pleyades, April 16, 2000. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_b
"Operation Often: Satanism in the CIA." Covert History, December 17, 2007. http://coverthistory.blogspot.com/2007/12/operation-often-satanism-in-cia-this.html.
"Operation Paperclip." Accessed February 10, 2017. http://www.operationpaperclip.info/.
"Food for Thought—Several Dozen Microbiologists & Scientists Dead under 'Suspicious Circumstances.'" Organic Consumers Association, January 27, 2005. http://www.organicconsumers.org/corp/suspicious012805.cfm.

"Overweight and Obesity Statistics." National Institute of Diabetes and Digestive and Kidney Diseases. Accessed November 23, 2017. https://www.niddk.nih.gov/health-information/health-statistics/Pages/overweight-obesity-statistics.aspx.

"Overweight Military: Obesity Rates Rise for US Service Members." Sputnik News, September 30, 2016. https://sputniknews.com/military/201609301045850862-usmilitary-obesity-rates/.

Park, Alice. "The World's Water Supply Could Dip Sharply in 15 Years." Time, March 21, 2015. http://time.com/3753332/world-water-day-un-warning/.

Payne, Michael. "Orwell's 1984 Becoming a Reality in Modern-Day America." OpEdNews, May 2, 2010. http://www.opednews.com/articles/Orwell-s-1984-becominga-by-michael-payne-100429-640.html.

"Pearl Harbor, 7 December, 1941." Bytes, December 6, 2010. http://bytesdaily.blogspot.com/2010/12/pearl-harbour-7-december-1941.html.

"Pearl Harbor, Oahu—The Attack: Facts and Information." Pearl Harbor. Accessed October 13, 2017. https://www.pearlharboroahu.com/attack.htm.

Perez, Chris. "Baffling 'Acoustic Attack' on US Embassy Workers in Cuba Causing Hearing Loss." New York Post, August 9, 2017. http://nypost.com/2017/08/09/usembassy-workers-in-cuba-hit-with-acoustic-attack-officials/.

Perloff, James. "Pearl Harbor: Hawaii Was Surprised; FDR Was Not." The New American, December 7, 2013. http://www.thenewamerican.com/culture/history/item/4740-pearl-harbor-hawaii-was-surprised-fdr-was-not.

"Project Blue Beam." The Watcher Files. Accessed June 2, 2017. http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/bluebeam.html.

"Project for the New American Century." SourceWatch. Accessed

July 13, 2017. http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php/Project_for_the_New_A
Putin, Vladimir. Speech, October 24, 2014.
Quain, John R. "Big Brother? US Linked to New Wave of Censorship?" Fox News, February 27, 2013. http://www.foxnews.com/tech/2013/02/27/special-report-surveillance-and-censorship-america.html.
Rabin, Roni Caryn. "A Glut of Antidepressants." New York Times, Well Section, August 12, 2013. http://well.blogs.nytimes.com/2013/08/12/a-glut-of-antidepressants/?_r=0
Radford, Benjamin. "Viral Video Claims to Prove 'Chemtrails' Conspiracy." http://news.discovery.com/human/psychology/viral-video-claims-to-prove-chemtrailsconspiracy-140501.htm. May 1, 2014.
Randles, Jenny. "The Strange Affair of APEN." Magonia, No. 3, Summer, 1976. http://magonia.haaan.com/2009/apen/.
Rayner, Gordon. "Investigative Journalism to Be 'Stopped Dead in Tracks' by 'Menacing' Laws after Leveson Inquiry." The Telegraph, October 15, 2015. http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/leveson-inquiry/11933515/Investigative-journalism-to-be-stopped-dead-in-tracks-by-menacing-laws-after-Leveson-Inquiry.html.
Redfern, Nick. Contactees. Pompton Plains, NJ: New Page Books, 2009.
———. Final Events. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2010.
———. The Real Men in Black. Wayne, NJ: New Page Books, 2011.
———. Women in Black: The Creepy Companions of the Mysterious M.I.B. Bracey, VA: Lisa Hagan Books, 2016.
Redfern, Nick, and Brad Steiger. The Zombie Book. Detroit, MI:

Visible Ink Press, 2014.
"Reform the Patriot Act." American Civil Liberties Union. Accessed March 27, 2017. https://www.aclu.org/reform-patriot-act.
Reisinger, Don. "iPhones in Use in the US Rise to 94M, New Study Suggests." CNet, May 15, 2015. https://www.cnet.com/news/nearly-100m-iphones-in-use-in-theus-new-study-shows/.
Richardson, Robert. "Is Living Off the Grid Now a Crime?" Offgrid Survival. Accessed November 1, 2017. http://offgridsurvival.com/livingoffthegridcrime/.
Ritter, Steve. "Wiley's Death Caused by an Accidental Fall." Chemical and Engineering News 80, no. 3 (January 21, 2002).
Roberts, Andy. UFO Down! Woolsery, UK: CFZ Press, 2010.
Roddy, Dennis B. "Looting of Baghdad Treasures Shines Light on a 'Dirty Business.'" Post-Gazette, April 27, 2003. http://old.post-gazette.com/World/20030427lootingworld3p3.asp.
Roller, Emma. "This Is What Section 215 of the Patriot Act Does." Slate, June 7, 2013. http://www.slate.com/blogs/weigel/2013/06/07/nsa_prism_scand
Root, Tik. "Life under Curfew for American Teens." The Guardian, May 28, 2016. https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2016/may/28/curfew-laws-san-diego.
Ross, Colin A. "BLUEBIRD: Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists." What to Know. Accessed July 17, 2017. http://www.wanttoknow.info/bluebird10pg.
Rubtsov, Vladimir V. "The Unknown Tunguska—What We Know and What We Do Not Know about the Great Explosion of 1908." Fate, May 2001.
Salla, Michael. "An Exopolitical Perspective on the Preemptive War against Iraq."Exopolitics, February 3, 2003.

http://exopolitics.org/Study-Paper2.htm.
Shaftesbury, Edmund. Universal Magnetism. NY: Ralston Publishing Company, 1900.
Singh, Manish. "Samsung Lied." BetaNews, February 19, 2015. http://betanews.com/2015/02/19/samsung-lied-its-smart-tv-is-indeed-spying-on-you-and-it-isdoing-nothing-to-stop-that/.
Snyder, Michael. "After the Government Microchips Our Soldiers, How Long Will It Be before They Want to Put a Microchip in YOU." The American Dream, May 8, 2012. http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/after-the-government-microchips-our-soldiers-how-long-will-it-be-before-they-want-to-put-a-microchip-inyou.
———. "From 7 Billion People to 500 Million People—the Sick Population Control Agenda of the Global Elite." The American Dream, October 27, 2011. http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/from-7-billion-people-to-500-million-peoplethe-sick-population-control-agenda-of-the-global-elite.
———. "Newly Discovered Eighth Grade Exam from 1912 Shows How Dumbed Down America Has Become." InfoWars, August 13, 2013. http://www.infowars.com/newly-discovered-eighth-grade-exam-from-1912-shows-howdumbed-down-america-has-become/.
Soni, Darshna. "Survey: 'Government Hasn't Told Truth about 7/7.'" Channel 4, June 4, 2007. http://www.channel4.com/news/articles/society/religion/survey+
"The SS (Schutzstaffel): Background & Overview." Jewish Virtual Library. Accessed July 27, 2017. http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/SS.html.
Steiger, Brad. "Ancient Secret Societies, UFOs, and the New World Order." Biblioteca Pleyades, January 29, 2008. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol_brothe

———. Conspiracies and Secret Societies. Detroit, MI: Visible Ink Press, 2013.
———. “Three Tricksters in Black.” Saga’s UFO Report, winter 1974.
Stinnett, Robert B. “The Pearl Harbor Deceit.” World War II History Info. Accessed January 22, 2017. http://worldwar2history.info/Pearl-Harbor/deceit.html. 2000.
“A Study of Assassination.” The National Security Archive, George Washington University. Accessed June 23, 2017. http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB4/ciaguat2.html.
Syrmopoulos, Jay. “Camping on Your Own Land Is Now Illegal.” The Free Thought Project, October 2, 2015. http://thefreethoughtproject.com/camping-land-illegalhomesteading-regulated-existence/.
———. “Mainstream Media Finally Admits Mass Banker ‘Suicides’ Were Likely Murder.” The Free Thought Project, June 16, 2016. http://thefreethoughtproject.com/mainstream-media-finally-admits-mass-banker-suicides-2015-criminal-conspiracy/.
Szymanksi, Greg. “Plans to Microchip Every Newborn in US and Europe Newborn In US—Former Chief Medical Officer of Finland.” Rense, May 11. 2006. http://www.rense.com/general71/under.htm.
Thomas, Gordon. “Microbiologists with Link to Race-Based Weapon Turning Up Dead.” American Free Press, August 9, 2003. http://www.americanfreepress.net/08_09_03/Microbiologists_wi
Thomas, John P. “Is the U.S. Medical Mafia Murdering Alternative Health Doctors Who Have Real Cures Not Approved by the FDA?” Health Impact News. Accessed March 20, 2017. https://healthimpactnews.com/2015/is-the-u-s-medical-mafia-murdering-alternative-health-doctors-who-have-real-cures-not-

approved-by-the-fda/.
Thomas, Kenn. Maury Island UFO. Lilburn, GA: IllumiNet Press, 1999.
Thomas, Kenn, and Jim Keith. The Octopus. Portland, OR: Feral House, 1996.
Thomas, William. "Stolen Skies: The Chemtrail Mystery." Earth Island Journal. Accessed December 4, 2017. http://www.earthisland.org/journal/index.php/eij/article/stolen_s
Thompson, Geoff. "US Involved in Bird Flu Conspiracy: Indonesia." ABC [Australia]. Accessed June 5, 2017. http://www.abc.net.au/am/content/2008/s2167325.htm.
"Timeline of the 7 July Attacks." BBC, July 11, 2006. http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/5032756.stm.
Treiman, Daniel. "A 9/11 Conspiracy? 'I Would Not Be Surprised,' Says Tikkun Editor." Forward, February 6, 2007. http://forward.com/articles/10024/a—-govt-conspiracy-i-wouldnt-be-surprised-sa/.
Tucker, Patrick. "The Military Wants Smarter Insect Spy Drones." Defense One, December 23, 2014. http://www.defenseone.com/technology/2014/12/militarywants-smarter-insect-spy-drones/101970/.
Twietmeyer, Ted. "Bush Replaced REX84 with New Martial Law EO." Rense, April 14, 2008. http://rense.com/general81/shadowgovt.htm.
UFO Casebook. ""I Saw Structures on the Moon' (Karl Wolfe)." UFO Casebook. Accessed September 4, 2017.†http://www.ufocasebook.com/moonstructures.html.
"Unusual Option Market Activity and the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001."Reddit. Accessed March 10, 2017. http://www.reddit.com/r/investing/comments/2g43y5/unusual_o
U.S. Army. Project Horizon, Volume 1: Summary and Supporting Considerations. 1961.

http://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB479/docs/EBB-Moon01_sm.pdf.

"US Family Gets Health Implants." BBC News, May 11, 2002. http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/1981026.stm.

"Vast Majority of NSA Spy Targets Are Mistakenly Monitored." Louisiana State News, July 6, 2014. http://www.louisiana.statenews.net/index.php/sid/223558101/sca majority-of-NSA-spy-targets-are-mistakenly-monitored.

Vorhees, Josh. "Obama Defends NSA Surveillance: 'Nobody Is Listening to Your Telephone Calls.'" Slate, June 7, 2013.

"Watergate Investigations Reveal Nixon's Plans to Use Holograms to Simulate 'the Second Coming' over Havana, Cuba." Reddit. Accessed January 17, 2017. https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/3x1lmm/til_wat

Watson, Paul Joseph. "Ex-DARPA Head Wants You to Swallow ID Microchips." InfoWars, January 7, 2014. http://www.infowars.com/ex-darpa-head-wants-youto-swallow-id-microchips/.

———. "Harvard Prof: Government Mosquito Drones Will Extract Your DNA." InfoWars, January 23, 2015. http://www.infowars.com/harvard-prof-governmentmosquito-drones-will-extract-your-dna/.

———. "Military Whistleblower Claims She Witnessed Flight 93 Shootdown Order." Prison Planet, April 8, 2009. http://www.prisonplanet.com/military-whistleblowerclaims-she-witnessed-flight-93-shootdown-order.html.

———. "The Population Reduction Agenda for Dummies." Prison Planet, June 26, 2009. http://www.prisonplanet.com/the-population-reduction-agenda-for-dummies.html.

Watson, Paul Joseph, and Alex Jones. "London Underground Bombing 'Exercises' Took Place at Same Time as Real Attack." Prison Planet, July 13, 2005.

http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/july2005/090705bombinge
Watson, Traci. "Conspiracy Theories Find Menace in Contrails." USA Today, March 7, 2001. http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/weather/science/2001-03-07-contrails.htm.
Webby, Sean, and Lisa Krieger. "Pizza Delivery May Have Been Ambush: Suspect Later Found Dead." San Jose Mercury News, February 28, 2002.
"What Hit the Pentagon?" 9-11 Review, December 21, 2012. http://911review.com/attack/pentagon/hypothesis.html.
"When Was Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941, a Day That Will Live in Infamy!" Before It's News, December 6, 2012. http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2012/12/when-was-pearl-harbor-december-7-1941-a-day-that-will-live-in-infamy-2509294.html.
"Who Killed Off Star Wars Scientists?" UFO Evidence. Accessed June 14, 2017. http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc826.htm.
"Who Were the Anunnaki?" True Ghost Tales. Accessed May 22, 2017. http://www.trueghosttales.com/who-were-the-annunaki.php. 2010.
Wilkinson, Sophie. "Harvard Biochemist Don C. Wiley Disappears in Memphis." Chemical and Engineering News 79, no. 49 (December 3, 2001).
Williams, Matthew. "Hacker Discovers Antigravity File in Military Computer." Biblioteca Pleyades, February 7, 1999. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/secret_projects/projec
Wilmut, Ian. "John Clark: Pioneering Scientist Whose Entrepreneurial Skills Paved the Way for Dolly the Sheep." The Guardian, August 25, 2004.
Winsor, Ben. "Four Reasons Global Population Will Level-Off Soon." SBS, July 13, 2016.

http://www.sbs.com.au/topics/science/article/2016/07/13/four-reasons-global-population-will-level-soon.

Wood, Robert M., and Nick Redfern. Alien Viruses. Rochester, NY: Richard Dolan Press, 2013.

Yadron, Danny. "Why Is Everyone Covering Up Their Laptop Cameras?" The Guardian, June 6, 2016. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2016/jun/06/surveillance-camera-laptop-smartphone-cover-tape.

Zetter, Kim. "April 13, 1953: CIA OKs MK-ULTRA Mind-Control Tests." Wired, April 13, 2010. http://www.wired.com/2010/04/0413mk-ultra-authorized/.

———. "How to Keep the NSA from Spying through Your Webcam." Wired, March 13, 2014. https://www.wired.com/2014/03/webcams-mics/.

Index

Note: (ill.) indicates photos and illustrations.

A

Ackerman, Spencer, 56
acoustic weaponry, 387
Adachi, Ken, 72–73
Adams, Ronald L., 48–49, 52–53
Adams, Scott, 102–3
Adderall, 382
Aerial Phenomena Enquiry Network (APEN), 373–74
Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), 373
The Age of American Unreason (Jacoby), 40
Ahrcanum, 273
al-Douri, Riyadh, 265
al-Husseini, Sadad, 274
al-Qaeda, 125, 128
Albarelli, H. P., Jr., 311–12, 313, 314
alien abduction, 308–16
alien invasions, 342–45
alien invasions, faked
  Brazil/Villas Boas incident (1957), 335–37
  Bryant, Ernest, incident (1965), 329–33
  Fontes, Olavo, incident (1958), 333–37
  Rendlesham Forest, Woodbridge, England, incident (1980), 337 (ill.), 337–42
  Report from Iron Mountain (1967), 321
Alison (alien abduction victim), 309–10
Allen, Steve, 375, 376
Allende, Carlos, 281–83, 362
Alten, Steve, 126, 128, 129
”alternative facts,” 12–14, 30
aluminum, 77

Ambrosia, 264
American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 55–56
American Library Association, 56–57
American Vision, 195–96
Amerithrax, 129–31, 130 (ill.)
Amrita, 264
anabasis, 304, 305 (ill.)
Anderson, David Lewis, 289
The Andromeda Strain (Crichton), 347–48
Angleton, James Jesus, 70
Ansary, Alex, 4
anthrax, 129–31, 130 (ill.)
antidepressants, 380
Anunnaki, 265–66
Applied Digital Solutions, 107
aquifers, 90–92
Area 51, 158 (ill.), 158–60, 230
Armstrong, Neil, 169, 174
Arnold, Kenneth, 175–76
Arnold, Neil, 187–88
Ash, Steven J., 186
Assange, Julian, 34
Australia, 19–20, 62–63, 160–62
Aztec, New Mexico, UFO crash (1948), 324–25

B

babies, designer/modified, 79–85
Baker, Michael, 210
Balko, Radley, 97
Ball, Kirstie, 107–8
ball lightning, 339 (ill.), 339–41
Bamford, James, 122
Banister, Guy, 367–68

Banks, David, 216
barcode tattoos, 108, 108 (ill.)
barium, 74
Barker, Gray, 176–77, 177 (ill.), 179, 369
Barrett, Edward J., 24
Battle of Baghdad, 263
Beatty, Frank E., 117
Becker, Hal, 6
Beckham, Alistair, 210
Begich, Nicholas Joseph, Sr., 276
Begich, Nick, Jr., 276–77
Bender, Albert, 175–79, 188
Bennett, Colin, 192
Bennewitz, Paul, 345–46
Berche, Cales, 372
Berkman, Avishai, 213
Berlitz, Charles, 283
Bevan, Matthew, 170–72
"Big Brother," 220
Bigfoot, 288 (ill.), 288–89
bin Laden, Osama, 125, 127, 128
Binder, Otto, 368
Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation (Radiowaves and Microwaves) Eurasian Communist Countries (Adams and Williams), 48–49
biological weapons, 306
bird deaths, 277
Blumenfeld, Samuel L., 43
Boeche, Ray, 249, 251–54, 338–39, 341, 387
Bogdanos, Matthew, 269
Bogus Social Workers, 200
Bohemian Grove, 196–98

Bowden, Keith, 206–7
Boykin, William, 261
Brabeck, Peter, 89
Bradstreet, Jeffrey, 216
Brave New World (Huxley), 37
Brazel, William, 59, 60, 358–59, 361
Bristol hum, 50
British UFO Research Organization (BUFORA), 374
Brittan, John, 208
Brooks, Jack, 141
Brown, Frank Mercer, 358
Brown, Larisa, 20
Brushlinski, Alexi, 214
Bryant, Arthur, 357
Bryant, Ernest, 329–33
Buckle, Eileen, 331
Bundo, 198
Burger, Marshall, 192–93
Bürger, Wilhelm, 120
Burghoff, Robert Leslie, 215
Bush, George H. W., 194, 195 (ill.)
Bush, George W., 26 (ill.), 224 (ill.)
  biblical quotes, 261
  John Warner Defense Authorization Act, 103
  Patriot Act, 131
  PRISM, 26
  Readiness Exercise 1984, 143
  vision of American empire, 223
Bush, Miriam, 360–61
”Buzz,” 315–16

C

Cable Splicer, 142

Cameron, Grant, 344
Camp Hero, 285 (ill.), 286
Carballal, Manuel, 372
Carpenter, Natalie, 62
Carr, Emma, 19
Carson, Ben, 58
Carter, Jimmy, 142, 286
Carto, Willis, 321
Cartwright, John, 209
Casolaro, Danny, 228
Castro, Fidel, 257–58, 258 (ill.), 366
Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, fluoride, 165–66
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)
    MKDelta, 303–4
    MKUltra, 299–303, 301 (ill.), 305 (ill.)
    Operation Often, 245–48, 246 (ill.)
    Project Artichoke, 303
    Project Bluebird, 303
Chapman, Robert, 333
Charles, Prince, 235
chemtrails, 71–78
Cheney, Dick, 126, 126 (ill.), 129
Cherry, Ken, 376–77
Chihuahua, Mexico, UFO crash (1974), 348–53
China, underground facilities, 157
Chumley, Cheryl, 220–22
Church, Frank, 67
Church Committee, 67
Churchill, Winston, 117
Citigroup, 127
Civilian Flying Saucer Investigators (CFSI), 373
Clapper, James, 27–28

Clark, John, 216
Clinton, Hillary, 97
cloning, 81–85, 83 (ill.)
cloud seeding, 148 (ill.), 149
cocktails, ancient, 264
code-breaking, 114–15
Cohen, William S., 146, 146 (ill.)
Colgate, 166
Collins Elite, 248–50, 254
communism, 326–27
concentration camps, 139
contrails, 71–78, 73 (ill.)
Conway, Kellyanne, 12 (ill.), 12–14, 30
Conyers, John, 225
Cooper, Timothy, 364, 365
Cooper, William Milton "Bill," 318
Coppens, Philip, 319
Coupland, Elizabeth, 201–3
Cremation of Care, 196–97
Crichton, Michael, 347–48, 348 (ill.)
Crisman, Fred, 358, 367, 368
Crispr-Cas9, 80–81
Crowley, Aleister, 65, 247–48, 248 (ill.)
Cuba, 122–23, 257–58
Cunningham, Liam, 186–87
Cunningham, Lowell, 175
curfews, 99–102, 100 (ill.)
Cybersecurity Information Sharing Act (CISA), 57

D

Dahl, Harol, 358
Dajibhai, Vimal Bhagvangi, 207 (ill.), 208
Dangerfield, Andy, 204

Daniels, Jonathan, 118
Dapper, Olfert, 198
Darlow, Gerald Jack, 206
Darnovsky, Marcy, 82
Daschle, Tom, 129, 131
Dash, Mike, 201–2
Dashwood, Sir Francis, 198
Davidson, William Lee, 358
Davis, Eric W., 287–88
Deacon, John, 250
deaths, mysterious, 205–17, 228–31, 357–70, 388
Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), 20, 109
degaussing experiments, 286–87
DeMar, Gary, 195
Demeny, Graham, 165
demonology, 247, 250
depopulation, 239
diabetes, 42–43
Dickey, Colin, 50
Digital Trends, 2–3
DiMaggio, Joe, 64
Dimitrov, Georgi, 120
dirty bombs, 135 (ill.), 135–37
disarmament, 93–97, 95 (ill.)
Doctorow, E. L., 320
Dodd, Tony, 354–55
Dolan, Richard, 169
Douglass, Elaine, 348
drinking water, fluoride in, 163–65, 167 (ill.), 167–68
drones, 15–21, 16 (ill.), 19 (ill.)
drugs and mind control, 379–83, 381 (ill.), 386
Dugway Proving Grounds

(Utah), 160, 161 (ill.), 263, 264, 270
Dulles, Allen, 307
”dumbing down” the population, 39–41, 43–44, 385–86
Dunn, Mark, 203

E

earth-penetrating tomography, 276–77
Edgerly, Webster, 291–95
Edwards, Frank, 369
Ehrlich, Anne, 235, 236
Ehrlich, Paul, 235, 236, 242
Eldor, Amiramp, 213
Electronic Frontier Foundation, 16–17
Elizabeth II, Queen, 242
Espionage Act of 1917, 33–34
Estabrooks, George, 297–99
Euton, Harry, 284
Executive Order 13526, 32–33
Exmoor rain storm (1952), 145–46
Extraordinary Phenomena Investigations Council (EPIC), 376

F

”false flag” events, 388
  Gleiwitz Incident (1939), 112–13, 113 (ill.)
  Operation Northwoods, 122–23
  Pearl Harbor (1941), 113–18, 116 (ill.)
  Reichstag Fire (1933), 118–21, 119 (ill.), 120 (ill.)
  Sino-Japanese War (1931), 112
  Swedish/Russian uniforms (1788), 111–12
Famiglietti, Jay, 90
Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), 142–43, 143 (ill.)
Feingold, Russell, 224
Feldman, Sari, 57

Ferrell, Jeff, 74
Ferry, Peter, 210
Feschino, Frank, 322
fish deaths, 277
Flatwoods Monster, 321–23, 323 (ill.)
Floyd, Rod, 217
fluoride, 163–65, 167 (ill.), 167–68
Flying Saucer Review, 374
Flying Saucers and the Three Men (Bender), 179
Fontes, Olavo, 333–37
food, ancient, 264
Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act, 26, 27
Forrestal, James, 369 (ill.), 369–70
France, Internet in, 10 (ill.), 11–12
Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), 34–36
freedom of the press, 44–45
Freeman, George P., 182 (ill.), 183
Fremont-Smith, Eliot, 320
Fuller, John, 309

G

Gaitan, Lee Roy, 376
Galbraith, John Kenneth, 320
Gallagher, Ryan, 28
Gandy, Helen, 69–70
Garden Plot, 142
Gardner, Gerald, 248
Garrison, Jim, 358
Gayle, Damien, 203
gene cloning, 82, 83
gene-editing, 80
GenePeeks, Inc., 82
General Accounting Office (GAO), 60–61, 63

General Motors, 7–8
George, Dony, 268
Gewehr, Hans Georg, 121
Gibson, McGuire, 267–68
Gilgamesh, King, 265, 266
Gisevius, Hans, 121
Glaser, April, 56–57
Glass, Nicholas, 133–34
Gleiwitz Incident (1939), 112–13, 113 (ill.)
GMO seeds, 77
Godfrey, Linda, 311
Goebbels, Joseph, 121
Goerman, Robert, 184
Goff, Kenneth, 326–27
Gohmert, Louie, 221–22, 222 (ill.)
Gonzalez, Mario Costeja, 11
Goode, John, 363
Gooding, Stuart, 209
Google, 10 (ill.), 11–12
Gorbachev, Mikhail, 342–44, 343 (ill.)
Göring, Hermann, 120–21
Gottlieb, Sidney, 66–67, 245–46, 307
Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ), 28, 29 (ill.)
government surveillance, 23–30
Graham, Bob, 113
Grandison, Lionel, 64
Gray, Louis Patrick, II, 70
Greely, Henry, 80
green cars, 236, 237 (ill.)
Greenhalgh, David, 209
Greenham Common, 49–50, 50 (ill.)
Greenwald, Glenn, 25, 27, 28

Greys, 329
Grogan, Leslie, 116–17
guns, confiscation of, 93–97, 95 (ill.)

H

Hagopian, Joachim, 39
Haiti earthquake (2010), 273–74
Halder, Franz, 120, 120 (ill.)
Halt, Charles, 337 (ill.), 337–38, 340
Hamilton, William, 228–29
Hangar 18, 171–72
Hanks, Micah, 185
Harpur, Patrick, 201
Harrison, Mark, 19
"Harrison Bergeron" (Vonnegut), 37–39
Hartley, Eugene E., 5
Harzan, Jan, 159
Hattem, Jack, 64
Hawkins, Donald, 208
Head, Tom, 223
Heine, Henry S., 131
Hell, 255, 255 (ill.)
Hellfire Club, 198
Helms, Richard, 65–67, 66 (ill.), 246, 300
Herrera, Jon, 227
Hersh, Seymour, 67
Hickson, Charles, 314–16
High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP), 271–79, 272 (ill.), 275 (ill.)
Hill, Betty and Barney, 308–9
Hill, Roger, 207
Hill-Norton, Lord, 61–62
Hitchens, Christopher, 223

Hitler, Adolf, 164 (ill.), 220
fluoride in drinking water, 163–68
Gleiwitz Incident (1939), 113
Holocaust, 233
psychological warfare against, 322
Reichstag Fire, 119–21
Wicca, 248
Hodge, Harold C., 168
Hodges, Dave, 144
Hohmann, Leo, 223
Holdren, John P., 242
Holocaust, 233
holographs, 259
homeschooling, 43–44
Honiok, Franciszek, 113
Hoover, J. Edgar, 69–70, 179, 367
Hopkins, Budd, 309
House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), 68–69
Howard, Clark, 2
Hubbard, L. Ron, 199, 200 (ill.)
Hulbert, Kyle, 213
Hungerford, Jean M., 255–57, 322
Hurricane Andrew, 150
Hurricane Sandy, 151 (ill.)
Hussain, Hasib, 132
Hussein, Saddam, 267, 269
Huxley, Aldous, 37, 80, 80 (ill.)
Hwang Woo-Suk, 83
hypnosis, 298–99

I

Icke, David, 108–9
Im, Jeong H., 216

immortality, 263
information, control of, 31–36
infrasound, 48
Inglis, Katherine, 213
Inouye, Daniel, 141–42
insect drones, 20–21
International Flying Saucer Bureau, 175–76
Internet censorship, 9–14
investigative journalism, 44
invisibility, 287
ionosphere research, 271–73, 272 (ill.)
Iran-Contra affiar, 141
Iraq, 265–69, 266 (ill.), 268 (ill.)
Iron Mountain, 319
Ishiguro, Kazuo, 79, 80
Israel, 137
Ivins, Bruce, 130–31

J

Jacobs, David, 309
Jacobs family, 106–7
Jacoby, Susan, 40
Japan earthquake/tsunami (2011), 274–76, 275 (ill.)
Japanese “false flag” events, 113–18, 116 (ill.)
Jensen, Gilbert, 192
Jessup, Morris Ketchum, 281–83, 362–63
Jesus Christ, 387
Jesus Rifles, 260–61
Jet Propulsion Laboratory (NASA), 90–92
John Warner Defense Authorization Act, 103
Johnson, Kim, 72
Johnson, Lyndon B., 35, 35 (ill.), 320
Jones, Alex, 196, 197 (ill.), 224

Jones, Candy, 191–93, 192 (ill.)
Jones, Clarence B., 40
Jones, Robert E., 68–69
Jones, Tommy Lee, 175
Jordison, Sam, 222–23

K

Kane, Alex, 96
Kapustin Yar (Russia), 156–57
Kasten, Len, 269
Kawamoto, Suemori, 112
Keel, John, 175, 183
Keith, Jim, 231, 371–72
Kelley, Steven D., 137
Kelly, David, 214–15
Kelly-Hopkinsville, Kentucky, UFO incident (1955), 312–14
Kennedy, John F.
  assassination of, 320, 320 (ill.), 358, 367–68, 368 (ill.)
  lost assassination records, 67
  and Monroe, Marilyn, 64–65, 363, 364, 365–66
Kennedy, Robert, 64, 65, 363, 364, 365–66
Khan, Mohammed Sidique, 132
Kiger, Patrick J., 159
Kilgallen, Dorothy, 365–66, 368
Kim Jong Un, 9–10
Kiriakou, John, 34
Kissinger, Henry, 239 (ill.), 239–41
Knight, Trevor, 210
Knox, William Franklin, 117
Koelle, Heinz-Hermann, 173
Kosvinsky Mountains (Russia), 155–56
Krugman, Herbert E., 4–5

L

Lance, Paul, 358
Langford, Ian, 214
Langton, Edward, 250
Lansdale, Edward, 122, 257, 258
Leahy, Patrick, 129, 131
Leek, Sybil, 247–48
Leveson Inquiry, 44–45
Lewin, Leonard, 320, 321
Lewis, Karl, 376
libraries, 386
Library Connection, 55
Lindsay, Germaine, 132
Lingeman, Richard, 320
Liszewski, Andrew, 51
Lodge, David, 3
London Underground attack (2005), 131–35, 132 (ill.)
Long Island military facility, 285 (ill.), 285–86
Long Range Acoustic Device (LRAD), 51 (ill.), 51–52
Lorenzen, Coral, 334
Lorenzen, Jim, 334
lost files, 59–70
LSD, 300, 301 (ill.), 302, 304
Lynn, Barry W., 261
Lyttle, W. B., 340–41

M

MacCormack, Carol, 199
Mack, John, 309
Madrid, Spain, UFO incident (1966), 371–73
Magnetism Club of America, 292–93
Malek, Rami, 226, 227
Mandelbaum, W. Adam, 65
Manna from Heaven, 264, 264 (ill.)

Manning, Bradley/Chelsea, 34
Manning, Jeanne, 276
Mantell, Thomas P., 361 (ill.), 361–62
Marcel, Jesse A., Sr., 60, 361
Marrs, Jim, 74, 74 (ill.), 264–65, 269
martial law, 99, 102–3
Maskelyne, Jasper, 322, 323
The Matrix, 255
Matzner, Yaakov, 213
Maury Island, Washington, UFO incident (1947), 358
Mayerchak, George, 284
McCollum, Arthur H., 118
McDonagh, Melanie, 235
McKinnon, Gary, 169–70
McNamara, Robert, 122
McNutt, Ross, 17
Meacher, Michael, 127–28, 128 (ill.)
Meehan, Paul, 203
Melton, H. Keith, 314
Men in Black, 175–89, 177 (ill.), 185 (ill.)
Mendez, William, 315
microchips, 105–9, 106 (ill.), 388
military exercises, 139–44
Miller, Arthur, 64
mind control, 293–94, 297–99, 299–304, 301 (ill.), 305 (ill.)
mind control and drugs, 379–83, 381 (ill.), 386
Mitchell, Sue, 278
MKDelta, 303–4
MKNaomi, 304–5, 306, 387
MKUltra, 65–67, 193, 299–304, 301 (ill.), 305 (ill.), 387
Monast, Serge, 259
Monroe, Marilyn, 64–65, 363–67, 364 (ill.)

Monsanto, 77
Montauk Project, 281, 284–89, 362
Montejo, Jose J., 372
Moon, Elizabeth, 105
moon, military post on, 172–74
Moore, Bill, 283, 284, 346
Moore, Michael, 225
Morello, Ted, 358
Moreno, Jonathan, 84
Morgan Stanley, 127
Morley, Elliott, 76–77, 77 (ill.)
Morningstar, Robert, 259
Mostow, Steven, 214
Mount Yamantau (Russia), 155–56, 156 (ill.)
Moynihan, Daniel Patrick, 40
Mr. Robot (TV show), 226–27
Mulholland, John, 313 (ill.), 313–14
Mullins, Joe, 50
Munro, Ken, 3

N

Naish, Darren, 289
NASA, 75, 90–92, 169, 170–72
National Counter Terrorism Policing Headquarters, 18
National Human Genome Research Institute (NHGRI), 82–84
National Institute on Drug Abuse, 381–82
National Museum of Iraq, 266–68, 268 (ill.)
National Security Agency, 1–8, 23–30, 221 (ill.)
National Security Letters (NSLs), 55, 57
National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 202, 203
Naujocks, Alfred, 113
Navasky, Victor, 320

Nebel, Long John, 192
Nedelcovic, Bosco, 332–33, 336
New York Public Library, 57
Newkirk, Greg, 312
Newman, Lily Hay, 52
Newton, Silas, 324
Nickell, Joe, 288
1984 (Orwell), 13, 30, 37, 219–20, 228
Nippur, Iraq, 265–69, 266 (ill.)
Nixon, Richard M., 70, 230, 306
Non-Human Entities (NHEs), 249, 252–53, 254
Norman, Paul, 215–16
North, Oliver, 141
North Korea, 9–10
Northern UFO Network (NUCON), 374

O

Obama, Barack, 33 (ill.)
  Executive Order 13526, 32, 33
  guns, 93–94
  inauguration crowd size, 13
  martial law, 102
  police, 97
  Snowden, Edward, 27
obesity, 41–42
O'Brien, Cathy, 194–95
Octopus (group), 228–31
Office of Juvenile and Delinquency Prevention, 100–102
Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 299
oil conspiracies, 273–76
oil industry, 236
Oliver, Norman, 331
Olson, Frank, 311–12

OnStar, 7–8
Operation Cumulus, 146
Operation Northwoods, 122–23
Operation Often, 245–48, 246 (ill.)
Operation Stand Up, 262
opioids, 380–81, 381 (ill.), 382
Oppenheimer, David, 259
Orwell, George, 1, 2, 2 (ill.), 13, 30, 37, 219–20, 228
”Orwellian,” 222–26
Oswald, Lee Harvey, 67–69, 69 (ill.), 367, 368

P

Paas, Marie, 217
Page, Dan, 103
Papoose Mountains (Nevada), 159–60
Parker, Calvin, 314–16
Parrott, Thomas A., 258
Parsons, Jack, 199
Pascagoula, Mississippi, UFO incident, 314–16
Pasechnik, Vladimir, 212, 212 (ill.)
Patriot Act, 55–57, 131, 223–26, 224 (ill.)
Patton, Ron, 193, 197
Paul, Rand, 57
Paul, Ron, 224
Payne, Michael, 220
Peapell, Peter, 209
Pearl Harbor, 113–18, 116 (ill.)
Peñna, José, 371, 372
Perez, Eddie, 99
Perkins, Charles, 166
Perry, Tony, 81
Persistence Surveillance Systems, 17–18
personal privacy, 385

Pflock, Karl, 324–25, 325 (ill.)
Pfohl, Michael, 213
Phantom Social Workers, 200–204, 202 (ill.)
Philadelphia Experiment, 283–87, 285 (ill.), 362
Philip, Prince, Duke of Edinburgh, 242
Phillips, Mark, 194
Pilgrim, Timothy, 19–20
Pilkington, Mark, 75
Pine Gap (Australia), 161
Poitras, Laura, 25
police forces, 96 (ill.), 96–97, 387
Police State USA: How Orwell's Nightmare Is Becoming Our Reality (Chumley), 220–22
Pont-Saint-Esprit, France, incident, 310–12
Poole, Robert M., 267
Popov, Blagoi, 120
population control, 233–43, 234 (ill.)
Porton Down, Wiltshire, England, UFO crashes (1974), 353 (ill.), 353–56, 373–74
Poteshman, Allen M., 127
Power, Peter, 133–35
Prescott, James, 354–55
PRISM, 26
Proctor, Dee, 360–61
Project Artichoke, 303, 387
Project Beta, 345–46
Project Blue Beam, 259
Project Bluebird, 303
Project Grudge, 339, 340
Project Horizon, 172–74
Project Monarch, 193–95, 194
Project Moon Dust, 365

Proud, Louis, 199
Prouty, Fletcher, 320
Prozac, 381, 382
Psychological Warfare Division, 324
Puddy, Malcolm, 210
Pugh, Richard, 208
Putin, Vladimir, 136
Pynes, Christopher A., 84

Q–R

Que, Benito, 211–12
racism, 292
Ralston, Everett, 292
Ralstonism, 291–95
Ramsey, Scott and Suzanne, 324
RAND Corporation, 15, 255
Randles, Jenny, 374
Rather, Dan, 14, 14 (ill.)
Raytheon, 51–52, 127
Readiness Exercise 1984, 139–44
reading habits, monitoring of, 55–58
Reagan, Ronald, 140, 141 (ill.), 342–45, 343 (ill.)
Redruth, Cornwall, UK, 100–101
Reichstag Fire (1933), 118–21, 119 (ill.), 120 (ill.)
Reinikkaar, Allan, 165
religion, 245, 249, 387
religion, controlling, 251–62
religion and war, 260–62
Rendlesham Forest, Woodbridge, U.K., incident (1980), 61–63, 63 (ill.), 337 (ill.), 337–42, 357
Report from Iron Mountain, 319–21
reproductive cloning, 82, 83–84
Reynolds, Rich, 312, 332–33, 336

Rickenbaugh family, 214
Riconosciuto, Michael, 230, 358
Roberts, Andy, 353, 373
Robertson Panel, 373
Rohm, Ernst, 121
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 117, 160
Rosin, Carol, 259–60
Rosling, Hans, 238
Ross, William, 161
Roswell, New Mexico, UFO incident (1947), 59–61, 60 (ill.), 230, 358–61, 359 (ill.)
Rothberg, Howard, 365
Rothmiller, Mike, 64
Ruby, Jack, 67, 69 (ill.), 367, 368
Rumsfeld, Donald, 261
Russia, 136, 155–57, 156 (ill.)

S

Safire, William, 225
Sakharov, Andrei, 372 (ill.), 372–73
Salla, Michael, 269
Samsung, 2–4, 4 (ill.)
Sande Society, 198–99, 199 (ill.)
Sanders, Bernie, 57
Sands, David, 209
Sanya installation, 157
Schiff, Steven, 60–61, 63
Schiffman, Steve, 195
Schwarz, Robert, 213
Scully, Frank, 324
Second Amendment, 93, 94
Seltzer, Margo, 21
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, 125–29, 223–26, 224 (ill.)

Serious Organized Crime Agency (SOCA), 18
7/7 attack (2005), 131–35, 132 (ill.)
sexual control
  American Vision, 195–96
  Bohemian Grove, 196–98
  Hellfire Club, 198
  Jones, Candy, 191–93
  O'Brien, Cathy, 194–95
  Phantom Social Workers, 200–204, 202 (ill.)
  Project Monarch, 193–95
  Sande Society, 198–99, 199 (ill.)
Shaftsbury, Edmund, 292, 293
Sharif, Arshif, 208
Sheep Killers, 74
Shevardnadze, Eduard, 342
Sierra, Javier, 372
Simon, Benjamin, 308–9
Sinatra, Frank, 65
Singh-Gida, Avtar, 208–9
Sino-Japanese War (1931), 112
Sitchin, Zecharia, 265
Skeels, David, 209
Slater, Christian, 226, 227, 227 (ill.)
Slatzer, Robert, 64
smart TVs, 2–4, 4 (ill.)
Smith, Will, 175
Snowden, Edward, 18, 23–30, 25 (ill.), 34
Snyder, Michael, 40, 108, 243
Social Security Administration, 95–96
sound as a weapon, 47–54
sound waves, 47–48, 48 (ill.)
space program, secret, 169–74, 171 (ill.)

Spain, Internet in, 11
Special Access Programs (SAPs), 31, 36
Spence, Richard B., 65
Speriglio, Milo, 364–65, 366
Spicer, Sean, 13, 14
Spitsbergen, Norway, UFO crash (1950s), 325–26
Springman, Michael, 128
SS Lurline, 115–16
Stanway, Roger, 374
Steiger, Brad, 179–83, 180 (ill.), 196
Steiger, Sherry, 180 (ill.)
Stephenville, Texas, UFO incident (2008), 374–77
Stewart, Terry, 75–76
Stone, Oliver, 320, 320 (ill.)
Strickland, Jonathan, 159
Strieber, Anne, 309
Strieber, Whitley, 63, 309
Stringfield, Leonard, 348
Sullivan, Brendan, 141
Sullivan, Helen, 188–89
Sullivan, Martin, 269
surveillance, 23–30
surveillance drones, 15–21, 16 (ill.), 19 (ill.)
Swedish/Russian uniforms (1788), 111–12
Symons of Vernham Dean, Baroness, 62

T

Tanev, Vasil, 120
Tanweer, Shehzad, 132
Taos Hum, 50
Tarin, Haris, 261
Tashman, Brian, 58
Taylor, Sue, 50–51

teleportation, 281, 282–83, 286, 287–88
television, as source for spying, 1–8
Thatcher, Margaret, 49
therapeutic cloning, 82, 84
They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers (Barker), 176–77, 178, 179
Thomas, Kenn, 231
Thomas, Richard, 108
Thomas, William, 75
Thompson, Reginald C., 250
Tissot, James, 264 (ill.)
Todd, Chuck, 12, 13
Tolson, Clyde, 69–70
"Top Secret," 32
Torgler, Ernst, 120
Trijicon, 260
Trudeau, Arthur G., 172–73, 173 (ill.)
Trump, Donald, 12–13, 14, 57, 102–3
Tucker, Patrick, 20
Turner, Kerry, 214
Turner, Ted, 242, 243 (ill.)
Turner, William, 230
23andMe, 82
Twietmeyer, Ted, 143
Tyler, Paul, 276

U

UFO groups under control, 371–77
UFOs
  Arnold sighting (1947), 175–76
  Aztec, New Mexico, UFO crash (1948), 324–25
  Barker, Gray, 176–77, 179
  Bender, Albert, 175–79

Brazil/Villas Boas incident (1957), 335–37
Bryant, Ernest, incident (1965), 329–33
Chihuahua, Mexico, UFO crash (1974), 348–53
Jessup, Morris Ketchum, 281, 283
Kelly-Hopkinsville, Kentucky, UFO incident (1955), 312–14
lost files, 59–70
Madrid, Spain, UFO incident (1966), 371–73
Maury Island, Washington, UFO incident (1947), 358
and Monroe, Marilyn, 363–67
Pascagoula, Mississippi, UFO incident (1973), 314–16
Porton Down, Wiltshire, England, UFO crashes (1974), 353 (ill.), 353–56, 373–74
Project Beta, 345–46
Rendlesham Forest, Woodbridge, U.K., incident (1980), 337 (ill.), 337–42
Roswell, New Mexico, UFO incident (1947), 358–61, 359 (ill.)
Spitsbergen, Norway, UFO crash (1950s), 325–26
Steiger, Brad, 179–83
Stephenville, Texas, UFO incident (2008), 374–77
UMMO, 371–73
underground facilities
Area 51, 158 (ill.), 158–60
Australia, 160–62
China, 157
Dugway Proving Grounds (Utah), 160, 161 (ill.)
Russia, 155–57, 156 (ill.)
uninhabited aerospace vehicles (UAVs), 148–49
United Kingdom, drones, 18–19, 20
United Nations, 88–90, 88 (ill.), 94–95, 238
University of Alaska Fairbanks
Geophysical Institute, 278, 279
unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs), 15

U.S. Agency for Toxic Substances & Disease Registry, 74
U.S. Air Force, 75, 145–53, 148 (ill.), 255–57
U.S. Army, mind control, 304–6
U.S. Department of Defense experiments, 252–53, 253 (ill.)
U.S. embassy (Cuba), 53 (ill.), 53–54
U.S. National Security Council, 238–41
U.S.-planned invasion of Cuba, 122–23
Usborne, David, 99
USS Eldridge, 282 (ill.), 282–83

V

Valentine, Manson, 363
Valleé, Jacques, 372
van der Lubbe, Marinus, 118, 119–21
Van Nguyen, Set, 213
VeriChip, 107
Verismo, Christi, 160
Vicodin, 382
Viet Cong (VC) electrode experiment, 307
Vikan, Gary, 269
Villas Boas, Antonio, 335–37, 357
Virgin Mary, 256, 257, 387
viruses, alien
    The Andromeda Strain (Crichton), 347–48
    Chihuahua, Mexico, UFO crash (1974), 348–53
    Porton Down, Wiltshire, England, UFO crashes (1974), 353 (ill.), 353–56
Visor Consulting, 133, 134–35
von Braun, Wernher, 173, 259–60, 260 (ill.)
von Hindenberg, Paul, 119–21
Vonnegut, Kurt, 37, 38 (ill.)

W

Waldbott, George L., 165

Walker, John, 250
Wallace, Bob, 314
The War of the Worlds (Wells), 317–18, 327
Warne, Harold, 360
Warren, Shani, 209
Wash, Jonathan, 207
water
    fluoride in, 163–65, 167 (ill.), 167–68
    fresh, 235
    policing, 87–92, 88 (ill.), 91 (ill.)
Watson, Paul Joseph, 21, 243
weather control, 273
Weather Force Support Element (WFSE), 148–49
Weiner, Cherry, 325
Weinstein, Michael, 260–61, 262
Welles, Orson, 317, 318, 318 (ill.), 327
Wells, H. G., 317, 327
Wheless, Hewitt T., 183
Wicca, 248
Wikileaks, 34
Wilcox, Jessica Arline, 191–93, 192 (ill.)
Wiley, Donald, 212–13, 213–14
Williams, Matthew, 348
Williams, R. A., 48–49, 52–53
Wills, Garry, 321
Wilson, C. E., 340–41
Wilson, Robert, 205–6
Wilson, Woodrow, 34
Winsor, Ben, 238
Wiseman, Richard, 48
Wolfe, Karl, 174
Wood, David M., 107–8

Wright Patterson Air Force Base, 170–72
Wyden, Ron, 56, 56 (ill.), 57
Wynn-Williams, David, 214

X, Y, Z

Xanax, 380, 381, 382
Xi Jinping, 9
Yahootie, 287
Yates, Alan, 146
Yulin Naval Base, 157
Zadegi, 198

About the Author

Nick Redfern works full time as an author, lecturer, and journalist. He writes about a wide range of unsolved mysteries, including Bigfoot, UFOs, the Loch Ness Monster, alien encounters, and government conspiracies. His many books include The Zombie Book, The Bigfoot Book, The Monster Book, Secret History, Secret Societies, and The New World Order Book. He writes regularly for Mysterious Universe. Redfern has appeared on numerous television shows, including the History Channel's Ancient Aliens, Monster Quest, and UFO Hunters; VH1's Legend Hunters; National Geographic Channel's The Truth about UFOs and Paranatural; the BBC's Out of This World; MSNBC's Countdown; and the SyFy Channel's Proof Positive. Nick lives just a few miles from Dallas, Texas' infamous Grassy Knoll and can be contacted at his blog: http://nickredfernfortean.blogspot.com.

Other Visible Ink Press Books by Nick Redfern

The Bigfoot Book: The Encyclopedia of Sasquatch, Yeti, and Cryptid Primates
by Nick Redfern
ISBN: 978-1-57859-561-7

The Monster Book: Creatures, Beasts, and Fiends of Nature
By Nick Redfern
ISBN: 978-1-57859-575-4

The New World Order Book
by Nick Redfern
ISBN: 978-1-57859-615-7

Secret History: Conspiracies from Ancient Aliens to the New World Order
by Nick Redfern
ISBN: 978-1-57859-479-5

Secret Societies: The Complete Guide to Histories, Rites, and Rituals
by Nick Redfern
ISBN: 978-1-57859-483-2

The Zombie Book: The Encyclopedia of the Living Dead
By Nick Redfern and Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-504-4

Also from Visible Ink Press

Alien Mysteries, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups
by Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-418-4

Ancient Gods: Lost Histories, Hidden Truths, and the Conspiracy of Silence
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-614-0

Angels A to Z, 2nd edition
by Evelyn Dorothy Oliver, Ph.D., and James R Lewis, Ph.D.

ISBN: 978-1-57859-212-8
Armageddon Now: The End of the World A to Z
by Jim Willis and Barbara Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-168-8
The Astrology Book: The Encyclopedia of Heavenly Influences, 2nd edition
by James R. Lewis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-144-2
Conspiracies and Secret Societies: The Complete Dossier,2nd edition
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-368-2
Demons, the Devil, and Fallen Angels
by Marie D. Jones and Larry Flaxman
ISBN: 978-1-57859-613-3
The Dream Encyclopedia, 2nd edition
by James R Lewis, Ph.D., and Evelyn Dorothy Oliver, Ph.D.
ISBN: 978-1-57859-216-6
The Dream Interpretation Dictionary: Symbols, Signs, and Meanings
By J. M. DeBord
ISBN: 978-1-57859-637-9
The Encyclopedia of Religious Phenomena
by J. Gordon Melton
ISBN: 978-1-57859-209-8
The Fortune-Telling Book: The Encyclopedia of Divination and Soothsaying
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-147-3
The Government UFO Files: The Conspiracy of Cover-Up
By Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-477-1

Hidden Realms, Lost Civilizations, and Beings from Other Worlds
by Jerome Clark
ISBN: 978-1-57859-175-6
The Horror Show Guide: The Ultimate Frightfest of Movies
By Mike May
ISBN: 978-1-57859-420-7
The Illuminati: The Secret Society That Hijacked the World
By Jim Marrs
ISBN: 978-1-57859-619-5
Real Aliens, Space Beings, and Creatures from Other Worlds
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-333-0
Real Encounters, Different Dimensions, and Otherworldly Beings
by Brad Steiger with Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-455-9
Real Ghosts, Restless Spirits, and Haunted Places,2nd edition
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-401-6
Real Miracles, Divine Intervention, and Feats of Incredible Survival
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-214-2
Real Monsters, Gruesome Critters, and Beasts from the Darkside
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-220-3
Real Vampires, Night Stalkers, and Creatures from the Darkside
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-255-5
Real Visitors, Voices from Beyond, and Parallel Dimensions
By Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-541-9
Real Zombies, the Living Dead, and Creatures of the Apocalypse

by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-296-8
The Religion Book: Places, Prophets, Saints, and Seers
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-151-0
The Sci-Fi Movie Guide: The Universe of Film from Alien to Zardoz
By Chris Barsanti
ISBN: 978-1-57859-503-7
The Spirit Book: The Encyclopedia of Clairvoyance, Channeling, and Spirit Communication
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-172-5
Supernatural Gods: Spiritual Mysteries, Psychic Experiences, and Scientific Truths
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-660-7
UFO Dossier: 100 Years of Government Secrets, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups
By Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-564-8
Unexplained! Strange Sightings, Incredible Occurrences, and Puzzling Physical Phenomena, 3rd edition
by Jerome Clark
ISBN: 978-1-57859-344-6
The Vampire Book: The Encyclopedia of the Undead, 3rd edition
by J. Gordon Melton
ISBN: 978-1-57859-281-4
The Werewolf Book: The Encyclopedia of Shape- Shifting Beings, 2nd edition
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-367-5

The Witch Book: The Encyclopedia of Witchcraft, Wicca, and Neo-paganism
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-114-5

"Real Nightmares" e-Books by Brad Steiger

Book 1: True and Truly Scary Unexplained Phenomenon
Book 2: The Unexplained Phenomena and Tales of the Unknown
Book 3: Things That Go Bump in the Night
Book 4: Things That Prowl and Growl in the Night
Book 5: Fiends That Want Your Blood
Book 6: Unexpected Visitors and Unwanted Guests
Book 7: Dark and Deadly Demons
Book 8: Phantoms, Apparitions, and Ghosts
Book 9: Alien Strangers and Foreign Worlds
Book 10: Ghastly and Grisly Spooks
Book 11: Secret Schemes and Conspiring Cabals
Book 12: Freaks, Fiends, and Evil Spirits

Please visit the Visible Ink Press website at www.visibleinkpress.com

Copyright © 2018 by Visible Ink Press®
This publication is a creative work fully protected by all applicable copyright laws, as well as by misappropriation, trade secret, unfair competition, and other applicable laws.
No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who wishes to quote brief passages in connection with a review written for inclusion in a magazine, newspaper, or website.
All rights to this publication will be vigorously defended.

Visible Ink Press®
43311 Joy Rd., #414
Canton, MI 48187-2075
Visible Ink Press is a registered trademark of Visible Ink Press LLC.
Most Visible Ink Press books are available at special quantity discounts when purchased in bulk by corporations, organizations, or groups. Customized printings, special imprints, messages, and excerpts can be produced to meet your needs. For more information, contact Special Markets Director, Visible Ink Press, www.visibleinkpress.com, or 734-667-3211.
Managing Editor: Kevin S. Hile
Art Director: Mary Claire Krzewinski
Typesetting: Marco DiVita
Proofreaders: Shoshana Hurwitz and Stephanie Scarlet
Indexer: Larry Baker
Cover images: Image of eye pupil by Nutschig (Wikipedia); all other images, Shutterstock.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data
Names: Redfern, Nicholas, 1964- author.

Title: Control : MKUltra, chemtrails and the conspiracy to suppress the masses / by Nick Redfern.
Description: Detroit : Visible Ink Press, [2018]
Identifiers: LCCN 2017059426 | ISBN 9781578596386 (pbk. : alk. paper)
Subjects: LCSH: Conspiracies—Case studies. | Subversive activities—Case studies. | Social control—Political aspects—Case studies.
Classification: LCC HV6275 .R448 2018 | DDC 303.3/3—dc23
LC record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2017059426

Printed in the United States of America
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1